



IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 03

Goose Five

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

Synopsis

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Extreme Mortal Stage

"Sect Head Du?" A sudden but uncertain voice interrupted Du Shiqing's train of thoughts.

Du Shiqing turned to see a shop assistant donned in a certain merchant house's uniform. He was not acquainted with this shop assistant.

"You called me?" Du Shiqing stared doubtfully at the shop assistant.

The shop assistant's mouth widened into a grin, "So it really is senior. Someone got me to pass this letter to Senior Du."

With that, the shop assistant respectfully stuffed the letter into Du Shiqing's hands.

Du Shiqing subconsciously accepted the letter and asked, "You sent this?"

"This I do not know. I'm just the runner." With that, the assistant turned and left; soon, he had disappeared.

Du Shiqing looked at the mysterious letter and opened it. At the very next instant, he was pleasantly surprised, "Senior Du, junior is Rogue Cultivator 2705. Because junior had offended another party, I dare not head towards Yan City, which was why I had someone pass this letter to senior. I wish to meet with senior, and

ask Senior Du for advice. If Senior Du is willing to meet junior, please go to the Yin Tomb Beach, junior will be there waiting. If Senior Du is not willing to meet junior, please ignore this letter. If junior does not see senior, I will leave. Rogue Cultivator, Xinghe!"

In Yan City, there were few cultivators who did not know the Yin Tomb Beach.

The Yin Tomb Beach was 500 to 1,000 kilometers away from Yan City. Legends said that it was a battleground of the ancient cultivators. It was said that an Yin cultivator, who was close to ascending, was undergoing closed doors cultivation. However, a cultivator war took place, causing this Yin cultivator to fail in a critical moment of his cultivation, bringing his spirit channels into disorder and corrupting his cultivation.

On that very day, the Yin cultivator rampaged with anger, and before he died, he suddenly exploded, slaughtering all the cultivators who were battling there. Ultimately, his body, which was made of Yin energy, descended on that very land.

After the Yin cultivator fell, the land became enfolded with Yin energy, and even Yin Beads were condensed.

As time passed, the place became an Yin-filled beach. Because there was no spiritual energy, and the high possibility of experiencing cultivation corruption here, few cultivators were willing to visit this place over the countless of years. At the very most, they would only pass by this place. Even the purest of Yin cultivators would not cultivate here. No matter how rich the Yin energy was, it would still be useless without spiritual energy.

Thus, the Yin Tomb Beach came to be a place which was known by all, but visited by none.

Du Shiqing was currently searching for Rogue Cultivator 2705. Rogue Cultivator 2705 had exchanged for his Tian Ji Sect's Immortal Mortal Technique, which was a matter that would affect the Tian Ji Sect's future. How could he not be worried? Now that the other party took the initiative to look for him, Du Shiqing did not hesitate to rush over.

However, as Du Shiqing was walking by the Yan City entrance, he paused and passed the letter to the city guard, requesting the guard to help him pass the letter to the Tian Ji Sect during a change in shifts.

...

A few hours later, Du Shiqing appeared in the periphery of the Yin Tomb Beach.

It was exactly as the legends said. Even at the periphery, Du Shiqing could feel the rich and cold Yin energy. Over in the distance, there were even condensed clouds of Yin energy.

The Tian Ji Sect cultivates Yang techniques. However, Du Shiqing's cultivation was limited, so he could not help but stimulate his spirits.

The entire area was empty and devoid of life. This induced some doubts within Du Shiqing; since that Rogue Cultivator 2705 had called him out, 2705 should already be here waiting for him.

As Du Shiqing was still confused over the bleakness of the place, a soil tomb slightly far from him exploded open. A hoarse voice sounded over, "Sect Head Du really came."

Following the voice, a short figure jumped out from the soil, landing a few meters away from Du Shiqing.

When Du Shiqing saw this tiny figure, a trace of disappointment flashed through his eyes. Soon, Du Shiqing concealed this trace of disappointment; it didn't matter what Rogue Cultivator 2705 looked like, he had spent more than ten thousand contribution points to purchase the Immortal Mortal Technique, so he definitely wasn't an ordinary person.

As the exalted Du Shiqing, how could he judge others based on looks?

However, when Du Shiqing clearly saw what the other party looked like, his heart skipped a beat and he finally made sense of the situation, "You're not Rogue Cultivator 2705..."

He had seen a portrait of 2705 before, 2705 was a pale faced scholar. However, this person was clearly not a scholar, and he was incredibly strong.

"Ha ha..." That short cultivator chortled, "Sect Head Du is indeed wise. I'm indeed not Rogue Cultivator 2705, the reason why I invited Sect Head Du here is to seek your advice on something."

Feeling that the other party's cultivation was even higher than his, Du Shiqing's eyes revealed an imposing expression, "Sir, please speak."

The short cultivator said indifferently, "The Tian Ji Sect does not have any outstanding talent, but yet it was able to climb the Hundred Sect Alliance's contribution points ranking, charging into the top 100, even into the top 50. Ostensibly, the Tian Ji Sect's Dao is deep and vast. However, after some investigation, something from the Tian Ji Sect must have been exchanged away using a large amounts of contribution points. There are only a few people who could use so many contribution points to exchange for Tian Ji Sect's thing. Now, with a mention of 2705, Sect Head Du had arrived. It looks like my guess was right. The one who gave Tian Ji Sect the contribution points should be 2705, right?"

"Apologies, I'm not privy of this matter." Du Shiqing replied calmly.

The short cultivator laughed maniacally, "Sect Head Du, whether you know about it doesn't matter. Now, I only hope for you to help me do two things. One, tell me who 2705 is, and where he had gone to. Two, what did 2705 exchange for from your Tian Ji Sect? Why did it need so many contribution points?"

"I said, I don't know. If there's nothing else, I will take my leave." Du Shiqing took a few steps backward.

The short cultivator grinned, "Leave? Now that you're here, unless you make things clear, you will never leave in your entire life time."

Du Shiqing laughed calmly, "I understand, you should be from the Lei Clan. Only the Lei Clan would be so shameless."

"That's right, I'm the Lei Clan's Lei Mang. You, Du Shiqing, might be a sect head. But if I, Lei Mang wants to kill you, I don't really need to spend much effort." The short cultivator said severely.

His Lei Clan did not find any traces of 2705, but found some clues from the change in Tian Ji Sect's rankings.

Du Shiqing laughed once more, "I, Du Shiqing, might not have a high cultivation, but I'm not someone who would be threatened by a demon like you."

Liu Mang did not get angry, but stared at Du Shiqing with contempt, "After I kill you, I will kill everyone in your Tian Ji Sect, including your disciples and your adopted daughter."

Du Shiqing's tone remain calm, "With your Yu Lin Lei Clan's culture, this is indeed possible. I don't find that weird."

"You're not worried that your sect gets destroyed, nor the death of your disciples and loved ones?" Lei Mang stared at Du Shiqing

quizzically.

Du Shiqing laughed gently, "My Tian Ji Sect will not be destroyed. It's not something a tiny Lei Clan can do. My Tian Ji Sect's teaching is: Tian Ji Sect disciples will only stand to their death; they will not kneel while they're alive. Tian Ji Sect's disciples will not be threatened. Your tiny Lei Clan does not have the rights to force my Tian Ji Sect to yield and kneel."

Liu Mang's face swelled to an incredibly ugly extent; he shouted in rage, "Do it."

Tens of beams of lights shot towards Du Shiqing from all four directions. Thereafter, multiple figures came pouncing towards him.

...

"Kacha!" The Heaven grade spirit stone in Mo Wuji's hands disintegrated into dust. This was the second of the three Heaven grade spirit stones he obtained from that woman's storage ring.

To increase his rate of cultivation, Mo Wuji gritted his teeth to use this partially-used Heaven grade spirit stone.

Following the disappearance of this Heaven grade spirit stone, Mo Wuji broke through Transcending Mortality Stage Level 6, advancing into Transcending Mortality Stage Level 7.

Over the past six months, Mo Wuji had directly jumped six levels of the Transcending Mortality Stage. Even though this cultivation pace could not compare to the mutant five element spiritual root, Yan'Er, it was definitely a bullet train compared to majority of cultivators in the same stage.

Mo Wuji clearly knew why his cultivation could rise so fast, besides the high density of the advanced grade spiritual energy tempering room, the Tian Ji Sect's Immortal Mortal Technique was indispensable. Of course, there was a more important reason: the Heaven grade spirit stone.

For his last Heaven grade spirit stone, Mo Wuji truly could not bear to use it. He intended to keep it to when he reached Transcending Mortality Stage Level 10 to advance into the Extreme Mortal Stage.

If it was as the legends said, an Extreme Mortal Stage cultivator could fight to a standstill with a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator; it was definitely worth it. At the very least, he didn't to run away with his tail in between his legs every time he encountered a Yuan Dan Stage expert.

Even without the Heaven grade spirit stone, the rate Mo Wuji absorbed spiritual energy was terrifying. The rich spiritual energy in the entire advanced grade spiritual energy tempering room trembled, forming a spiritual energy whirlpool leading into his body.

However, a fast rate of spiritual energy absorption did not equate to a fast pace of cultivation.

One month passed, two month passed...

Three months later, Mo Wuji finally broke through Transcending Mortality Stage Level 7 and advanced into Transcending Mortality Stage Level 8.

Mo Wuji felt a little helpless. Despite the richness of the spiritual energy, and the combined efforts of all his 101 meridians, he still took three months to advance from Transcending Mortality Stage Level 7 to Level 8. When he thought about the past, he did not even take six months to reach Level 7 from Level 1.

The key difference was that he used the Heaven grade spirit stone previously.

Retrieving his final Heaven grade spirit stone, Mo Wuji hesitated for a long time before muttering to himself, "Just use it. A spirit stone is only useful when it actually becomes your power. The future can wait."

Clenching the Heaven grade spirit stone, the spiritual energy whirlpool around Mo Wuji became increasingly clear. Mo Wuji's previous slow cultivation burst with rapid speed.

Half a month later, Mo Wuji advanced into Transcending Mortality Stage Level 9.

One month later, Mo Wuji reached the Great Circle of Level 9. A

spirit ring which could not be seen nor touched developed within his body. At almost the same instant this spiritual ring was formed, Mo Wuji broke from the shackles of Transcending Mortality Stage Level 9, breaking through into Level 10.

That spirit ring must definitely be the sign of the Extreme Mortal Stage, Mo Wuji was indescribably excited and celebrated in his heart. He was sure that the spirit ring which seemed to override everything had something to do with the Extreme Mortal Stage. Other's spirituality could be seen with their eyes because of their spiritual roots. However, he had mortal roots and depended on himself to cultivate to this extreme stage. Thus, his body developed a ring of spirituality which could not be seen nor touched.

Chapter 202: Tian Ji Sect's Teaching

Yan City Tian Ji Sect encampment.

Many people were sitting together with solemn expressions on their faces. Besides the Tian Ji Sect First Elder Wen Zhanwai, there was also Sect Head Du Shiqing's first disciple, Fan Qiuji, and Du Shiqing's last disciple, as well as adopted daughter, Sang Yiping.

"The sect head has left Yan City for six months already, and there has been no news of him. I guess, Sect Head Du might have fallen." The First Elder looked a little younger than Du Shiqing, but in reality, his age was much higher than Du Shiqing. At this moment, his voice was filled with melancholy.

"That's impossible." Sang Yiping suddenly stood up and said, "A few months back, master sent a letter over, saying that he had received an invitation from Rogue Cultivator 2705. I think, master and 2705 might be engrossed in their research of the manual, and they forgot about everything else..."

Wen Zhanwai said seriously, "2705 has not been seen for close to a year. Moreover, he did not even need to meet our Tian Ji Sect's sect head. If it was someone else, who had obtained the secrets behind the Immortal Mortal Technique, would he tell our Tian Ji Sect? If he didn't unlock the secrets, wouldn't it be less likely for him to find our Tian Ji Sect? If our Tian Ji Sect could discover the secrets behind the manual, we wouldn't have offered it up already."

"Could it be that 2705 has some parts he does not understand, so he invited our Tian Ji Sect's sect head to resolve his misunderstandings? Or, after unlocking this manual, he might even have evil intentions?" Another elder interjected.

Wen Zhanwai shook his head, "I have investigated on this 2705. He risked his life to save a Heaven Seeking Palace disciple, in the Immortal Jade House, he stood out alone against the crowd to speak up for Hou Yucheng. Additionally, he killed so many alien cultivators. From this, this person should be a honorable and morally upright young man. This kind of man definitely wouldn't do something as despicable as killing our Tian Ji Sect's sect head. Furthermore, his cultivation doesn't even make him a position to deal with Shiqing.

With his irreconcilable dispute with the Lei Clan, I'm sure that he temporarily go to Yan City. The Yan Clan had always been searching for him, and now, our sect head has disappeared. It's very likely that the Lei Clan noticed the ties between our Tian Ji Sect's and 2705's contribution points. Then, they used 2705's name to arrange a meeting with Shiqing."

"Uncle-master Wen, you're saying the Lei Clan..." Du Shiqing's first disciple, Fan Qiuji, asked urgently.

He did not manage to finish his words before he was interrupted by Wen Zhanwai, "Things are still unclear, so we just need to keep this matter within our hearts. If it was really them, and something bad happens to Shiqing, our Tian Ji Sect wouldn't be any better. I know this family clan, this clan was built upon a history of blood and killing. If they insist on knowing what our Tian Ji Sect had

exchanged for more than ten thousand contribution points, they will definitely will not rest and pursue it relentlessly. But even so, we will not compromise on our sect's teachings."

"What should we do?" Another elder asked anxiously.

Wen Zhanwai's voice unexpectedly became softer, "The sect's matters will be left under Qiuji's hands. Ping'Er and a few legacy disciples would disguise themselves and leave the sect. If nothing happens to the sect, then they would return after three years. If something does happen to the sect, then those disciples will carry on the Tian Ji Sect's teachings and legacy, passing on the promise to the future generations of Tian Ji disciples, to destroy the Lei Clan. Our Tian Ji Sect's teaching is: Our disciples will stand till their death, they will never kneel while they're alive. Whoever it is, if they fall into the Lei Clan's hands, they would never reveal our sect's secrets."

"Yes!" Everyone in the hall stood up and resounded loudly, their voice carried a hint of despondency.

"Also, if our Tian Ji Sect starts to get destroyed, our survivors are to find that Rogue Cultivator 2705 and tell him our story. I believe, with 2705's hot blooded personality, as long as he had obtained the Immortal Mortal Technique's legacy, he definitely wouldn't sit by and watch as our Tian Ji Sect gets destroyed." As Wen Zhanwai said this, his voice also carried a tinge of fatigue and unwillingness.

Even though the Tian Ji Sect was merely a Xuan sect, it had countless of years of history. Suddenly, someone had appeared and wanted to destroy the sect. Any one of Tian Ji Sect's disciples

would be sure to be unwilling.

...

"Hong!" Mo Wuji's entire body was flushed by the searing hot waves of spirituality. He opened his eyes which revealed a glaring gleam of brightness. Even though this bright light was just a brief flash, it illuminated the entire spiritual energy tempering room.

Lifting his hand to throw the dusts of the depleted Heaven grade spirit stone, Mo Wuji's entire body was filled with unrestrained grandness.

He had broke through Transcending Mortality Stage Level 11 and advanced into Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12. Even though he yet to open his 102nd meridian, Mo Wuji believed, as long as he had another Heaven grade spirit stone, opening his 102nd meridian and stepping into the Earth Realm's Yuan Dan Stage would not be a pipe dream.

In his body, the hidden spirit ring had become thicker and clearer; this was the power of the Extreme Mortal.

After cultivating for a few days to stabilise his cultivation, Mo Wuji stood up. He was very clear that without a Heaven grade spirit stone, it was highly unlikely to break through Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12 and enter the Yuan Dan Stage in a short period of time.

Mo Wuji stood up and cleaned himself up, changing into a fresh set of clothes. He had taken Inedia Pills repeatedly for an entire year, so he decided that he would have a feast at Heaven Seeking City. At the time, he would check whether Zhen Shaoke had arrived. If Zhen Shaoke hadn't arrived, then he would take a trip to Cheng Yu State.

Some debts need to be paid. Since he had become the final inheritor of the Mo Clan, then he would take up the matters of the Mo Clan.

Whatever Situ Qian owed his Mo Clan, he would take it back one at a time. The Northern Qin Prefecture belonged to his Mo Clan. That Ju Clan killed so many of his Mo Clan members, they would have to pay him back with an equal number of their Ju Clan lives. He had promised Mo Xiangtong before, when he had the ability, he would help settle the Mo Clan's debts.

Now that he was at the Great Circle of Transcending Mortality, attained the Extreme Mortal Stage, and just half a step into the Yuan Dan Stage, he believed that the time had come.

At the same time, he wanted to find Mo Xiangtong. Besides him, Mo Xiangtong was his only living relative from the Mo Clan.

...

Half a month later, Mo Wuji arrived at a new city, Luo An. He had inquired about Zhen Shaoke in the Heaven Seeking City to no avail. Thus, he would first settle the Mo Clan's debts.

Luo An was the capital of the Northern Qin Prefecture. Even though Mo Wuji was the young prefecture lord of the Northern Qin Prefecture, this was his first time visiting this place.

"Show your identity token." Just as Mo Wuji walked to the entrance of Luo An's city gates, he was stopped by two soldiers.

Mo Wuji patted the bag on his back and clasped his fists, "I'm from Luo An's Mo Clan. Because of my many years abroad, I only just returned to Luo An, and I don't have any sort of identity token."

Mo Xiangtong had told Mo Wuji, the Luo An Mo Clan had been exterminated by the Ju Clan. However, before Mo Wuji acted, he wanted to verify whether the Ju Clan had completely destroyed the Mo Clan. The simplest way to do so, was to report his Mo Clan's name.

When the two soldiers heard that Mo Wuji was from the Mo Clan who had not returned for many years, they immediately gave each other knowing glances. Mo Wuji could see the pity in these soldiers' eyes. This pity wasn't only in the soldiers' eyes but in many of the people in the surrounding. There were even some looks of impatience in some of their eyes, seemingly wanting to tell Mo Wuji the bad news. However, no one came forward to tell him that he couldn't enter Luo An.

"Since that's the case, you can enter," One of the soldiers said while nodding towards Mo WUji.

After entering Luo An, his spiritual will detected someone running urgently into the city behind those two soldiers.

"May I ask, what's the address of the Luo An Mo Clan?" Mo Wuji turned to see a woman with a scarf on her head walking to him so he asked hurriedly. He wanted to see the ruins of the Mo Clan.

What Mo Wuji never expected was that the woman immediately grabbed his hand, "Don't talk, follow closely behind me."

Sensing that the other party did not have any evil intentions, Mo Wuji followed her to leave the main streets, and with a series of turns, they entered a small alley.

"This big sister, why did you pull me here?" Seeing that there was no one in the surroundings, Mo Wuji shook off the woman's hand.

"What branch of the Mo Clan are you?" The woman did not mind Mo Wuji's actions but asked anxiously.

"My grandfather is Mo Tiancheng, my father is Mo Guangyuan, I'm Mo Xinghe." Mo Wuji answered.

"You're the young prefecture lord..." The woman was momentarily shocked still before shouting in an emotional shriek. However, she only said a few words before urgently covering her own mouth. This caused her voice to sound a little weird.

Thereafter, she pulled Mo Wuji to enter one of the houses by the side. After the two entered, the doors were closed, causing the insides to look a little dark.

Mo Wuji scanned the room with his spiritual will, he saw a man hiding behind a screen, staring at him. Behind that man, was the entrance of a hole dug into the ground. If anything were to happen, that man would immediately rush into that hole.

With a "Click", the woman turned on the lights, and she called out, "Brother Qi, quickly come out. The young prefecture lord has returned."

The man behind the screen seemed to leap out, landing in front of Mo Wuji and that woman, with his voice trembling as he said, "What? You said young prefecture lord?"

At the same time, his gaze landed on Mo Wuji as he sized Mo Wuji up.

The woman nodded, "Yes, it's him. Our Mo Clan's last Northern Qin Prefecture Lord, Lord Tiancheng's grandson, Mo Xinghe."

"You're Lord Tiancheng's descendant?" Not only was the man's voice trembling, it was incredibly emotional.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists, "That's right, I'm Mo Xinghe. Now, I've changed my name to Mo Wuji, I'm the heir to the Northern Qin throne."

"Just now, he reported himself as a Mo Clan member, so I hurriedly pulled him back..." The woman explained by the side.

"What?" The man's face instantly turned pale white and his entire body started trembling.

Mo Wuji knew that this wasn't the previous tremble of excitement and emotion, but one of fear and terror.

After some time, the man calmed himself down, and exhaled deeply, "Since the heavens wish for my Mo Clan to be destroyed, then so be it."

With that, the man turned back and called out, "Mo Qian, Mo Li, Mo Jian... Hurry on out. Our last and final opportunity is here."

Hearing the man's words, the woman who pulled Mo Wuji came to a sudden realisation. The entire Luo An was the Ju Clan's. If she didn't expose anything, the Ju Clan might not discover this place. But now, she had exposed things, the Ju Clan could find this place at any moment.

Chapter 203: I Am Back For Revenge

Mo Wuji saw more than 10 guys appearing from the ground and after these men emerged, they immediately bowed to show their respect for the man whom the woman addressed as Brother Qi.

"I'm sorry Brother Qi, it is all my fault," The woman who pulled Mo Wuji back had already lost her initial excitement and joyfulness as she regained her composure.

"Lan He, please don't say that. You're a straightforward person who is unwilling to think about such dirty things. It was really remarkable for you to think of bringing young prefecture lord back," Brother Qi walked to the side of the woman and patted the back of her hand.

Mo Wuji suddenly said, "Why not Lan He and I leave this place? At worst, we would be the only two that will be spotted."

The man who was addressed as the young lord, Brother Qi, laughed as he said, "Young prefecture lord, I, Mo Qi, may be an offshoot but I still have the roots of the Mo Clan. Abandoning my young prefecture lord to escape on my own is definitely not something I would do."

Finishing, Mo Qi bowed to Mo Wuji as a form of respect, "Mo Clan's offshoot Mo Qi greets young prefecture lord and even though we would be exterminated by the Ju Clan very soon, I have to pay my respects."

Almost immediately after he finished his sentence, Mo Qi turned and said to the men behind him, "Everyone! In the future, there will no longer be a young lord anymore, only a young prefecture lord."

"Yes," After these over 10 men answered in unison, they bowed to Mo Wuji shouting, "Greetings, young prefecture lord."

After Mo Qi bowed together with them, he said in a soft voice, "Young prefecture lord, I was initially planning to secretly assassinate Ju Hui to avenge the Mo Clan. However, now that we are spotted, let's kill as many as we can."

Mo Wuji nodded his head as he knew that Ju Hui was the new prefecture lord of the Northern Qin Prefecture so it was perfectly normal for Mo Qi to plan his assassination against Ju Hui to avenge for the Mo Clan.

Mo Wuji's original plan was to leave Luo An City immediately after he avenged the Mo Clan. As for the throne of the Northern Qin Prefecture, he really did not care much about it. However, after witnessing Mo Qi's words and actions, he did seem to Mo Wuji like a fitting person for the throne. After appearing so abruptly in Luo An, Mo Wuji not only exposed his own identity but Mo Qi's identity too. Despite so, Mo Qi had no complaints at all as he decided to fight together with him.

"Mo Qi, how are you so certain that I am indeed the Northern Qin Prefecture Lord? Is it just because I said so?" Mo Wuji questioned curiously.

Mo Qi heard Mo Wuji's question and dazed momentarily before saying, "Would there be anyone who would pose as a member of the Mo Clan? In Luo An, even if they didn't belong to the Mo Clan, people would change their surname as long as they have the surname Mo. Not just those with the surname Mo but even those with a surname that sounds similar to Mo like Mu would change their surname too."

"People from the Ju Clan are so overbearing?" After Mo Wuji said this, his spiritual will managed to sense that there were a few experts at his door. Further away, there was even an army of soldiers approaching in droves.

"Bang!" The door was kicked open as sunlight radiated in, lighting up the originally dark house.

Mo Qi's face turned pale and one could tell that he had lived underground for a long period of time.

"You are right. People from my Ju Clan are indeed so overbearing." An extremely arrogant voice could be heard.

The one speaking was a young man wearing a brocade robe and Mo Wuji could tell in one look that he was a cultivator. Noticing the spirituality surrounding him, Mo Wuji's guess was that he could be in the intermediate Channel Opening Stage. The few men behind the brocade robed man had similar spirituality around them too.

"His name is Ju Han, the son of that old ignorant man, Ju Hui," Mo Qi lashed out at the sight of Ju Han.

Mo Wuji shook his head as he could applaud Mo Qi for his courage but he knew that it would not be possible for him to kill Ju Hui. If Ju Han was at the intermediate stage of the Channel Opening Stage, then Ju Hui should not be any weaker than him. Furthermore, there were no obvious spirituality surrounding Mo Qi so it was evident that he had only mortal roots. For a mortal to assassinate a cultivator with spiritual roots like Ju Hui, would simply be like throwing an egg against a rock.

"I've always thought that my Ju Clan had killed every single member of the Mo Clan. I've never imagine that there would still be a few fishes who managed to escape the net. What's your name?" Ju Han looked at Mo Wuji and asked loftily.

Mo Wuji replied coldly, "My name is Mo Wuji and I'm sure you should have heard of me before. According to what you've said, was Mo Clan really exterminated by your Ju Clan?"

Ju Han sneered as he replied, "You are right. Members of the Mo Clan were indeed all killed by my Ju Clan. However, not all have been killed as aren't the few of you still standing right in front of me? As for you, ah, there isn't a person in the Mo Clan who is worthy of me knowing him..."

Suddenly, Ju Han's words were stuck in his throat as he recalled something. A few months ago, his father did warn him about a prefecture lord from the Mo Clan who survived and his name was Mo Wuji and he was actually Mo Tiancheng's grandson. Not only

this, this Mo Wuji got f*cking lucky and managed to enter the Heaven Seeking Palace as an outer disciple.

Could this Mo Wuji who was in front of him be the Mo Wuji from the Heaven Seeking Palace? How is this possible? It would take at least a few months for him to travel from the Heaven Seeking Palace to this place even if he took a flying beast carriage.

"Looks like you've guessed it right. I am indeed the Mo Wuji from the Heaven Seeking Palace," Mo Wuji said with a sarcastic tone.

Even though Ju Han knew about the Heaven Seeking Palace, Mo Qi and Co. had no idea what it was. They had no clue why Mo Wuji and Ju Han had been conversing for the whole day and not fought yet.

Mo Wuji was the young prefecture lord and they would not act if their young prefecture lord chose not to act yet.

"Uncle Qijian from my Ju Clan is a Heaven Seeking Palace's inner disciple and you are only an outer disciple. If you dare to touch me..." Ju Han finally confirmed that this was indeed the Mo Wuji from the Heaven Seeking Palace. Even though Mo Wuji was only an outer disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace, Ju Han didn't dare to push his luck any further. It was simply too easy for a Heaven Seeking Palace's outer disciple to kill him.

As he spoke, Ju Han had already drew out a flying blade and the flying blade was morphed into a red light which disappeared in the sky far away from here.

Mo Wuji acted as if he did not see the flying blade's signals as he did not reached out to block it. All he did was smile and said, "I won't dare to touch you..."

Ju Han heaved a sigh of relief and before he could regain his composure and collect his thoughts, a long blade with a blue tip sliced right through both his thighs.

"Blergh!" Ju Han fell on his knees as he spat out two mouthful of blood. Everything below his knee were all severed off evenly leaving only fresh streams of blood flowing out.

"You..." Ju Han, who had lost both his legs, could only muttered out one word as he pointed at Mo Wuji.

Being at Channel Opening Stage Level 4, Ju Han could clearly see Mo Wuji's blade flying over but he just couldn't defend against it.

Mo Wuji took a step forward before stepping on the top of Ju Han's head, "I don't dare to touch you but I dare to kill you."

"Don't kill me..." Ju Han could sense that death was almost upon him and he was really frightened. He still had a bright future ahead of him hence, what a pity it would truly be if he was killed now. If he could tell that the future of his Ju Clan was actually not very bright, he would perhaps die a little happier.

"I won't kill you, I will step on you till you die..." Mo Wuji exerted

more strength on his leg as the sound of cracking bones could be heard. Ju Han's skull was crushed to its brain was exposed by Mo Wuji's stomp.

Having lived here for such a long time, Mo Wuji was already numbed to all these bloodsheds and killings.

After witnessing all these, the few cultivators who were previously following closely behind Ju Han all took a step back in fear. They realised that Mo Wuji's strength was far greater than what they could possibly deal with. Even if all of them were to attack simultaneously, they would simply be courting death.

However, just as they took half a step back, a saber light flashed across them and all four of them fell head first before being sent flying away.

Mo Qi and co. watched dazedly at Mo Wuji and it was only up till now that they came to their senses. The reason why Mo Wuji reported his clan at the entrance of the city was not because he was foolish and clueless but because he came back for revenge.

A Mo Clan's descendant came back for revenge. Mo Qi, who just came back to his senses, was so excited he couldn't stop trembling. There was finally someone other than himself to help avenge the Mo Clan and it wasn't just anyone but the young prefecture lord himself who managed to easily wipe out a number of the enemies.

"Come out with me," Mo Wuji waved and said to the few people behind Mo Qi.

Mo Qi and Co. subconsciously followed Mo Wuji out of the house. As they had been living underground for a long time, the sunlight outside of the house made them extremely uncomfortable.

After witnessing Mo Wuji use his lightning bolt technique to kill an expert like Ju Han so easily, the soldiers outside were so dumbstruck that they momentarily forgot to surround and kill Mo Wuji. Or rather, they knew that an immortal master like Mo Wuji was not someone they were capable of killing.

Mo Wuji flew and landed on the ruins of the door that Ju Han destroyed as he scanned across all the soldiers before saying, "My name is Mo Wuji, a descendant of the Northern Qin Prefecture Lord, Mo Tiancheng. The main intention of my trip back this time round was to avenge the Mo Clan. Soldiers, all of you were originally the Bright Tigers of my Northern Qin and will be the Bright Tigers of my Northern Qin in the future so why risk your life for a foreigner like that Ju guy?"

After Mo Wuji's speech, the soldiers were even more resolute to not fight against Mo Wuji. Mo's Clan had been around in the Northern Qin for countless of years and was bound to still have some influence in this region.

"Haha...The remnants of Mo Clan dare to subvert the Ju Clan's Northern Qin?" Sound of horses galloping could be heard as the one leading the pack was a huge red horse.

"Young prefecture lord, that guy is Ju Hui," Mo Qi reacted the

quickest as he warned Mo Wuji. He couldn't help but feel excited after witnessing how Mo Wuji easily killed Ju Han as well as hearing how strong an immortal master his young prefecture lord actually was.

Ju Hui stop speaking abruptly as his face turned livid, "B*astard, how dare you kill my..."

Before he could finish his sentence, Ju Hui stopped as he was feeling so infuriated his whole body started to quiver. Up till now, he only had two sons and one of them was slightly incapable. He only had Ju Han, who not only had spiritual roots, but was also extremely decisive when doing work. He was the hope and future of the Ju Clan.

He would never have expected himself to see the headless corpse of the future of Ju Clan here. Wrong, not headless but a head smashed to its core.

"Chop him up into minced meat..." Ju Hui clenched his teeth as he shouted. The army of soldiers behind him immediately took out their spears and started surrounding Mo Wuji.

Chapter 204: Situ Qian's Banquet

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and shot out tens of Lightning Flash. The lightning bolts exploded within the army battalion; any soldier touched by that lightning did not even have any chance of living.

"Immortal master, that's an exalted immortal master..." The soldiers at the front started getting agitated, the formations were disordered and some soldiers even secretly retreated backwards.

Ju Hui saw Mo Wuji's fatal move and his heart went cold. He knew who had come. Not long ago, he had received the invitation to Situ Qian's banquet. To pull their relations closer, Situ Qian had been especially courteous and thoughtful towards Ju Hui. This was because the Ju Clan had produced a Heaven Seeking Palace inner disciple, Ju Qijian.

It was also because of Ju Qijian, that Ju Hui found out from Situ Qian that there was still a loose fish from the Mo Clan, Mo Wuji. This Mo Wuji had some good luck and actually ended up as an outer disciple in the Heaven Seeking Palace.

Seeing the person in front of him sending bolts after bolts of lightning, Ju Hui was definite that this was the Mo Clan's remnant, Mo Wuji.

"Brave man of the Northern Qin, there's no need to fear him, my Ju Clan also has an immortal master..." Ju Hui cried out hoarsely. He wanted to control his army formations. No matter how strong Mo Wuji was, he would be temporarily trapped if he was

surrounded by thousands of soldiers. This would give Ju Hui some time to escape.

Before he could finish his words, a lightning bolt exploded upon his chest.

Ju Hui words came to an abrupt stop, he lowered his head to stare blankly at the huge hole of blood on his chest. Seconds later, he collapsed onto the ground.

"Boom boom boom boom..." Consecutive shots of lightning bombarded the area around Ju Hui. No one around Ju Hui were spared, they were all killed by Mo Wuji's Lightning Flash.

Following the deaths of Ju Hui and the experts around him, the soldiers were instantly filled with an unrestrained restlessness.

Mo Wuji suddenly called out loudly, "From now on, the Northern Qin throne will be succeeded by the Mo Clan's Mo Qi. Anyone willing to work hard with the Mo Clan for Northern Qin, please move to behind Mo Qi, and wait for the change of the throne. Those unwilling to work with the Mo Clan, leave Luo An City, or be killed without mercy. Mo Qi, step forward!"

"Yes!" Ever since Mo Qi discovered that Mo Wuji was an immortal master, he had a feeling that the young prefecture lord wouldn't continue to stay on as the Northern Qin Prefecture Lord. Now that Mo Wuji had called for him, he immediately stood forward.

"Northern Qin's Bright Tiger Soldiers, Ju Hui stole my Mo Clan's throne, and now, he has been dealt with by my Mo Clan's immortal master. I, Mo Qi, will uphold upon the words of the Mo Clan's immortal master, to accept the Northern Qin throne. Anyone willing to follow me to march to the Northern Qin Palace, stand behind me. After the Northern Qin Prefecture restores, you will be the greatest followers of our prefecture, the heroes who will bring back the glory to Northern Qin..."

Mo Qi spoke with fervour and passion, clearly, this wasn't a hastily cobbled speech. Ostensibly, when he chose to conceal himself within the Northern Qin Prefecture, he had the intentions of regaining the Northern Qin throne. Ten well-built men stood behind him, adding on to his imposing aura.

Mo Wuji nodded. Aggressiveness is good. A king without aggression, that was the bad thing.

Anyone with a discerning eye could see that the Northern Qin returning to the Mo Clan was already set in stone. Even an expert like Ju Hui was like an ant in front of the Mo Clan's immortal master. Furthermore, many of soldiers here originally served under the Mo Clan. Now, they were simply returning back; no one expressed any form of dissent.

One could say that the Mo Clan had already wrested back the Northern Qin Prefecture, all that's left was to occupy the Northern Qin Palace.

"Ding Chengsheng from the Right Army, is willing to serve with the Mo Clan..."

"The City Protecting Barrack's Fu Chang will serve with the Mo Clan to regain the Northern Qin Prefecture..."

The various generals leading their armies all came one after another to pledge their allegiance. With the generals showing their support, the soldiers under them also came to stand behind Mo Qi.

"Young prefecture lord, I will now bring the man to accept the Northern Qin Palace." Mo Qi bowed respectfully towards Mo Wuji, his pale white face was flushed with a red tinge of emotion. Ostensibly, he didn't expect to restore the Northern Qin throne back to the Mo Clan in just a single day.

Mo Wuji nodded, "From now on, don't call me young prefecture lord. I'm no longer the Northern Qin's young prefecture lord. You will lead Northern Qin, you are now the prefecture lord. You will now accept the Northern Qin throne, and pull those Ju weeds out from their roots. I will soon leave the Northern Qin Prefecture, I only hope that you can do one thing: Treat every citizen of the Northern Qin kindly, lower their taxes. If one day I come back and I discover that the lives of the Northern Qin citizens are worse than it is now, your head will be hanging outside the Luo An city gates."

"Yes," Mo Qi responded, with a little fear in his heart. At the same time, he swore to govern Northern Qin better than it was now. The young prefecture lord had entrusted him with the throne, he definitely wouldn't let the young prefecture lord down.

"Carry on." Mo Wuji didn't only see the wildness in Mo Qi, but also a dignified attitude.

Mo Qi waved his hand, leading the army to charge towards Northern Qin Palace. With Mo Wuji, this immortal master, he did not need to occupy the various palace gates. He would just take the most direct method and charge straight to the palace.

Mo Wuji did not follow after; Ju Clan's Ju Hui had already been killed, the Northern Qin returning to the Mo Clan was already an unalterable fact. There definitely wouldn't be any form of resistance. He was also sure that the entire Ju Clan would be destroyed. He was no longer that hothead he once was; he had already got used to things here. Here, blood must be repaid with blood. There were no morals in such matters.

Mo Wuji also didn't leave Luo An immediately; this matter had not been settled. If he didn't kill Ju Qijian, Mo Qi's reign over the throne wouldn't last. He did not know where Ju Qijian was, but Mo Wuji was sure that with the extermination of the Ju Clan, Ju Qijian was sure to come.

Just as Mo Wuji was considering where he could undergo some closed door cultivation as he awaited Ju Qijian's arrival, Mo Qi hastily brought a team of people to find him.

Mo Wuji stared quizzically at Mo Qi's urgency, "You're a prefecture lord, and now's the key moment to regain the Northern Qin throne. Why did you come find me?"

"Reporting to Supreme Emperor. I'm sure that will be no problems encountered to regain the Northern Qin throne. But I just received some important news, the Ju Clan has an immortal master who had received Situ Qian's invitation. He is currently in Rao Zhou," Mo Qi said reverently.

I've actually become the Supreme Emperor? As Mo Wuji thought about how Mo Qi's age was bigger than his, his mouth could not help but twitch a few times.

This question was immediately cast aside, "You're sure Ju Clan's immortal master is in Rao Zhou?"

"Yes, he is definitely in Rao Zhou. I believe that Rao Zhou will soon receive the news about Luo An," Mo Qi said resolutely.

Mo Wuji nodded his head in approval; Mo Qi had temporarily given up on his most important manner to deliver this report to Mo Wuji. One, was because of his humble attitude. Two, Mo Qi was also very sure that once Ju Qijian comes to Northern Qin, if Mo Wuji wasn't here, everything he was doing was simply constructing buildings in the air.

"I understand. You don't need to worry about the revival of the Ju Clan. Accept the Northern Qin with a peace of mind, and govern Northern Qin well." Mo Wuji answered, He estimated that he would not take too long to get to Rao Zhou with his flying car.

"Yes, does the Supreme Emperor have anything else?" Mo Qi's eyes flashed with glee, and he bowed down even lower.

After a brief moment of silence, Mo Wuji said, "As I said previously, lower the taxes. The citizens' happiness is the real happiness. Also, if I must give another bit of advice, I would advice the advancement of technology. Other states do not value technological talent, so you can use some effort to pull them over. At the same time, revamp the education system. Teach children to learn about technology starting from preschool."

"Mo Qi understands." Mo Qi hurriedly replied.

Originally, he was intending to be like many other prefectures in Cheng Yu State. Expand the production of ores and herbs, thereafter, use the gold to purchase large scale arrays, flying beast carriages, etc.

Now, Mo Wuji had suggested the advancement of technology, so he decided to listen to the Supreme Emperor. This prefecture lord position was given to him by Mo Wuji, so he would leave the Supreme Emperor's position to Mo Wuji. If the Supreme Emperor's descendants were to return, he would immediately hand over the throne.

...

Ever since the meeting with the Xing Han Emperor, Situ Qian was always filled with worry. He never expected for Mo Tiancheng's grandson to enter the Heaven Seeking Palace. The Heaven Seeking Palace, to a state lord like him, was simply something from legends.

Fortunately, there was also some good news. The Ju Clan, which he supported, also had someone in the Heaven Seeking Palace, and an inner disciple at that. According to Ju Qijian, that Mo Wuji should be merely a Spirit Building cultivator, there was no need for him to worry.

Even so, Situ Qian's heart was restless. Ever since he returned, he was especially courteous towards the State Protector. The Cheng Yu State Protector was an Yuan Dan Stage expert. He shouldn't face any difficulty with that Spirit Building Mo Wuji, right?

...

Rao Zhou City, Cheng Yu State, the Royal Palace.

At this moment, Situ Qian was hosting the State Protector, Zhu Kaifu, as well as Ju Qijian, who had received his invitation to Rao Zhou.

With Ju Qijian's arrival, Situ Qian could finally be at ease. As long as Ju Qijian states his identity, his Cheng Yu State Protector, Zhu Kaifu, would not need to be afraid of Mo Wuji's position as a Heaven Seeking Palace disciple.

"The Heaven Seeking Palace has always been an existence of my reverence. To be able to sit together and drink with a Heaven Seeking Palace inner disciple, is my, Zhu Kaifu's, honour. Let me give a toast to Senior Ju!" Zhu Kaifu stood up and lifted his cup, speaking with a formal tone.

Don't see him merely as an Yuan Dan Level 1, Earth Realm cultivator. He was an existence which was even above the state lord. But in front of a Heaven Seeking Palace disciple, he had to be courteous.

Ju Qijian laughed, "Master Zhu, please take a seat. Talking about it, a branch of my Ju Clan is in the Northern Qin Prefecture, so there are things I will need to rely on Master Zhu. Let's not be overly formal."

Zhu Kaifu patted his chest, "Rest assured Senior Ju. The Northern Qin Ju Clan's business, will be my, Zhu Kaifu's, business."

Even though Ju Qijian's age was much smaller than his, and he heard from Situ Qian that Ju Qijian's cultivation was also lower than his, Zhu Kaifu still chose to call him "Senior Ju".

"Good." Ju Qijian downed his cup of wine. Thereafter, he continued, "Master Zhu doesn't need to worry about that measly outer disciple. He is merely an ant at the Spirit Building Stage. If he does come over, Master Zhu can just go ahead and kill him. I, Ju Qijian, will take responsibility."

Chapter 205: I'm Already Here

"Many thanks Senior Ju." Zhu Kaifu hurried to express his thanks. In all honesty, he was not afraid of Mo Wuji's abilities exceeding his. The only thing he was worried about was Mo Wuji's identity as a Heaven Seeking Palace disciple. As a rogue cultivator at the Yuan Dan Stage, the Heaven Seeking Palace could casually issue a bounty mission and he wouldn't even last a month.

"Come, everyone drink up. This is the best wine in my Cheng Yu State..." Situ Qian lifted his wine cup up relaxedly; he could finally be at ease.

"Lord, there's an urgent message..." A woman hastily walked in and passed a letter to Situ Qian.

When Situ Qian saw the red seal on the letter, his hand started to tremble, almost dropping his wine cup onto the ground. A letter sealed in red represented a state's most urgent news. It was only with such a letter, that his underlings would rush in without even greeting him.

"I understand, you can take your leave." Situ Qian immediately regained his calm. He thought about how he had the Heaven Seeking Palace inner disciple, Ju Qijian, here. What was there to worry?

Ju Qijian and Zhu Kaifu had very calm expressions on their face. To cultivators like them, even Cheng Yu State's most important state affair did not mean much to them. Even if an army had

marched right outside Rao Zhou, it wasn't even worth mentioning in front of them.

Situ Qian opened the letter; when he saw the contents inside, his hand trembled agitatedly, causing the filled wine cup which he just placed on the table to flip onto the ground.

"Dingdang!" The wine cup shattered. Wine spilled everywhere.

"State Lord Situ, as the lord of a state, you should have an unmovable and indifferent countenance," Ju Qijian said with a frown. In all honesty, he really did not put a state lord in his eyes. The reason why he was here, wasn't because of Situ Qian's face, but because his Ju Clan was in Situ Qian's territory. But when he saw how Situ Qian couldn't even retain his composure, he suspected whether it was too much to even give this bit of face.

Situ Qian hurriedly passed the letter in his hand to Ju Qijian as he quivered, "Immortal Master Qijian... That Mo Clan's leftover evil has killed his way to Northern Qin's Luo An City. The Luo An Ju Clan has been exterminated, and the Northern Qin has returned back to the Mo..."

"What?" Ju Qijian's brows twitched, he suddenly stood up and slapped the table in front of him. The exquisite white jade table, under his slap, directly turned into the dust. He did not even bother to look at the letter Situ Qian passed to him.

"Mo fella, just you wait..." Ju Qijian said through gritted teeth, Thereafter, he glared at Situ Qian, "How long did it take for this

letter to come from Luo An?"

With the Ju Clan destroyed, Ju Qijian did not continue showing face to Situ Qian.

Facing Ju Qijian, this pugnacious person, Situ Qian did not dare dawdle and said hastily, "This letter was sent on a flying beast carriage, it only took half a day to arrive."

Ju Qijian said coldly, "Looks like he has yet to leave Luo An. I will head to Luo An right now. If he dares to leave, I will exterminate each and every single person in Luo An."

"Ah..." Hearing Ju Qijian's intention to kill a city of people, Situ Qian's heart started pounding heavily, but he did not dare refute Ju Qijian's words.

Zhu Kaifu originally intended to please Ju Qijian and follow Ju Qijian to Luo An, but when he heard of Ju Qijian's intended massacre of the Luo An citizens, he immediately shut his mouth.

Ju Qijian might do such foolish things in his frustrations, but Zhu Kaifu did not have any intentions to follow him to his death. Cultivators might seem like a lofty existence in the mortal world, but if one truly rampaged within the mortal world, there would definitely be consequences. Zhu Kaifu was sure that even if Ju Qijian was from the Heaven Seeking Palace, he would not come to a good end.

Seeing that Zhu Kaifu did not express any intentions to follow Ju Qijian to Luo An, Situ Qian inwardly heaved a sigh of relief. He was worried that with both Ju Qijian and Zhu Kaifu gone, Mo Wuji might take the opportunity to come over. Then, he would be dead.

"Boom!" A violent sound of an explosion could be heard. Even the floors started trembling. Ju Qijian and the others hurried to stick to the side.

"Hualala..." Countless building dregs and destroyed wood blocks came coming down. A huge hole appeared on the Cheng Yu State's magnificent royal palace. Following the earth shaking tremble, the palace came crashing down.

Countless calls for help could be heard as many guards rushed to run out of the palace.

A young man donned in blue linen robes stood on top of a large pillar in front of the state lord's residences, staring at Ju Qijian and co. His hands were empty, and it was unknown what he used to destroy the palace.

"Ju Qijian, what a small world ah. I believe that you should have already heard the news? Were you on your way to Luo An? You see, you don't need to make that trip. I'm already here." The young man stared at Ju Qijian, his hands were behind his back, and his voice sounded especially sarcastic.

"Mo Wuji..." The dust covered Situ Qian blurted out. His entire body was trembling, it was unknown whether it was out of anger,

or out of fear.

When Zhu Kaifu heard "Mo Wuji" those three words, he immediately knew who had arrived. Mo Wuji's did not exude any form of spirituality, but as he stood atop that large cylindrical pillar, he gave Zhu Kaifu the feeling that he should not be offended.

The blue robed youth was Mo Wuji. After getting news that Ju Qijian was here, he did not stop and immediately rushed over. Only by killing Ju Qijian, that he could leave this place at ease.

As for the Cheng Yu State's royal palace, naturally, it was destroyed by his Tian Ji Pole. Previously, when he was almost killed by Situ Qian here, he swore that he would return and destroy this palace. Today, he finally got this desire out of his chest.

He did not wish to reveal his Tian Ji Pole, so after destroying the palace, he kept his Tian Ji Pole.

"Mo fella, see who will save you from me today..." Ju Qijian striked out with his long sword. A sword flower emerged which slashed through the pillar Mo Wuji was standing on.

Mo Wuji had long landed far away. He did say anything and immediately started to rush out of Rao Zhou. With Ju Qijian's pride, he would definitely come chasing after.

He was not willing to fight in Rao Zhou. Firstly, if the two of them fought here, countless of innocent lives would be lost. Secondly, his Tian Ji Pole must not be revealed in Rao Zhou. If it was seen, everyone would know that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705. He had the Yu Lin Lei Clan as an additional enemy, so he didn't want to let everyone know that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705.

As expected, after Mo Wuji left the city, Ju Qijian did not hesitate to chase after him.

Zhu Kaifu's face was calm; he did not follow Ju Qijian. Even though he was a rogue cultivator whose qualifications would never match up to Ju Qijian, the things he experienced far exceeded Ju Qijian. The moment he saw Mo Wuji, he had a sense of dread in his heart. Even though Mo Wuji's entire body did not exude any spirituality, he did not believe that Mo Wuji was merely at the Spirit Building Stage.

A Spirit Building Stage cultivator dared to call Ju Qijian out of the city. Was he mad?

Turning to face Situ Qian's unstable face, Zhu Kaifu suddenly said, "Lord, there's no need to worry. Senior Ju is an expert from the Heaven Seeking Palace's inner sect. Killing a mere outer disciple is as easy as flipping his palm. I will stay here to protect the lord, so that fella wouldn't be able to sneak back and do anything to you."

Situ Qian's expression turned for the better, "Many thanks State Protector."

Zhu Kaifu smiled faintly. He made a decision in his heart, if he did not see Ju Qijian in an hour, he would immediately leave Rao Zhou and Cheng Yu State. He would go as far as he needed to.

With his experience and foresight, if Mo Wuji was truly as weak as they say, then Ju Qijian would definitely be able to kill Mo Wuji within an hour. If Mo Wuji wasn't killed in an hour, it would mean that Mo Wuji was not weaker than Ju Qijian. If that were the case, it didn't matter who was victorious. He did not wish to tread on this muddy water and would rather go as far as possible. As a State Protector, he only got to experience some mortal pleasures and a few rare cultivation resources. A mere Situ Qian was not worth his life.

...

Mo Wuji finally stopped in a forest outside of Rao Zhou. After being plotted against on Earth, this was the hill he appeared at when he woke up.

The hill was still here, but the Yan'Er who called him "King" and protected him was not.

"So you chose this place as your grave?" Ju Qijian landed not far from Mo Wuji, his tone was cold.

Mo Wuji stared at Ju Qijian and said calmly, "This won't be my grave, but yours. Ever since I left this place, I always thought that this place would be nicer if something was buried under it. Today,

that would finally happen."

"Ha ha...." Ju Qijian laughed hysterically. Thereafter, his entire body beamed with energy, a huge pressure came bounding towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji felt this immense energy and his brows furrowed, "I didn't expect that you actually advanced into the Earth Realm and cultivated into Yuan Dan Stage Level 1."

The longsword on Ju Qijian's back flew in the air in an arc and landed in his hand, "You guessed correctly. Is this out of your calculations? Are you scared? I guessed that with your balls to lure me here, you must have advanced into the Transcending Mortality Stage? A trashy spiritual roots like you actually advanced into the Transcending Mortality Stage, you must have obtained something that's not simple ah. You don't have to tell me anything, I will find it myself...

from your corpse..." With that, the sword in Ju Qijian's hands formed sheet after sheet of sword screens which were sent flying towards Mo Wuji.

Ju Qijian's entire body seemed to rise together with the sword screen, soaring into the sky. "After you're dead, I will find someone to join you in your fate. He's a state protector, so you don't have to be worried that no one will join you on your [road to the Yellow Springs](#)..."

Ever since Zhu Kaifu didn't follow over, Ju Qijian developed a

killing intent towards him. Zhu Kaifu dared to play this kind of tricks behind his back? A trivial Yuan Dan Stage cultivator was nothing in the eyes of him - an inner disciple at the Heaven Seeking Palace.

"Sword art? I know one too." Mo Wuji raised his hand; Mo Wuji clearly didn't have any sword in his hand, but he shot out trails of sword light. These sword light slashed against Ju Qijian's sword screen, shredding the flawless sword screen, directly dispersing it.

"What sword art is that?" Ju Qijian saw the empty-handed Mo Wuji and he was left aghast. His sword screen was part of a sword art, and the sword screen was merely a feint. He didn't expect that before his sword art was fully exhibited, it was destroyed by Mo Wuji's empty hands.

That's not right! Ju Qijian suddenly thought of another matter. Mo Wuji should have just advanced into the Transcending Mortality Stage, and should only be at Level 1. Even if he specially trained in the sword, he shouldn't be strong enough to display it in front of me.

The Yellow Springs are the Underworld of Chinese Mythology

Chapter 206: Extreme Mortal Versus The Yuan Dan

"I heard it's called the Invisible Sword, I inherited this sword art by chance. I was bored, so I decided to play around with it," After Mo Wuji answered, he wielded his Tian Ji Pole and released floods of elemental energy which covered the sky, surging towards Ju Qijian.

At this moment, why would Ju Qijian even bother about Mo Wuji's sword art? With a twist of his longsword, his entire body plunged down from the sky, his sword cleaved towards Mo Wuji.

The reason why cultivating the sword was so popular was because the sword was ethereal and agile. The moment a sword art was developed, it would trump even the greatest of magic treasures.

Be it the sword radiance, sword screen, sword rain or sword qi, extremely few people would use the sword to cleave the enemy.

Mo Wuji had met quite a number of experts of the sword and experienced various forms of the sword, be it the sword radiance, sword screen, sword rain or sword qi. However, he met few who would treat the sword like an axe and used the sword to cleave the enemy. Extreme measures were sure to have extreme power.

Mo Wuji became even more serious.

"Hong..." Ju Qijian's longsword cleaved through the air, forming an incredibly life-like and immense sword shadow.

The sword shadow crashed against Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole, exploding into a sky-covering sword radiance.

What left Mo Wuji stunned was that after his Tian Ji Pole blew the sword shadow up into this boundless sword radiance, the sword radiance's might did not diminish a single bit as it sailed through the sky towards Mo Wuji.

The sword shadow's raging elemental energy had already caused Mo Wuji to constantly take steps back, but as this omnipresent sword radiance expanded to cover the sky, Mo Wuji was unable to avoid the blows.

In his urgency, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole sent out one pole shadow after another; the boundless sword radiance crashed against Mo Wuji's pole shadow. However, as the sword radiance sailed by, its power did not seem to wane. Mo Wuji knew, this sword radiance would soon get past his Tian Ji Pole and strike against his body.

This sword art of Ju Qijian was extremely strong, and especially peculiar. It was like a loach, relentlessly homing onto Mo Wuji.

Ju Qijian saw the flustering Mo Wuji and his lips curved into a smirk. The longsword in his hand sent out more slashes of sword radiance. Together with his sword, he charged towards Mo Wuji. His previous sword act was called the Inextinguishable Sword Radiance. Besides bearing the brunt of the attack, there was no

other way for Mo Wuji to deal with that sword art. The Inextinguishable Sword Radiance could not be blocked, unless Mo Wuji's power was far above his.

From Mo Wuji's appearance, he could tell that Mo Wuji was unable to defend against his Inextinguishable Sword Radiance. As long as Mo Wuji was injured by his Inextinguishable Sword Radiance, his following move would be fatal.

Mo Wuji, with his trashy spiritual roots, actually advanced into the Earth Realm. This was simply hitherto unheard of. Thus, he used his most powerful technique so as to get rid of Mo Wuji in the shortest time possible. Thereafter, he would search Mo Wuji's body for what secrets lay within.

"Honghonghong..." Explosion after explosion boomed underneath Mo Wuji's feet, countless of sword radiance shot into the ground. As the sword radiance were sent into the ground, they burst into lines of sword intent, completely shredding Mo Wuji's pants. At the same time, lacerating Mo Wuji's legs, forming intersecting grooves of blood.

Using the Revolving Star Passage Technique to shift Ju Qijian's Inextinguishable Sword Radiance to the ground, Mo Wuji no longer retreated, and even started to move towards the oncoming charge of Ju Qijian.

"Dangdang! Pu Pu..." The Tian Ji Pole landed on the sword radiance; a few streams of sword radiance were not dispersed and shot through Mo Wuji's chest. At the same time, a sudden electroball crashed against Ju Qijian's lower body.

"Hong!" The electroball violently exploded, Ju Qijian's entire body was lifted off the ground, some of his guts and fresh blood landed on the ground.

"Katong!" Ju Qijian collapsed onto the ground. His lower body and a good half of his right leg was blasted off, even his intestines were exposed and left flailing out of his abdomen.

The bloodied Ju Qijian trembled and pointed towards Mo Wuji. He thought that Mo Wuji was sure to die, but not only didn't Mo Wuji die, Mo Wuji even counter attacked and maimed him. He was truly intrigued, how did Mo Wuji avoid his Inextinguishable Sword Radiance? Even if it was someone with a higher cultivation than him, they might not be able to dodge it.

Mo Wuji's chest was also stained red with blood. He left traces of blood as he walked one step at a time towards Ju Qijian. Using the Revolving Star Passage Technique to luckily avoid Ju Qijian's Inextinguishable Sword Radiance, Mo Wuji knew how impressive this sword art of Ju Qijian was. If he did not grasp the opportunity that Ju Qijian was fixed on him to surprise Ju Qijian with an electroball, he have been able to kill Ju Qijian today.

"I understand, you're Rogue Cultivator 2705... That's right, you are that 2705..." As he lay on the ground, Ju Qijian finally came to realise who Mo Wuji was as he thought: Isn't that pole in his hands the symbol of Rogue Cultivator 2705?

"That's right, I am Rogue Cultivator 2705. And as I've said before,

today, you shall be buried here," Mo Wuji raised the Tian Ji Pole in his hands.

"Exactly how did you advance into the Yuan Dan Stage?" As he faced his impending doom, Ju Qijian was thoroughly unwilling to accept it.

Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole stopped in midair; with his other hand, he wiped off a trail of blood from his lips as he said, "I appreciate the question. I'm a person who loves learning. As a cultivator, one should also learn and ask from others when they don't understand something. So I will answer your question, I have not entered the Yuan Dan Stage."

"That's impossible..." Ju Qijian cried out hoarsely, he refused to believe that Mo Wuji had yet to enter the Yuan Dan Stage, "No Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator is able to kill me..."

Ju Qijian had a savage expression on his face; the longsword was still in his hands. As long as Mo Wuji comes closer, he would pull Mo Wuji down to hell with him.

However, his previous sentence was truly what he thought in his heart. The difference between the Mortal Realm and the Earth Realm is a different as the Heaven and the Earth. He absolutely could not believe that someone at the Transcending Mortality Stage could heavily injure, and even almost kill him. Even among other cultivators in the same stage, he, Ju Qijian, was confident that he was above average.

The pole descended and Mo Wuji's voice followed, "Because I'm an Extreme Mortal at Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12..."

Ju Qijian was astounded by the phrase "Extreme Mortal". Deep in his heart, he believed Mo Wuji's words; Mo Wuji was very likely to be in the Extreme Mortal Stage. But since when was there a Level 12?

Tian Ji Pole descended; the sword radiance was about to explode. Before he died, Ju Qijian struck out with one final move. He was waiting for Mo Wuji's pole. At that instant, he burned his life force to form countless sword radiance which would wrap around Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole, before invading into Mo Wuji's body.

The Tian Ji Pole suddenly stopped in midair.

"Hong!" A bolt of lightning exploded against Ju Qijian's chest. Ju Qijian coughed out mouthfuls of blood; this blood wasn't due to Mo Wuji's Lightning Flash but his anger. He pointed towards Mo Wuji. How could there be such a despicable person?

His sword radiance had yet to fully condense and immediately dispersed by Mo Wuji's side. At the next instant, Ju Qijian fully collapsed onto the ground, without a hint of life.

"I never trust a living enemy..." Mo Wuji properly swung his Tian Ji Pole this time, shattering Ju Qijian's skull. Finally, Mo Wuji could take a light breath. He had never liked talking nonsense when facing his enemies. The reason why he stopped and talked those crap, was because he sensed an intense danger from Ju

Qijian.

Ju Qijian was too hard to deal with. Ostensibly, when an Extreme Mortal Stage cultivator fights against a Yuan Dan Stage Level 1 cultivator, he was not able to overwhelm the enemy, and could only barely manage to defeat him.

Mo Wuji walked over and collected Ju Qijian's storage bag and longsword. He suddenly felt his insufficiencies; his only impressive move was his Lightning Flash. His proficiency over the Tian Ji Pole was only elementary, he did not even have a complete set of pole techniques.

This time around, he needed to properly learn the Seven Styles Lightning Sky's second style. And at the same time, he had to find some ways to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage. Of course, the best solution was to find some powerful skills to improve his power. The Revolving Star Passage Technique was not bad, it was able to save him at the critical moment. According to Yan Qianyin, it was a sacred technique. It looks like he should continue with this technique and get to the second level.

...

Outside the Cheng Yu State Royal Palace, the soldiers had started to clear the ruins up. Situ Qian stood atop his destroyed palace, his heart uneasy.

"State Protector, Immortal Master Qijian is from the Heaven Seeking Palace inner sect..." Situ Qian's words were cut short.

When he turned back, how could State Protector Zhu Kaifu still be there?

Situ Qian's face turned pale white; his face was originally white, but it became an even wretched shade of white. He definitely did not believe that Zhu Kaifu would go to help Ju Qijian, and now that Zhu Kaifu had disappeared without a sound. He did not even bid farewell. There was only one possibility: the State Protector did not believe that Ju Qijian was able to kill Mo Wuji, so he stealthily sneaked away.

"Quick, call Duke Han..." Situ Qian screamed hoarsely. Even if his last possession was a piece of straw, he would hold it tightly in his hand.

Han Chengan had previously saved Mo Wuji from his hands. Then, he felt extremely dissatisfied towards Mo Wuji, but now, he could only beg Han Chengan to help him.

"Lord, the old duke is here." Han Chengan's voice came over; the Cheng Yu State Royal Palace had been destroyed, how could he not come? He wasn't the only one who came, many of the other dukes and officials of Cheng Yu State had also arrived.

"Situ Qian, that fly has been driven off. We can finally have a good talk," The voice of the devil had arrived.

Situ Qian's knees instantly went weak as he collapsed onto the ground.

Seeing Han Chengan, Mo Wuji hurried to bow towards him, "Mo Wuji greets Old Duke Han."

"You are?" Han Chengan felt that Mo Wuji looked a little familiar, but Mo Wuji was currently covered in blood, so he wasn't able to recognise him immediately. Furthermore, his heart was still shaken at the fact that this man dared to call out the state lord's great name,

If not for Han Chengan speaking up for him, Mo Wuji would have long been killed by Situ Qian. At the same time, if Han Chengan didn't take him in, he would have been killed by Ju Clan's men. It was because of this, he tried his best to help Han Ning despite the poor treatment he received from her.

"You're the Northern Qin Mo Tiancheng's grandson, that Mo Wuji..." Han Chengan finally recognised Mo Wuji, and he continued to ask with greater astonishment, "Didn't you follow my Ning'Er to Chang Luo's Spring Immortal's Gate Conference? Ning'Er tells me she is doing well, do you know where she is now?"

Even though Han Ning said she was an inner disciple at an Earth sect, it was impossible to casually leave the sect to return to Cheng Yu State. Even if she reached the Spirit Building Stage, it was extremely difficult for her to make trips back with this extremely long journey.

Chapter 207: Granny Linglong On The Run

"I believe Miss Ning is probably very tight on her schedule for cultivation which is why she is unable to find time to come back," Mo Wuji casually threw a reason.

"Immortal Master Mo, I already wanted to speak to you back at An Yang. Oh yes, regarding the Northern Qin matter, I did intend to return the throne to Mo Clan when I return however, that Ju Qijian was too rude..." Situ Qian hurried over with a flattery face when he saw Mo Wuji conversing with Han Chengan.

Han Chengan, who was initially still hung up over his daughter, had a sudden realisation. The Mo Wuji in front of him addressed Situ Qian by his name. Not only didn't Situ Qian lash out at him, Situ Qian even took the initiative to flatter him. Additionally, Situ Qian addressed him as an immortal master. Could it be that Mo Wuji really possessed the qualities to cultivate and had become a true immortal master?

"Shut your trap," Mo Wuji grunted coldly before interrupting Situ Qian's words.

Han Chengan would have wasted his entire life if he still didn't know what was happening. The situation was very explicit: Mo Clan's descendant is back for revenge. Very quickly, he understood why Situ Qian was rushing to find him. This was because Han Chengan was the only one who Mo Wuji held gratitude towards which was why Situ Qian would naturally plead him to save himself.

This put Han Chengan in a very difficult spot because Mo Wuji was indeed indebted to him but that was only because Han Chengan helped him at his own convenience. Now that the Mo Clan had such animosity towards Situ Qian, how should he help?

Simultaneously, Han Chengan understood why the Cheng Yu State Royal Palace was in such a mess as it was evidently destroyed by Mo Wuji himself.

This was indeed the classic case of staying on the good side of people because you'll never know when you need them. No one could be sure of the future so one should never be too vicious in whatever they do.

A few dukes standing beside Han Chengan also realised what was happening and that Mo Wuji was a descendant of the Northern Qin Prefecture's Lord, Mo Tiancheng. Now that Mo Wuji became an immortal master, he had to seek this revenge himself.

"Situ Qian, where did my grandfather go and why did he disappear the moment he reach Rao Zhou?" Mo Wuji glared at Situ Qian and questioned him directly.

Situ Qian glanced at Han Chengan for a moment before bowing and said, "Immortal Master Mo, Lord Tiancheng had indeed visited Rao Zhou once but he only came to show his face before leaving. It was only after a period of time that I found out he didn't return to Luo An and as for his whereabouts afterwards, I really had no idea at all."

He wasn't lying when he said this. Even though he managed to prevent Mo Guangyuan from ascending to the Northern Qin Prefecture's throne, he really did not directly harm any members of the Mo Clan.

Mo Guangyuan was not allowed to leave Rao Zhou City because of Ju Caiyun and all he did was observed.

Looking at the killing intent in Mo Wuji's eyes, Han Chengan knew that he was definitely not satisfied with Situ Qian's answer and was about to do something to him. He hurried to say, "Pill Master Mo, I can guarantee his honesty in this case as Lord Situ really had no idea where Lord Tiancheng went after leaving Rao Zhou. He also did not restrict Lord Tiancheng's movements and as for the fact that he was trapped in Rao Zhou, Ju Caiyun was fully responsible for it."

"Ju Caiyun had already left for Luo An and is no longer here at Rao Zhou City," Situ Qian added as he heard Han Chengan helping him.

Han Chengan bowed respectfully, "I do hope Pill Master Mo could let Situ Qian off this time for my sake."

He didn't address Situ Qian as the lord as he was afraid he might trigger Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji frowned momentarily as he actually did believe that Han Chengan could not possibly be lying to him. He wasn't worried about Ju Caiyun leaving for Luo An because he knew that

she was destined for death anyway. Previously, Han Chengan spoke up for Mo Wuji to save his life from Situ Qian. Presently, Han Chengan was speaking up for Situ Qian to save his life from Mo Wuji and this made Mo Wuji a little troubled. In his views, the best move was to get rid of Situ Qian to kick the Situ Clan off the throne.

"Pill Master Mo, as long as I'm still in Cheng Yu State, I promise to make the Northern Qin Prefecture great again..."

Situ Qian, who was standing by the side, noticed that Mo Wuji was frowning so he said that in a hurry. He was worried Mo Wuji might suddenly make his move and kill him. Even though it would be illegal for an immortal master to kill a country's lord, the punishment that he would face would neither hurt nor itch. Furthermore, Mo Wuji was a disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace hence, he might not even get punished.

While Mo Wuji was still hesitating, something broke the silence above everyone's head. As the crowd lifted their head, they saw a swift flying magic treasure flying past. As the flying magic treasure flew at a low altitude, everyone could clearly recognise it as a flying ship.

Mo Wuji could see things even clearer because of his spiritual will. There was a woman, who was severely injured with blood stains on her body, leaning on the front of the ship's deck. Mo Wuji not only recognised this woman but was extremely grateful towards her as well. She was the Heaven Seeking Palace Pill Pagoda's Granny Linglong but how did she end up like that?

Before everyone could react to the first flying ship, another flying ship as it flew above the crowd with a 'whoosh'.

Mo Wuji instantaneously had a sense that Granny Linglong was being chased down. How strong must this guy be to be able to chase after Granny Linglong?

Seeing Granny Linglong escaping with someone hot on her heels, Mo Wuji no longer had the mood to rattle on with Situ Qian as he said with a serious tone, "Immediately send a message to the Heaven Seeking Palace to inform them that the Pill Pagoda's Granny Linglong is severely wounded and being chased after for her life. If you can do this well, it is not impossible for me to let you go this time round..."

Mo Wuji said this in a hurry as he immediately retrieved his flying car and rushed into the clouds before disappearing in the direction where the two flying ships were headed for.

After Mo Wuji left, Situ Qian finally managed to wipe his sweat on his forehead in this state of panic as he expressed his gratitude, "Old duke, if it was not for you this time, my life would..."

Han Chenghan interrupted impatiently, "Lord, now is not the time to discuss about all these. Your first priority should be completing the task Pill Master Mo assigned you."

"Yes, yes..." Situ Qian finally came to his sense.

A national crisis was ultimately resolved unexpectedly by two flying ships flying past which made all the dukes secretly afraid.

A plump man standing behind the crowd lowered his head as he slowly retreated but was recognised very quickly, "Rao Xianhou, you made such a huge mistake back then. If you didn't look down on the Mo Clan for being down and out, you could have been the father in law of pill master Mo."

This fatty was Wen Manzhu's father, Rao Xianhou. Back then because the Mo Clan was living in poverty, he broke all ties and severed any relationship he had with his once good friend, Mo Guangyuan and the Mo Clan.

Even though nothing in this world was impermanence, he would never have expected an upset young lord back then to appear as an immortal master now.

One who knows nothing, fears nothing. This could very well be a fitting sentence to describe Rao Xianhou.

...

Mo Wuji's flying car was a lot slower than the two flying magic treasures earlier on. Fortunately for his spiritual will, he was able to sense the changes and movements in the air. As long as he continued this method of following them, he would never lose them.

Mo Wuji knew that he might not be of any help to Granny Linglong even if he did manage to catch up with them but after witnessing such incident, he simply couldn't just sit and watch the show.

Granny Linglong was nothing like what people rumoured her to be: a person who had no regard for people's feelings. In fact, Mo Wuji even thought of her as a very reasonable person. Even though he had already exchanged an Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower for her to save Yan'Er and a chance to enter the Heaven Seeking Palace, Mo Wuji would never forget Granny Linglong's kindness.

Now that Granny Linglong was in trouble, how could he sit back and relax?

Mo Wuji had to sense the changes in the surrounding air and then simultaneously follow these changes to chase after the faster flying ships in front of him. Initially, Mo Wuji barely managed to find the correct direction but after a few days, he was no longer capable of following them. Furthermore, after continuously using his spiritual will to sense the changes in air movements for a few days, he started to feel extremely fatigue.

After losing track of Granny Linglong, Mo Wuji continued searching for a couple of days before confirming that he lost her and eventually, had no choice but to give up.

If that Situ Qian was afraid of dying, the message Mo Wuji sent out via him should have already been on its way to the Heaven Seeking Palace. Mo Wuji could only hope that the aid from the

Heaven Seeking Palace would not be too late to save Granny Linglong.

Whether it was for the sect or personal reasons, Mo Wuji hoped that Granny Linglong would be able to emerge safely out of danger. The moment something happened to Granny Linglong, Yan'Er would lose both a mentor and a dependable friend.

As for Yan'Er's big senior apprentice sister, she still did not seem like a dependable person to Mo Wuji. Both her character and her strength were not something you could depend your life on. Back then in the Thunder Fog Forest, that big senior apprentice sister would have been dead if not for his appearance.

Only after coming to a halt, Mo Wuji realised that he lost his directions. During the past few days of pursuit, he only cared about finding traces of the flying ships in front of him and didn't bother remembering his position. Now that he lost his directions without a map, he could only find and seek help from people.

His surroundings were all wilderness but luckily, there was still a small path in this wilderness. As long as there was a path, Mo Wuji was not worried he could not find anyone.

Following the small path, Mo Wuji walked for about half a day and still didn't meet a single soul. Just as Mo Wuji started having doubts on whether there was actually anybody around this region, he saw faint smoke rising into the clouds from far away.

Mo Wuji sped up in a hurry, heading towards the direction of the

smoke.

After a full half an hour, Mo Wuji could finally see the position where the smoke was coming from. Before he could actually get close to it, there were around five to six men holding their weapons pointing at him from afar.

These few people were wearing torn shirts stained with blood. Moreover, there were even a deep scar on the faces of two people. Mo Wuji guessed that this should be a squad of adventurers or a small group of mercenaries.

"You guys don't have to be hostile as I'm just a passer-by. I just happened to lose my way so I was wondering if you guys could tell me where I am now? It would be fantastic if you all had a map which I could purchase from you," Mo Wuji tried his best to speak politely.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words and then noticing how Mo Wuji didn't appear frightened, the armed men became slightly more relaxed.

Chapter 208: Three Tender Hunters

A [long-legged](#) woman dressed in red robes with a trident on her back stood forward; she glanced at Mo Wuji and sized him up before saying, "Friend, where are you heading?"

Her robes were stained with blood, her neck also had a few scabs of blood. From the looks of it, she must have undergone several battles on her journey.

Mo Wuji answered, "I'm heading to Wu Xue Prefecture, do you know the way?"

The woman pointed the the east, "Follow this direction and continuously walk straight. You will be able to reach Qian Tai State. From Qian Tai State, you will be able to find the maps to anywhere you want to go, and there will also be beast carriages for rent."

"Then may I ask where are we at now?" Mo Wuji asked another question.

The woman now pointed to the east, "Over there, is the Yu Guang State territory. This is the center of Qian Tai State and Yu Guang State, it's known as the Sick Woods."

The woman seemed to be extremely clear of the surroundings and directions, and she seemed to be part of a mercenary group; Mo Wuji's heart pounded as he rushed to ask, "Have you heard of Wu Xue Prefecture?"

"I've been there before," The woman answered in an extremely simple manner.

"I've heard that Wu Xue Prefecture has a gang of horse bandits called the Black Tailed Bees, have you heard of that gang?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked. The Black Tailed Bees were the ones who killed Leng Jingbei's entire family, and they were nested up in Wu Xue Prefecture.

Leng Jingbei, Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong were together, and if they wanted to seek revenge, they would definitely go to the Wu Xue Prefecture to look for the Black Tailed Bees.

"I don't know..." The woman grunted, turned and left; her face no longer had her previous calm. After the woman left, some of the members stared warily at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji immediately discerned that this woman must definitely be related to the Black Tailed Bees. Otherwise, she wouldn't have displayed such an attitude.

"That fella knows the Black Tailed Bees, should we get rid of him?" Even though Mo Wuji didn't follow after them, he heard someone whispering within the group. He had spiritual will, and his power far exceeded the other party; even though the other party was speaking extremely softly, the words weren't able to escape Mo Wuji's ears.

"Let's not get new problems on our plate. Moreover, he called the

the Black Tailed Bees, bandits. They shouldn't be from the same group." Another person added softly.

"Hmph, the Black Tailed Bees are bandits."

From the discussion, Mo Wuji could tell that this group had enmity towards the Black Tailed Bees.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to step forward and explain that he also had a vengeance towards the Black Tailed Bees, he heard the rumble of beasts trampling against the ground.

"Enemy!" A shrill voice shouted as two people on horses came rushing over. In an instant, they had reached the group. From the looks of it, these two must be the scouts of the group.

Mo Wuji was secretly shocked; the appearance of those beasts came as a shock, even he had just heard of their arrival. No wonder why those two scouts didn't discover them sooner.

"Hurry, let's go!" Including those who were cooking, everyone rushed to pick up their weapons and ran towards their lassoed mounts and a horse carriage. The few who were staring at Mo Wuji, did not continue to stare at him, but joined the rest to pack up.

Mo Wuji was a little speechless; from afar, he could already see a row of man on horses racing over. By the time they frantically packed their stuff up, this group would already be surrounded.

Taking a step back, even if they abandoned their belongings, would they actually escape these horse riders?

"There's no need to pack up, form up..." The woman who first talked to Mo Wuji came to an understanding; this time around, they had discovered the enemy a little too late, there's already no hope of running.

Just as the group formed up into the formations, the riders had already charged over. There were at least 30 to 40 riders. On the woman's side, including those two scouts, the group had a measly nine people. Furthermore, from Mo Wuji's view, all nine of them were injured.

As the team of riders came over, they did not immediately rush to the front, but suddenly reined in their rides and stopped a few meters from the group of nine.

"Hand the thing over." From the team, one of the horses strutted forward. The well-built rider stared at the woman and said coldly.

Mo Wuji finally came to an understanding of the situation; the two parties must have been fighting for something, and this something ended up in the hands of the small group of nine. Now, this team of riders had chased over for that something.

Mo Wuji did not know what these people were fighting for, nor did he care; he immediately turned and left. He did not intend to leave this place, but hide by the side and observe.

"Kill him." What Mo Wuji did not expect was that the moment he turned, the rider that stood out from the group would roar out that command. Following that command, an arrow was shot over.

Mo Wuji tilted his head; that arrow brushed across his ear.

This arrow enraged Mo Wuji. If not for him tilting his head, that arrow would have bored into the back of his skull and emerge through his forehead.

"I'm not with them. Friend, to act so indiscriminately, shouldn't you give an explanation?" Mo Wuji turned over and his voice brought with it a hint of killing intent. If it was any other cultivator, he wouldn't have bothered asking this question and started the slaughter. Mo Wuji might have become a cultivator, but he wasn't used to such ruthless behaviour, to start killing and slaughtering without reason.

"Ha Ha, you want our Wuchangwushuang to give you an explanation? Who cares if you're not with them? When our Wuchangwushuang men come over, our rule is that no one is to move. You have flouted our Wuchangwushuang rules. Everyone, let him know that our Wuchangwushuang rules are not to be randomly flouted..." The rider at the front chortled and waved his hand.

This time around, it wasn't a single arrow, but a volley of 30 to 40 arrows shot towards Mo uji.

Mo Wuji raised both his hand; these arrows were incomparably

slow in his eyes. In the blink of an eye, all 30 plus arrows were in Mo Wuji's hands. Before anyone could make sense of the situation, Mo Wuji swung both his hands, and all 30 plus arrows were thrown out.

"Ah....ah... ah...." Tens of aggrieved voices were heard, followed by a thick fog of blood. 35 riders fell from their horses and collapsed onto the ground.

Everyone of these riders had an arrow stuck on their forehead. Due to the collapse of their owners, the 30 plus horses started to get restless. However, these horses were clearly trained, as they immediately quelled their restlessness.

The rider who stood forward was the only one left alive. He had a blank expression on his face as he turned and had a clear look of the fallen riders. Each of these riders had an arrow stuck on their heads, and the arrows were at the exact same position. He was instantly frozen in shock.

The anxious group of nine were also shocked still. These 36 riders who could have easily ended their lives were turned into 35 corpses in a single breath, and the last one was too astounded to even react.

Mo Wuji slowly walked to the rider who was still alive; his voice pulled the rider out of his astonishment and blankness, "What now? I flouted your Wuchangwushuang rules again."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji swept his leg across, instantly shattering

the legs of the horse this rider was on. The horse gave out a hoarse cry and fell to the ground. The rider also fell and was left sprawled on the ground. The rider was a tall and burly man, but he was left speechless. His previous arrogance and coldness seemed like a joke in this current situation.

"Three Tender Hunters, Hua Xuan greets senior. Previously, I didn't recognise senior. I seek your forgiveness." The woman who gave Mo Wuji directions, but instantly turned away when Mo Wuji mentioned the Black Tailed Bees, hurried over and bowed to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji asked, "Three Tender Hunters, you're a group of adventurers?"

Hua Xuan rushed to explain, "We can't be considered a group of adventurers, we could barely be considered mercenaries. Currently, we do some escort work."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Then what is this Wuchangwushuang sh*t?"

Hua Xuan explained seriously, "Wuchangwushuang is the Sick Woods' strongest mercenaries, or more accurately, they're a gang of horse bandits. Their leaders are a pair of brother-sister siblings, they're called Wuchang and Wushuang respectively. They have always been surviving in this land between Qian Tai State and Yu Guang State, and their strength is extremely high. At their peak, they at least have 10,000 horse riders. They run around rampant in these lands, committing all sorts of evil deeds and killing people like ants. At first, any merchant groups would be killed by Wuchangwushuang. But they changed their rules, any merchant

groups who passed by the Sick Woods would have to surrender half of their goods. Anyone who resisted would be killed."

Mo Wuji asked quizzically, "If that's the case, why haven't they been exterminated by the two states?"

Hua Xuan sighed, "It's because Wuchangwushuang's military power is far too strong, and they move incredibly fast, so they simply can't be exterminated. Moreover, I suspect that Wuchangwushuang has some sort of agreement with the two states."

"Senior, our leaders, Lord Wuchang and Lord Wushuang are both immortal masters..."

The rider who was knocked down by Mo Wuji took to opportunity to say this sentence. He wanted to instill some hesitation in Mo Wuji's heart so that Mo Wuji would spare his life. However, he did not even manage to finish this sentence before Mo Wuji stepped down on him.

"What thing do they want from you?" Originally, Mo Wuji did not intend to ask this question; in a conflict between mortals, would anything even be good enough for him? But when he heard that Wuchang and Wushuang were both immortal masters, he immediately wanted to know what Wuchang and Wushuang were pursuing desperately.

Hua Xuan bowed and said, "Senior, it's a map. This map leads to an immortal residence in this sea. But this map isn't on me, I've

already passed it to Big Sis Aunt Eleven."

Even Wuchang and Wushuang know of the map, there was no need for her to conceal this fact in front of this strong expert.

"Aunt Eleven?" Mo Wuji suddenly heard a very familiar name and he hurried to ask that question.

Hua Xuan hastily replied, "Aunt Eleven is the Big Sis of our Three Tender Hunters."

"If there's a Big Sis, then there must be a Second Sis, right?" Mo Wuji continued to ask.

"Yes, our Three Tender Hunters's Second Sis is Leng Jingbei, our Third Sis is Mo Xiangtong..."

"Where are they now?" Mo Wuji agitatedly interrupted Hua Xuan's words. Seeing the face of astoundment on Hua Xuan's face, Mo Wuji explained, "Aunt Eleven is my friend, Mo Xiangtong is my aunt. I asked about the Black Tailed Bees, is because Leng Jingbei wishes to seek revenge against the Black Tailed Bees. That's why I wanted to inquire about them."

Long legs are very attractive in Chinese culture. What do the rest of the world think?

Chapter 209: The Space Within the Sick Woods

"Are you the Mo Wuji who just joined the sect..." Hua Xuan shouted surprisingly.

Mo Wuji was also feeling ecstatic as he wasn't expecting to hear about Mo Xiangtong and Aunt Eleven here.

"Yes, I am indeed Mo Wuji. Now can you bring me to see Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong?" Mo Wuji said while laughing.

Mo Wuji would never have expected the three of them to form the Three Tender Hunters after they departed from him. What was more unbelievable was that he actually met the members of this hunter squad.

After confirming that their Third Sis was actually Mo Wuji's aunt, Hua Xuan became so excited her hands started to tremble slightly. Hua Xuan finally calmed herself down before bending down to pick up and toss one of the fallen riders to the back instead of replying Mo Wuji immediately.

The rider's body was easily picked up by Hua Xuan before forming a circular arc in the air as he was being thrown to the back.

"Brother Mo, there is someone who should not be hearing my words and this particular person can't be killed now because he

knows where Second Sis is being held at," Hua Xuan took a deep breath before finally managing to control her agitation. Even though she addressed Xiangtong as her Third Sis, she didn't dare to treat Mo Wuji as a junior.

"Lengbei is being held captive?" Mo Wuji frowned because he was the one who rescued Jing Lengbei and she had a close sisterhood with Mo Xiangtong. Previously, Jing Clan saved Mo Xiangtong before and now that Jing Lengbei was being held captive, he naturally had to be concerned.

"She was brought away by Wuchangwushuang," Hua Xuan said through gritted teeth, "Second Sis held a strong animosity towards the Black Tailed Bees and was determined to seek revenge. Big Sis who was planning to leave, stayed to help Second Sis avenge. Afterwards, they felt that their strength were too frail individually which led them to form the Three Tender Hunters."

"So have they sought their revenge?" Mo Wuji was secretly full of praise for this plan because even though Aunt Eleven was strong, the Black Tailed Bees was an exceptional group of horse bandits capable of taking down a country. Therefore, forming a hunter squad was the best possible way to deal with the Black Tailed Bees.

Hua Xuan nodded then shook her head, "Initially, we managed to seal up the Black Tailed Bees' lair ready to slaughter every single member of the Black Tailed Bees. The nickname of the Black Tailed Bees horse bandit's head is Venomous Stinger and I personally witnessed Second Sis killing him. We swept up the entire lair and took back loads of treasure in which the most important one would be the sea map."

"Is this the sea immortal estate map you mentioned previously?" Mo Wuji asked.

Hua Xuan nodded her head, "Yes, after retrieving that immortal estate sea map, Big Sis decided to set out to sea."

Mo Wuji's heart turned heavy as he guessed that Aunt Eleven would have already been out at sea by now. Even though Aunt Eleven was strong, she was still just an average cultivator and it would simply be asking for a death wish to set out to sea with this low level of strength. He had witnessed the might of the sea as the memories of the Six-footed Lightning Crocodiles were still fresh in his head.

"Second Sis and I both tried our best to convince Big Sis that setting out to sea given our current capabilities would simply lead to death ultimately. Nevertheless, Big Sis was insistent in setting out to sea to search for the immortal estate. She told us that she had seen and done everything that was to be seen and done in her life and that she would never forgive herself if she did not attempt to give it a try when such opportunity arises," Hua Xuan's tone became deeper as she spoke.

"So Aunt Eleven still went ahead ultimately?" Mo Wuji was already aware of Aunt Eleven's mettle when he was drinking wine with her previously. Even though she was a female, she was a lot more forthright than any male which was clearly evident in her decision to give up visiting Chang Luo just to send Mo Xiangtong and Jing Lengbei off.

Now that Hua Xuan mentioned how Aunt Eleven stayed back to form the Three Tender Hunters just to seek revenge for Jing Lengbei, it was clear that everything Aunt Eleven had done, it was for her friends and not for herself.

Hua Xuan lowered her head, "Yes, because Big Sis really wanted to go, we had no ways to stop her. Eventually, we couldn't do anything about Third Sis' decision to follow Big Sis out to sea. Third Sis said that she bore the hatred of the sea and that she wishes to find some good luck at the immortal estate so that she could seek revenge for herself in due course. Even if she were to die out at sea, she would have no regrets."

Mo Wuji sighed as he understood Mo Xiangtong's wish to avenge the Mo Clan. In fact, he felt that Mo Xiangtong's sense of belonging to the Mo Clan was sometimes much stronger than his own.

"In the end, Second Sis also made her decision to follow the two of them. However, Big Sis and Third Sis managed to convince Second Sis to stay because if the three of them were to leave at once, what would happen to the remaining members of the Three Tender Hunters? Second Sis listened to their advice and I stayed back to help Second Sis to manage the Three Tender Hunters..."

Hearing that, Hua Xuan was almost tearing up, Mo Wuji hurried to ask, "So where are the remaining members of the Three Tender Hunters?"

Hua Xuan shook her head as she sounded even more sorrowful, "The Three Tender Hunters are only left with nine of us. The rest

are gone..."

Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold, "Is this because of Wuchangwushuang?"

Hua Xuan nodded, "Indeed, we initially thought we had exterminated the entire Black Tailed Bees after witnessing Second Sis killing Venomous Stinger. It was only afterwards that we realised that the person Second Sis killed was only a substitute. The real Venomous Stinger managed to escape to Wuchangwushuang and told them about the sea map...

There was this time when we were surrounded by the great army of Wuchangwushuang and Second Sis was ultimately captured by them. She tried to kill herself but wasn't successful in her attempt... In the end, only the 30 plus of us managed to escape and eventually ending up with just nine of us here... I've made plans to set out to the sea to find Big Sis and Third Sis but was still prevented unexpectedly. If we did not meet Brother Mo here, we..."

Without saying the rest, Mo Wuji understood everything.

"When did Aunt Eleven and Xiangtong set out for the sea? How many people know of the sea map?" The killing intent in Mo Wuji's heart surged tremendously.

Hua Xuan answered, "Only Big Sis, Second Sis and Third Sis were aware of the whole incident. The rest of them only know that it was a map Wuchangwushuang really wanted. However, I am not

sure how many people did Venomous Stinger tell about the map. Big Sis and Third Sis had already been at sea for over three months."

"Alright, let us head towards Wuchangwushuang's old nest," Mo Wuji decided to exterminate Wuchangwushuang instead of finding Aunt Eleven and Xiangtong first because they had already left for over three months.

"Let me force that guy to tell us where Wuchangwushuang's old nest is..."

Just as Hua Xuan was about to talk to the only survivor, Mo Wuji shook his hand, "No need, we just need him to lead the way."

Mo Wuji walked over to the tall rider who was tossed by Hua Xuan as he reached out his hand to tear the rope on his body apart before saying, "Lead the way, bring us to your lair."

Mo Wuji words were very clear and as long as this rider did not listen, he would immediately tear one of his meridian apart until he agreed to do what he was told. He was way too familiar with a human's meridian because he had personally managed to open the meridian with only mortal roots.

Mo Wuji had been through situations where his meridians were almost torn apart and he knew how torturous it was. Even though his meridians were only almost torn apart, he could not imagine how terrifying the pain of having a meridian torn apart would be.

"Yes, junior will obey..." What made Mo Wuji surprised was the fact that with that sentence alone, the burly fellow agreed without any hesitation.

...

Under the guidance of this Wuchangwushuang's rider, the 11 of them galloped along the vast Sick Woods. Because of Mo Wuji's sudden appearance, Hua Xuan decided to forgo that carriage filled with daily necessities which was readied to set out to sea.

The Sick Woods was a boundless area and all four directions had the same view: desolate and barren. A normal person running in this area for half an hour would naturally turn back feeling helpless and lost. This rider had obviously walked past this Sick Woods many times as he never stopped to check his direction throughout the whole journey.

The horse beasts' endurance were far greater than the normal horse as evident from them resting for a total of only eight hours after running through the Sick Woods for almost two days. They finally decided to stop in front of this massive rock which was at least a few inches tall and wide making it looked like a small hill.

"Why did we stop?" Mo Wuji's face turned serious because if this fellow dared to con him, he would not hesitate to tear every single one of his meridian.

The rider hurried to say in a congratulatory tone, "Senior, we have reached."

"You fart..." Hua Xuan reached to her back and a trident appeared on her hand. The next moment, the trident was already pointing towards the rider's throat, "Do you really think we're idiots? There is nothing here except for this huge rock."

However, Mo Wuji did not believe that this rider would dare to fool them which was why he started using his spiritual will to scan the surrounding as he immediately realised something was amiss. Around this huge rock, there seemed to be some traces of some arrays.

Before Mo Wuji could call for Hua Xuan, a cold, icy voice could be heard, "All of you are indeed idiots because other than this rock, I, Wuchangwushuang, am here too."

Following this, the massive rock started to break apart as a man wearing a bright robe stood in front of everyone and behind him were a few hundred people guarding the two sides.

Mo Wuji was extremely impressed as it was indeed a huge array and this huge hidden array was exceptionally exquisite because even he could not notice this array, not to mention setting this up. This hidden array was evidently at least an intermediate grade array.

It felt like a whole new world inside when the rock was opened. It was outstandingly vibrant with flowers and birds all over the place and it looked much more beautiful than the Sick Woods on the outside.

It only took Mo Wuji a moment to understand why there were only weeds and dried up plants all around and everything else looked so dead in the Sick Woods. It wasn't because this place was not suitable for plant growth but because all the life and vitality in this place were sucked into the space within this hidden array.

Let's say Mo Wuji could still understand a little about the hidden array, he would be completely clueless about this space array. He even suspected that even if Chu Xingzi was here, he might not be able to set up such a massive space array and then hide it under a huge rock.

Hua Xuan and the rest were completely dumbfounded at the sight of this. They stared blankly at the scene in front of them as if they were dreaming.

After the opening of this rock, there was a wide bluestone path with a width of a few inches. On the two sides of this path, there were greenery, rivers and even some wild animals running all around. This was simply a foreign land of joy and happiness.

Hua Xuan's mouth went gaping wide as she could not believe that there could be so many people and such a beautiful scenery behind a rock in this barren Sick Woods.

"Master Wuchang..." Before the rider who led Mo Wuji here could finish his sentence, a flash of light sliced his throat as blood poured out and his head fell on the floor. This Wuchang fellow killed the rider without any hesitation.

Mo Wuji could immediately confirm that he was indeed a cultivator.

Chapter 210: Wuchangwushuang

"Brother Mo..." Hua Xuan finally felt that something was not right; she hurried to wave towards the others and reined in the horses.

Mo Wuji said softly, "There's no need to worry, this is just a concealment array. This place is not bad though."

"Eh, you know that this is a concealment array?" Wuchang exclaimed in shock and started to size Mo Wuji up.

Even so, he did not treat Mo Wuji as an opponent. No matter how strong Mo Wuji was, he did not exude any form of spiritual ripples, so he couldn't be a cultivator. Even if Mo Wuji was an extremely strong mortal, he was nothing but a larger ant in Wuchang's eyes.

Mo Wuji said coldly, "Not only do I know that this is a huge concealment array, I even know that you're merely in the Spirit Building."

A Spirit Building cultivator was already considered a supreme existence in mortals' eyes yet it didn't even catch Mo Wuji's eyes. He was able to kill the Heaven Seeking Palace inner disciple, the Yuan Dan cultivator, Ju Qijian. What Spirit Building cultivator could cause trouble for him?

However, he did not act yet, but used his spiritual will to unceasingly analyse that radiant blade of Wuchang's.

That radiant blade was condensed using elemental energy, and it would not have much effects towards cultivators. But when this thing goes against mortals, it's simply a killing machine.

Imagine, this radiant blade's elemental energy usage was extremely low, with a raise of his hand, tens to even hundreds of radiant blades could be produced. If he used his spiritual will together with the radiant blade, he could manipulate the trajectory of the radiant blade, and it's killing power could be incomparable. The number of horse bandits in here, definitely did not amount to this mere hundreds. With this mass killing technique, he did not need to fear these horse bandits.

"You can see through my cultivation?" Wuchang subconsciously took a few steps back. He originally wanted to send a radiant blade slicing through Mo Wuji's legs but he immediately chucked that idea aside.

Mo Wuji could see that he was in the Spirit Building Stage and still stood in front of him. Then Mo Wuji must definitely be a cultivator, and cultivator with a much higher cultivation. For a cultivator with a higher cultivation, it was natural for him to not see through Mo Wuji's cultivation.

Mo Wuji opened his palm and formed a radiant blade, sending it towards Wuchang. This was a simple radiant blade he condensed using his elemental energy.

"Ha ha ha..." After easily blocking Mo Wuji's radiant blade,

Wuchang chortled loudly.

He almost scared himself still, thinking that Mo Wuji was an expert with vastly superior abilities. However, the radiant blade revealed Mo Wuji's power, he was simply someone who had just entered the Spirit Building Stage, a fella who didn't even know how to control his spiritual energy.

"Before coming here, you've never heard of the stories of those who dared to enter our Wuchangwushuang's lair? None of them survived." Wuchang suddenly stopped smiling. Thereafter, he waved his hand and said, "Grab him. I want him to regret why he was still alive, then I will kill him myself..."

With that, Wuchang's tongue slid out of mouth and slid across his lips. These ten people, not only did they dare kill 36 of his riders, they even dared to enter his Wuchang's lair. If he did not make them regret their own existence, then he wasn't Wuchang.

Hundreds of horse bandits came charging over; Hua Xuan and the other eight all picked up their weapons. All nine of them had a dauntless expression on their faces, without a single hint of fear. There even this form craziness which could be seen in their faces, as though they were ready to kill to their deaths.

Mo Wuji inwardly praised them. From the looks of it, this was not their first battle.

However, Mo Wuji did not intend to send these nine to their deaths. He lifted both his hands, and in a single salvo, he shot out

ten radiant blades.

Mo Wuji's cultivation was an Extreme Mortal built upon Transcending Mortality Level 12, his elemental energy was multiple times higher than Wuchang. This was his first time shooting ten radiant blades; he still wasn't used to controlling the radiant blades, and the elemental energy in the radiant blades wasn't very balanced.

The radiant blades perforated through the first person's chest, but they did not stop there. They continued to pierce through a second horse bandit's chest.

With ten radiant blades, he easily eliminated more than 20 people. Mo Wuji did not rest as he sent another ten radiant blades out. This time, his radiant blades were thinner, and he was able to control each radiant blade to only kill an ordinary horse bandit.

During this second time, he had become more skilled. Then came the third time, the fourth time...

Before these horse bandits could reach within meters of Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji had trained his radiant blades to be multi-leveled death lines.

The hundreds of horse bandits brought by Wuchang, were not even enough for a few rounds of Mo Wuji's radiant blades.

If finding the concealed lair of Wuchangwushuang stunned Hua

Xuan and co., then Mo Wuji's constantly improving, deadly radiant blades had even shocked Wuchang.

Only after a few breaths time did Wuchang finally react. Mo Wuji was definitely an expert who vastly surpassed him.

Escape! This idea just sprouted in his head when two Invisible Sword Qi sliced across his legs.

Pupu, two spurts of blood gushed out; Wuchang sat paralysed on the floor. This was when he noticed, out of the hundreds of people he led here, not even one of them was left standing.

Ever since he started robbing, Wuchang had never felt as much desolation as he had today. Today, he faced true desolation.

Hua Xuan and the eight were completely dumbfounded. They followed Mo Wuji in the heat of the moment to save Jing Lengbei, but how could they not know the outcome? No matter how impressive Mo Wuji was, he wouldn't be able to deal the Immortal Masters Wuchang and Wushuang right?

But now, in this incredibly short span of time, Mo Wuji decimated hundreds of horse bandits. Not only so, the provenant of Wuchangwushuang, Immortal Master Wuchang, was left paralysed by Mo Wuji. From the start till now, the notorious Wuchang, didn't even have the chance to act.

Soon, the nine that came with Mo Wuji understood that they

might not die today. This came as a pleasant surprise, after all, who truly wanted to die?

Mo Wuji jumped down from his horse and slowly walked in front of Wuchang, "Just now, you asked me to beg you to kill me. But, I'm living really well, and I don't really want to beg for death."

"Senior..." Wuchang's lips were quivering, "I, Wuchang, have eyes but I'm blind. If senior is willing to spare me, I'm willing to give senior all of my treasures..."

Hua Xuan took a step forward, her slap flew across Wuchang's face, "Where's my Second Sis?"

Wuchang suddenly shut his mouth. Even with Hua Xuan's continuous slaps landing on his face, he did not say a word.

"Hua Xuan, stop hitting him. He wants to use Jing Lengbei's life to exchange for his own. Come, let's go in first." Mo Wuji understood the meaning behind Wuchang's actions. For a horse bandit who killed innocents as he would ants, Mo Wuji never had the intention of letting him go.

Regardless, Wuchang was still a cultivator; even with both his legs broken, he was a dangerous existence. Mo Wuji went forward and directly destroyed the spirit channels in Wuchang's body.

Wuchang, who originally intended to kill to his heart content, screamed out due to this agonising, torturous pain. Right, he really

hated the fact that he was still alive. Unfortunately, he couldn't die, nor could he even faint.

"Hurry and come in," Mo Wuji could be considered to be knowledgeable in the Array Dao. After destroying the spirit channels in Wuchang's body, he immediately felt a change in the surroundings. Someone must be intending to close this concealment area. With those simple words, he was the first one to rush in.

Hua Xuan and co. had long gotten used to following Mo Wuji's lead. Now that Mo Wuji had charged in, the nine did not even hesitate and charged into the new world behind the gigantic stone.

As expected, after the nine entered this new world, the road which led to the outside had completely disappeared.

"Hua Xuan, go take a look. This Wuchang should have an array flag which allows him to control this large formation. If you find it, we would be able casually enter and leave this place," Mo Wuji said as he pointed to the crippled Wuchang.

Hua Xuan seemed as though she had not heard a single word of Mo Wuji's, as she stared blankly in the distance. Faraway, a huge black cluster of human hair could be seen. There were at least 10,000 horse bandits making their way towards them slowly. With so many people, even if Mo Wuji was skilled, he would not be able to kill all of them.

Mo Wuji also saw the pressing horse bandits. With so many horse

bandits, and their heavy, intense pressure, they would easily decimate an average army in a second.

"Brother Mo..." Hua Xuan's mouth got a little dry. The ten of them were soon going to get surrounded by 10,000 people, and that oppressive aura of death was enough to suffocate her.

"Go find the array flag!" Mo Wuji also started to get serious. He wasn't afraid of the encirclement of these 10,000 people. The only thing he was worried about, was that he might be unable to ensure the safety of Hua Xuan and co.

An ink jade array flag was tossed out of Wuchang's body, and landed in Mo Wuji's hands.

"Soon, I will open this space array, the nine of you can leave first," Mo Wuji said as he held the array flag.

"Brother Mo, when we followed you, we never intended to come of here alive," Hua Xuan did not wait for Mo Wuji to refine the array flag, and she said that sentence dauntlessly.

The eight behind Hua Xuan did not say anything but the radiance in their eyes revealed their intentions.

Mo Wuji no longer said anything; whether they lived or died, it was their own choice. When the time comes, he would still try his best to protect these nine people.

The oppressive group of horse bandits finally stopped, a lady in grey robes rode her horse slowly towards Mo Wuji. Behind her, thousands of horse bandits followed closely.

"My brother, Wuchang, was killed by you?" This grey robed lady stopped 10 meters away from Mo Wuji, her gaze calmly landing on Mo Wuji. It was as though she did not see the Wuchang rolling on the floor, or more accurately, Wuchang was already a dead man to her.

Mo Wuji did not immediately answer, but began to size this grey robed lady up. This lady looked very young, with clear, pretty features. In a single glance, she looked like a girl next door. She was wearing an oversized grey robes, but it did not make her look old. On the contrary, it gave her this indescribable seductiveness.

Mo Wuji sighed inwardly; he really wouldn't have expected this lady to be part of the killer duo who massacred the innocents. Moreover, from the looks of it, this Wushuang's cultivation seemed to be higher than her brother's.

"Brother Mo, the fella behind that woman is Venomous Stinger." Hua Xuan walked to Mo Wuji's side and whispered. Mo Wuji also noticed that emaciated looking man by the woman's side. If Mo Wuji didn't focus his attention on this Venomous Stinger, he wouldn't even have noticed his presence. But the moment he felt this Venomous Stinger's presence, he felt as though he was starting at a savage beast.

Chapter 211: Massacre

"Where is Jing Lengbei?" Mo Wuji did not answer the woman's question, and instead asked about Jing Lengbei.

"Bring it up." The grey clothed woman gestured with a wave of her hand after replying.

A large cross was brought up from behind, with a bloodied woman nailed onto it. Her hands and legs had nails driven into them separately, forming the word "大".with her body.

This was Jing Lengbei. Mo Wuji's gaze turned cold. He had guessed that unscrupulous means would be used in order to force Jing Lengbei to tell them where the sea map was, but he did not expect them to nail her to a cross.

"Don't worry, she's still alive. The nail on her neck was slightly off from her throat. But of course, she's hanging by a thread. Let me tell you one more thing, Wuchangwushuang isn't somewhere that anyone can enter. My sons, capture him alive..." The lady boss said emotionlessly.

"Second sister..." Hua Xuan let out a shrill cry, and the eight people behind her almost charged forward.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath, suppressed the rage within him, and replied calmly, "Hua Xuan, form a formation on the spot so that we can kill more of them. If you charge forward recklessly, you'll just be ground to mince meat in seconds."

Their opponents had over 10,000 men against the 10 of them, so the more appropriate strategy was to shoot arrows at them simultaneously. If that happened, even if it were Mo Wuji, he would have had a hard time defending himself. And this woman called Wushuang actually wanted to capture them alive. She was simply too arrogant.

10,000 men might have sound like a large number, but when all are deployed to capture 10 people, only a few hundred would be able to work effectively.

"Roger." Hua Xuan calmed down as well. She knew that if she charged into the enemy in a hot-blooded manner, it was courting death. What Mo Wuji said was right, only by setting up their formation could they kill a sufficient number of them.

"Kill!" The large black mass of horse bandits rushed forward. Their aura would have made an ordinary man's body tremble, and lose his courage and fighting spirit.

Although Hua Xuan's group of nine was prepared to fight to the death, when they faced the wave of 10,000 people, their legs trembled slightly. Even Hua Xuan was not completely confident that Mo Wuji could turn the situation around in their favour. A few hundred people were easy to kill, but thousands were a completely different issue altogether. Having over 10,000 horse bandits charging at them together was simply that terrifying.

With another deep breath, Mo Wuji suddenly raised his hands,

and they turned into a blurry cascade of afterimages. His 101 meridians were activated together, and radiant blade after radiant blade was formed.

Those radiant blades were thrown out as soon as they were formed. To ordinary cultivators, Mo Wuji's radiant blades could at most tear their outer layer of clothing, but to these mortal horse bandits, every radiant blade was like a talisman of death.

"Whoosh.....whoosh" Streams of blood mist sprayed out.

The masses of horse bandits fell as through Mo Wuji was cutting through wheat with his radiant blades. Initially, his wall of radiant blades still did not have any layers to them, but towards the end, there were layers that formed. No matter how many horse bandits charged forward, they would not be able to take a step across the sea of lightning.

If it were any other Transcending Immortality Stage cultivator, he would not be able to replicate such a feat. To be able to simultaneously synthesize that many radiant blades to form a radiant blade wall, Mo Wuji had to rely on the 101 meridians that other people could not even fathom, and there were even two elemental storage channels amongst them.

The stench of bloody in the air thickened. No matter how brutal, the horse bandits were unable to do anything about the wall of radiant blades that took lives that easily. The mass of horse bandits that originally pressed forward began to get riled up, some even wanting to retreat.

But Mo Wuji's wall of radiant blades was mobile, so it didn't matter if they advanced forward or retreated. As long as they were in front of it, death was what awaited them.

After being stunned for a moment, Wushuang finally understood what was going on. Mo Wuji's strength had exceeded her calculations, and he was definitely an Earth Realm expert. While she was strong, she could not match up against an Earth Realm expert at all.

"Release the arrows, everyone shoot your arrows..." Wushuang knew that Mo Wuji was not someone that she had the ability to capture alive anymore, and she roared out wildly.

"Bang!" A lightning bolt blew her chest open, causing her to fall flat on the back of her horse. Her breastplate had saved her life. But Mo Wuji was simply much stronger than her, and even with the breastplate protecting her, she was still seriously wounded.

Despite the severe injuries, this woman still continued to fire volleys of arrows while screaming hysterically.

The horse bandits were already riled up by them, and once Wushuang fell on her horse, pandemonium broke out within the masses. Many horse bandits were already retreating, but countless arrows were still flying towards Mo Wuji's direction.

A serious look appeared in Mo Wuji's eyes as he raised a long sword up. The long sword turned into a series of afterimages,

blocking the tens of thousands of arrows. However, Mo Wuji was not a swordsman, and his only sword art was the Invisible Blade. This sword art was very taxing, and could not cover all 360 degrees around him.

The sound of two horses falling came from right behind him, and Mo Wuji knew that at least two people from his side were severely injured.

The number of arrows flying at them increased with every volley. This could not go on for long. At this rate, while he would be fine, Hua Xuan and co. would definitely die.

Another flash of lightning burst through the sky, this time striking the back of Wushuang's horse. While Wushuang was stronger than Wuchang, she was just at Spirit Building Stage.

"Bang!" The sound of an explosion rang out, and this time Wushuang and her horse were evaporated into blood mist together, causing the voice screaming for arrows to be shot to stop. Her life had been taken away by Mo Wuji's Lightning Flash.

With the death of Wushuang, more chaos ensued in the masses of horse bandits. They began to run wildly in all directions, and those who knew that they could not escape, began to pledge their allegiance to Mo Wuji's side. As for the volleys of arrows they flew through the sky, they disappeared as well.

With that, Mo Wuji stopped his massacre. He sighed to himself, the strongest horse bandit is still just a horse bandit.

A skinny man started to retreat cautiously. This was the Venomous Stinger that Hua Xuan had mentioned before. He wanted to escape by blending in with the masses. But just as he took a few steps back, two wind blades slashed his legs from beneath him.

Seeing that, Mo Wuji's jaw dropped, and he asked Hua Xuan, "Take those decent horse bandits under your charge, and kill the wicked ones. I'll go take a look at Lengbei."

The two people that fell from their horses stood up again, and upon closer inspection, Mo Wuji could see that their injuries were not that bad, so he did not give any pills to them.

As for the halting of the massacre, it was not that he did not want to kill all of these horse bandits, as he knew that they were rather icked, and most of them had it coming. But Mo Wuji simply did not want to carry on killing. This sort of one sided massacre would have no benefits for his future cultivation. However brutal the horse bandits may be, there were some innocent ones among them.

"..." Hua Xuan finally cleared her head, and replied with a shivering voice, "Okay."

This was the first time she experienced how strong an immortal master was, and at the same time, she finally understood why her eldest sister and third sister sought out the immortal residence in a foreign land.

If she knew that immortal masters were this scary, she would have gone with her eldest sister

As her eldest sister had said, a person has to have a goal in life, so what was her goal?

Hua Xuan gazed on the countless people kneeling before her, and the horse bandits fleeing in all directions, and suddenly shouted, "Raise the flag of the Three Tender Hunters, we'll exact revenge for second sister!"

"Revenge for second sister!" The eight people behind Hua Xuan echoed out, and charged into the middle of the horse bandits together with her.

In the face of Mo Wuji's terrifying massacre, the strongest horse bandit could not muster the courage to carry on fighting. What's more, Wuchang and Wushuang had both been killed. When facing immortal masters, they could not even be considered as ants.

Seeing that Hua Xuan had found her rhythm, Mo Wuji did not bother with her anymore, and directly walked to Jing Lengbei's side.

She was indeed in a state bordering life and death. The clothes on her body had fused with her flesh, and brown blood stains could be seen everywhere. Over 10 metal stakes were used to nail her on the cross. If Mo Wuji was not a cultivator, he would not have been able to feel her weak but present heartbeat.

Immediately he sent two pills into Jing Lengbei's mouth, then he removed all the nails from her body.

But soon Mo WUji knew that he could not save Jing Lengbei.

Mo Wuji had spiritual will, and was an Earth Grade Pill Refiner. From his observations, he concluded that Jing Lengbei's divine spirit had begun dissipating, which meant that she was about to die.

What pill could condense a dissipating divine spirit?

That's right, he still had a stalk of Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower.

The Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower was a Tier 8 treasure which was more expensive than ordinary Tier 9 spiritual herbs. If it were any other cultivator, they would not take it out to save such a mortal woman like Jing Lengbei.

However, Mo Wuji took out the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower without hesitation. One of its petals was sent into Jing Lengbei's mouth, and once it came into contact with her tongue, it melted into a cold liquid that seeped into her body before disappearing.

As Mo Wuji was about to peel of the second petal, he suddenly heard Jing Lengbei shouting softly subconsciously, "Eldest sister

and third sister, quickly escape from here..."

A wave of euphoria arose in Mo Wuji's heart, and his spiritual will immediately landed on Jing Lengbei's body. This was not the final hurrah of Jing Lengbei, but it was a sign that her dissipating divine spirit was condensing together again.

There was no need to use the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower any more, so Mo Wuji kept it carefully. He only knew that the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower was very valuable in the past, but how valuable, he had no clue. Now that a petal from it could save Jing Lengbei, whose divine spirit was dissipating, Mo Wuji could truly understand the value of this spiritual herb.

Jing Lengbei was indeed a valuable friend of Aunt Eleven. Even as she was at the brink of death, she still wanted to save Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong. He did not save the wrong person.

Another two Tier 4 healing pills were sent into Jing Lengbei's mouth, and Mo Wuji was sure that her life was no longer in danger. What was to follow would be long term recuperation.

After saving Jing Lengbei, Mo Wuji discovered that Hua Xuan had taken control of the situation in a short amount of time. At least a few thousand horse bandits stood before her, waiting for her to speak.

When he saw this, Mo Wuji did not go over, as he knew that this was a crucial moment. If Hua Xuan did not have the ability to command these horse bandits, it would be better to kill them all

instead to prevent any backlash in the future. He did want to see what Hua Xuan's next move would be.

Chapter 212: Lightning Sky's Second Style

"From today onwards, these 800 men behind us will become part of our group. Wuchangwushuang no longer exists, only the Three Tender Hunters remains..."

Hearing what Hua Xuan said, a sense of confusion arose in Mo Wuji. Other than the horse bandits that he killed, there were still around 9,000 horse bandits left. But now Hua Xuan was only taking in 800 people, so it seemed as though the thousands before her were not accepted.

"...Every cent that the Three Tender Hunters earns, is obtained through hard sweat and effort. On the other hand, every cent that Wuchangwushuang obtains is through bloodshed and the shattering of innocent families. We, the Three Tender Hunters, do not want such people..."

Hearing this, there was a commotion amongst the group of horse bandits, but no one dared to make a move. Mo Wuji was standing not far away, so everyone was aware that whoever made the first move would likely not be able to speak a single word, and be cut down by this immortal master.

Mo Wuji nodded his head in agreement. This was the right way to do things: take in one group and kill another group. Just as Hua Xuan had said, many of their hands were stained with the blood of the innocent.

"Kill the Venomous Stinger first!" Hua Xuan declared loudly.

Two men dragged out the Venomous Stinger that Mo Wuji had already chopped both legs away from. They lifted their swords and the Venomous Stinger's head fell as the blades swung down.

The horse bandits, originally causing a commotion, had all settled down. The execution had a significant effect on them. In his heart, Mo Wuji thought to himself that these murderers were not good people to deal with. While Hua Xuan was only a woman, she had quite a few tricks up her sleeve.

After sweeping her gaze across the group of horse bandits, Hua Xuan spoke satisfactorily, "Now I'll permit all of you to report on each other. Those who have hands stained with the blood of innocents must die without exception. The people who make the greatest contributions, will become a general of the Three Tender Hunters...The 800 frontline troops, step forward. If anyone dares to make a move, kill them!"

"Roger!" The first 800 that were accepted by Hua Xuan raised their long blades, and stood before the thousands of men, ready to strike at any moment.

"I would like to report Liu San, he previously..." A horse bandit immediately pointed at one of the other men standing not that far away from him right after Hua Xuan finished speaking.

But before he could finish his sentence, his head was lopped off by another horse bandit beside him.

Most of the horse bandits descended into a short period of silence, and they soon realised that Hua Xuan did not make any moves against people who killed others that made reports.

With this signal, there was chaos within the group of horse bandits. One by one, they raised their swords. There were those who had grudges against others, those who helped each other due to having a better relationship with each other, and those who did not bear any grudges simply tried to secure their own survival...

As long as you were within the group of horse bandits, there were blades raised against you, and for those who left a certain area, they would be killed by the 800 men standing at the side.

Sighing, Mo Wuji could not bear to watch any longer. He knew that no more than a thousand people would survive. But this was indeed the best way to settle things.

Otherwise, it would be nearly impossible for Hua Xuan to control over ten thousand horse bandits with just the eight under her.

The stench of blood in the air became thicker over time, and the sounds of killing only began to die down after a good half a day. Mo Wuji turned around and saw Hua Xuan walking towards him. At the area further away from him, a river of blood and a mountain of corpses had formed. The living horse bandits did not number above 500.

Impressive, over ten thousand men had been whittled down to a few hundred. Hua Xuan was indeed suited to this life of bloodshed.

"Brother Mo, how's second sister?" Hua Xuan bowed from a distance and asked.

"There's no issue now. You'll just have to send some men to bring her in there to recuperate for a period of time after this." Mo Wuji pointed at the buildings in the distance, which were Wuchangwushuang's old lair.

"Roger." Hua Xuan bowed once again, before asking worriedly, "Brother Mo, was I too brutal with my methods?"

With a smile, Mo Wuji replied, "What you think is the right thing to do, will be the right thing to do. Next time you'll be ruling this place with Lengbei. I'll be going for closed door cultivation for a few days, if there's anything, you can call me anytime."

Hua Xuan knew that Mo Wuji was staying here to do closed door cultivation for a few days out of worry that she could not handle that many horse bandits at once.

...

Leaving Hua Xuan behind to settle the loose ends, Mo Wuji entered the old lair of Wuchangwushuang.

This place was literally a palace, and even though he had been to Cheng Yu State Lord's home, he felt that it was not as luxurious as this.

Mo Wuji did not search through the whole lair, instead only choosing a normal room, and started closed door cultivation in it after hanging a sign outside.

He wanted to take a look at Seven Style Lightning Sky's second style.

After his battle with Ju Qijian, Mo Wuji felt that his skills were too singular.

The second style of Seven Styles Lightning Sky was also an incomplete manual, but as compared to the first style, it was still much more whole. At least there were two complete spiritual energy circulation methods, and two lightning wielding diagrams.

The second style was called the Five Strikes Mountain Sunderer, and Mo Wuji inferred that five bolts of lightning would strike simultaneously. But in reality, he did not expect much from the second style, as he could already release multiple lightning bolts with the first style.

While there was little to expect, Mo Wuji was still ready to train with it first before making any judgement. Learning a new skill would never be a bad thing.

The spiritual energy circulation routes were very clear, and Mo Wuji easily completed the first round of circulation, and condensed the first lightning bolt.

The second spiritual energy circulation was no problem for Mo Wuji, and he once again condensed the second lightning bolt.

There wasn't much of a challenge, and while the third spiritual energy circulation route was incomplete, Mo Wuji was not worried, as he continued to modify the route by himself. He might not have been a master in his understanding of techniques, but to modify the deepest level of a technique, he could only rely on the Immortal Mortal Technique.

Using a cultivation technique to modify an attack skill, and even a lightning affinity one which had tremendous power, perhaps Mo Wuji was the only one who could do it.

"Bang!" As Mo Wuji underwent the modified third spiritual energy circulation route, when the spiritual energy was at the halfway mark, his meridians suddenly seized up, and there was an explosion. Terrifying lightning energy energy leaked everywhere, colliding countless times within Mo Wuji's meridians.

Although Mo Wuji had considered such a scenario before, but he was still reduced to spasming on the ground by the lightning strikes within his meridians.

There was no way he could carry on with the spiritual energy circulation, and he was regretful for his rashness. Indeed the ignorant was fearless, and because he was ignorant, he thought that he could modify magic skills. But the fact was that, he had been lucky with his modification of Lightning Flash.

"Bang!" A bolt of lightning struck Mo Wuji's [Mind Palace](#), which made him feel as though his whole head was about to explode. If he did not put in place any precautionary measures, perhaps in the next instant, his soul would dissipate.

Initially, he successfully acquired the first style in an extremely cold location, and while this second style did not burn his meridians, his spiritual will could not take it.

That's right, the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower. Just as Mo Wuji felt that his spirit was about to dissipate, he suddenly thought of the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower. Luckily he had used it not too long ago, and his memories of its effects were still fresh in his mind.

The Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower was immediately taken out, and Mo Wuji directly bit off one of its petals.

A cooling sensation overwhelmed his whole body, and spread to the depths of his mind. Mo Wuji's mind was now the clearest it had ever been. Even the lightning energy within him instantly grew weaker after being doused by the refreshing energy.

Should I continue with the spiritual energy circulation? Mo Wuji looked down at the multiple Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower petals in his hands, gritted his teeth, and carried on with his spiritual energy circulation. Once anything went wrong, he would immediately consume another flower petal, then stop creating the second style.

What made Mo Wuji surprised was that there was no obstructions this time, which was completely different from the previous circulation attempt, and he could complete the third round of circulation with ease.

At that moment, Mo Wuji wielded limitless lightning energy in his hands, and it no longer wrecked havoc in his meridians. After repeated hand seals, he opened his hands and let the energy blast forth.

Dense lightning bolts blew the room apart in a bright blue flash of light, just like it was raining lightning. After the assault of lightning bolts, there were craters everywhere in the house.

He had succeeded. Mo Wuji stared at his hands in surprise. The second style of Seven Style Lightning Sky was complete, but this was not the original Five Strikes Mountain Sunderer. Instead, waves of lightning would descend, which made him even more satisfied as compared to the original five strikes.

The waves of lightning was rather similar to the wall of blades that he created previously. They were all large scale attacks. However, Mo Wuji was aware that these volleys of lightning bolts were much, much stronger than the blades back then.

While the blades previously would only be effective against ordinary people, the lightning bolts this time would still be devastating against cultivators. Normal elementary Spirit Building Stage cultivators would definitely get severely injured after being

struck by them.

After a few more rounds of spiritual energy circulation, Mo Wuji was even more sure that the lightning bolts were very strong. If he could strengthen this lightning-type skill by absorbing lightning energy, then he would have struck it big.

This was something that he had created. It was no longer the original Five Strikes, so it would be better to change its name to Boundless Lightning Rain. The large waves of lightning bolts that descended looked as though it was raining lightning from the sky, so the name Boundless Lightning Rain was rather appropriate.

With a quick wash up, Mo Wuji opened the door to the room as he did not intend to stay in there any longer.

"Brother Mo!" Jing Lengbei and Hua Xuan welcomed him as he walked out of the door. While Jing Lengbei's face was still quite pale, but she had recovered decently, and Hua Xuan's presence meant that she had taken control of the whole situation.

"Thank you Brother Mo for helping me. If it weren't for you, I would have died long ago." Jing Lengbei bowed respectfully at Mo Wuji as she said her thanks. This was already the second time that Mo Wuji had saved her.

Chuckling, Mo Wuji replied, "We're all friends here, there's no need to mention such things."

"Brother Mo, after Big Sis and Third Sis went out to sea, I memorised the sea chart and roughly drew it out."

The Mind Palace refers to the upper dantian located in a person's head

Chapter 213: The Wild Sky Sea

The Sky Sea. It's the biggest sea in the entire Five Great Empires. The other seas from the Five Great Empires, or the Lost Continent, such as the Luo Sea, were basically distributaries from the Sky Sea.

Jing Lengbei passed Mo Wuji the sea map, which indicated a location within the Sky Seas.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was already standing by the Sky Sea. Originally, even without Jing Lengbei's map, Mo Wuji would have given the Sky Sea a shot, to look for Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong. With this map, it would only be more natural for him to do so. However, Jing Lengbei's map wasn't the most perfect one; there were many parts where her memory failed her.

The Sky Sea seaside was different from Luo Sea; the Luo Sea was a freshwater sea. Mo Wuji had never been into the Sky Sea, but standing by the sea, the salty and fishy odour told him that this was no freshwater sea.

Waves continuously crashed against the reefs by the shore, rising to form sea sprays as high as three meters. Moreover, the winds were not strong at this moment. Ostensibly, when the wind picks up, the sea spray and waves would become more violent.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with apprehension and worry. The moment he enters this sea, even with his abilities, it would be extremely dangerous. Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong had already entered, the chances that they were still alive were extremely slim.

Compared to other seas, the cities around the sea were a little different. For close to a few miles, there weren't any vestiges of human activity. Here, spiritual energy was sparse; not only was it unsuitable for life, it was rare to see even a Tier 1 spiritual herb.

Mo Wuji raised his head to see the grey, gloomy skies above the sea. He suddenly felt that he had not done a good job preparing; he should have at least prepared a boat. He wouldn't be able to control his flying car into the sea, he would definitely need a boat.

The flying car was not able to continuously sail through the air; moreover, if he meets with perilous weather, he would not have any place to land. Moreover, he might even encounter some flying demonic beasts.

In comparison, a boat would be far safer than the flying car.

However, it would be a great waste of time if he returned to find a ship now. Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong had already left for a few months, even if he left immediately, it would still be a little late. If he went back now, he would not know how long this delay would be.

Mo Wuji decided, he would simply set out into the sea first. With Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong's pace, and with only two of them, their ship wouldn't be very big. If the two of them were still alive, they shouldn't have gotten very far.

Resolute, Mo Wuji did not delay any further and ignited his

flying car, charging into the boundless, vast Sky Sea. The moment he met with any danger, he was prepared to leave and retreat immediately.

The winds above the sea weren't very strong, and Mo Wuji's flying car wasn't really affected. In just an hour, Mo Wuji had already delved deep into the sea domain. The sea map drawn by Jing Lengbei was simple and crude. To determine one's position on the sea map, one would need to depend on the bearings from landmarks, the hydrology, positions of stars, etc. Mo Wuji had followed the same direction from when he entered, but after half a day above the sea, Mo Wuji started to be hazy of his bearings.

Furthermore, the previous calm seas gradually started to get violent, tempests of wind flowed unrestrainedly in all directions. Mo Wuji had to lower his flying car, otherwise, his flying car would directly get sent flying in all directions by these raging winds. Perhaps he could forcefully charge his flying car forward, but that would result in much damage to his car, and it would also severely deplete his elemental energy.

Mo Wuji flew close to the sea surface for another half a day. The raging winds did not diminish, but instead, a violent storm brewed. Thunder crashed, and lightning flashed. Mo Wuji decided to immediately return. With such weather, not only couldn't he find Aunt Eleven, he couldn't even find his direction.

Soon, Mo Wuji discovered that he was lost. His current location had deviated much from the route on the sea map.

As the winds got increasingly stronger, Mo Wuji started to search

through his storage ring for something that could establish a foothold on the sea. After searching for half a day, he found that besides the spirit stones and the various cultivation essentials, he only had a furnace which he had never used before.

The flying car started to get pulled along by the violent winds, and Mo Wuji started to get worried about his flying car. His flying car was not a bad spiritual equipment, but it did not have any form of defensive ability. As the flying car hovered close above the sea surface, there would be the occasional meters-tall waves which would hit and crash against the flying car.

An object about three to four meters long was carried up by the waves, brushing across the flying car.

Mo Wuji hurriedly kept his flying car and landed on that wooden plank like object. He was in the Extreme Mortal Stage, and he didn't really care about these average winds and waves, but he was worried that his flying car might actually get damaged.

This random floating object wasn't actually a wooden plank, but it was made of a lavender-coloured material which was extremely light, yet tough. As Mo Wuji stood atop it, besides being drenched by the crashing waves, things were a lot more relaxed than before.

Moreover, this sea domain did not seem to have any demonic beasts, so Mo Wuji did not need to worry about any sudden attacks.

The waves continued to get more threatening, but this object

below Mo Wuji was not even a half bit affected. Mo Wuji's spiritual will began to scan through the object, he wanted to find out exactly what material this object was made of.

He was not able to discern the object's material, but he did find the Heaven Seeking Palace Pill Pagoda's logo on the plank. This left Mo Wuji curious, how did the Pill Pagoda's logo appear here? He immediately came to an understanding; this plank might very well come from Granny Linglong's flying ship. Back in Rao Zhou, he noticed Granny Linglong's flying ship sailing lowly across the sky, and it was also this lavender colour.

If Granny Linglong's ship had ended up like this, then Granny Linglong would not be much better. It would mean that Situ Qian didn't deliver his message to the Heaven Seeking Palace, or the Heaven Seeking Palace had failed to locate Granny Linglong.

"Crash!" Another huge stormy wave came crashing over, the flying ship object below Mo Wuji's feet was directly lifted up to the top of the waves. It was due to this, he saw another ship swaying in the stormy seas not too far in the distance.

Mo Wuji hurriedly controlled the flying ship fragment below his feet and rushed over. In less than ten minutes, the ship had appeared within sight. On the deck of the ship, there were several sailors struggling to keep the ship in control.

Dumping the fragment into his storage ring, Mo Wuji directly threw himself into the water and cried for help.

The few sailors seemed to hear Mo Wuji's cries, but their eyes only swept passed Mo Wuji, clearly not showing any intention of extending any help.

Mo Wuji was speechless, he could only drag himself to the side on the ship and climbed up onto it.

"You..." One of the sailors who was controlling the mast acted as though he had seen a ghost, directly dropping the ropes in his hand as his eyes were glued onto Mo Wuji. He had clearly seen Mo Wuji flailing in the tumultuous waves, how did this fella appear on the ship in the blink of an eye?

From his perspective, Mo Wuji's ship must have been destroyed by the strong waves, which was how he ended up in the see. To a sailor like him, who was always out in the decks controlling the mast, this was an extremely common sight. Just now, he was still betting with his friend that Mo Wuji was not able to endure the waves, which was how Mo Wuji disappeared completely. The intentions to save Mo Wuji never ran across his mind. Even though he only needed to throw the rope beside him down, he was too lazy to be bothered to do so.

Mo Wuji did not care about this sailor, as he started to wring out the water in his cloths.

"Woo!" Another raging wind sailed by. This sailor did not have a tight grip of his ropes, and he was blown over to the side of the ship.

"Save me..." The blustery winds continued to blow, immediately throwing this sailor overboard and into the sea. In a single wave, this sailor was gone.

The other sailors on the deck had also seen Mo Wuji scaling up the ship, and did not say a word. If Mo Wuji was willing to act, it would have been possible to save that sailor, but Mo Wuji did not do anything.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had long swept through the ship interiors, and he discovered that there were nine other people aboard. All nine of them were cultivators. The only mortals aboard were the sailors. Among the nine, there were five separate groups. At the extreme corner of the ship interior, there was an old man and a young girl. They seemed to be a grandfather-granddaughter pair.

On the best spot, there were three people; two men and one woman were enjoying their drinks.

By the ship hatch on the left side of the ship, there was a black faced, burly man. This burly man was hugging onto a thick broadsword, seemingly closing his eyes and meditating. By the ship hatch on the right, there was a man and a woman; they seemed to be a couple, and the two were currently snuggling with one another.

Lastly, there was a fella dressed up as a monk sitting right at the center.

"Who are you?" After Mo Wuji walked into the interior of the ship, a medium built, square faced man stood up and asked seriously. This middle-aged man was one of the three enjoying their drinks.

Even though this middle-aged man was talking, the other eight, with the exception of the young girl who didn't dare lift her head, were staring at Mo Wuji.

"Woo woo, crack..." Outside, the tempestuous winds continued to blow, Mo Wuji's spiritual will found that the few sailors out in the deck had all been carried away by the winds. Some of the masts have also been broken.

Mo Wuji secretly shook his head. If those few sailors decided to extend their hand to help him previously, he definitely wouldn't have sat by and watched them die. As the adage goes: Helping others was akin to helping oneself.

"My big bro just asked you who you are, are you deaf?" Seeing Mo Wuji's lack of response, the other man among the three, a youth stood forward.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "My ship was destroyed by the winds and sunk to the bottom of the ocean. When I had nowhere else to go, this ship saved me."

With Mo Wuji's story, the others no longer cared about him. The middle-aged man who first questioned him also sat down and continued drinking. Mo Wuji was able to scale this ship despite the

tumultuous weathers, he was clearly not simple.

Mo Wuji was sure that these people here also knew about the sailors being carried away by the winds, but no one could be bothered about it. These people were probably the same as him, and were simply looking for a shelter during this storm.

Mo Wuji found an empty space and sat down. At this moment, he heard some murmuring from the couple.

"Brother Xuan, should we help them? Those people are mortals, they'll definitely wouldn't be able to stand the winds out in the deck." The one speaking was the woman.

The man sighed, "There's no use, they have already been carried into the sea."

"Ah..." The woman lightly startled, and immediately held back her tongue.

"Yanyan, all those that are here are definitely not simple. Let's not do anything unnecessary." The man's voice sounded again.

The woman nodded, and did not dare speak another word.

Chapter 214: The Mysterious Ship

"Boom! Crackle!" A bolt of lightning struck down, and the sound of wooden floorboards being torn apart by the lightning rang out.

Almost at the same instant, eight men rushed out from the cabin. Only Mo Wuji and the young girl did not move. While the girl did not walk anywhere, she stood up, an indication that her cultivation wasn't very high.

The reason that Mo Wuji did not move was because he had already swept the exterior with his spiritual will, and confirmed that the lightning broke the deck of the ship. However, only a small crack formed, which would not cause the ship to sink immediately. It would be able to hold out for a little longer. In his heart, Mo Wuji couldn't help but sigh. Encountering a ship was such a rare occurrence, but it seemed as though he could not stay on this ship for much longer.

Seeing that Mo Wuji remained stationary, the girl hesitated for a moment before sitting down once again. Even though she had lowered her head quickly after sneaking a peek at Mo Wuji, none of her actions escaped his observation. The young girl's face had many bumps and craters on it, which did not seem like the result of disfigurement, so she probably was born this way.

The eight men that ran out returned as quickly as they left. They had analysed the situation outside, and although the deck had cracked open, the ship would be able to hold on for now.

Through their actions so far, Mo Wuji could feel the strength that they possessed. The monk and blacked faced man were at least above Transcending Mortality Stage Level 6, and the two men and one woman who were drinking were all in Transcending Mortality Stage too. As for the couple sitting by the door, the man should have just advanced into Transcending Mortality Stage, while the woman was likely still in Spirit Building Stage.

The only person that Mo Wuji could not evaluate was the elder that with the young girl. His cultivation level was a little unusual.

"Brother, why didn't you go out to take a look just now?" As Mo Wuji did not make a move since he came in, and did not even go out to check on the ship even after the near capsized situation, the woman sitting by the door asked cautiously.

"Yanyan..." When her husband heard that she questioned Mo Wuji, a stranger, in such a manner, he softly called out to her, and tugged at her hand.

Mo Wuji did not really put this matter at heart, as he had a rather good impression of this woman. While this woman had said that the few mortal sailors were not worth saving, her recent question reflected that she was a kind person deep down. On the other hand, the man was a little too uptight and cautious, seemingly a little cowardly too.

Who knew what were a couple doing out here either? The sea was lacking in spiritual energy, and definitely would not have anything good in it.

"My friend, I'm very sorry, my wife doesn't know how things are run around here." The man apologised to Mo Wuji.

With a smile, Mo Wuji replied, "It's nothing much. I'm just quite slow, so by the time I was ready to go up, all of you had come back in already."

"Ha ha! Your words make it seem as though as we all fear death. But you're right, regardless whether we go out to take a look or not, the ship will have to roll when it has to roll. So there's no use in seeing what's going on outside." The black faced man laughed as he agreed with what Mo Wuji said.

However, Mo Wuji's spiritual will had detected that the waves had broken a hole in the hull of the ship, which meant that it would only last another few minutes in the water.

The rather impatient Mo Wuji stood up, pat his hands and said, "I just heard the sound of something hitting the ship. I'll go take a look." Before this, when everyone went out while Mo Wuji didn't, the ship was still in decent shape, but now that even Mo Wuji had stood up to go take a look, the rest of the passengers began to suspect if something big had happened.

The girl named Yanyan stood up too, "Brother Xuan, let's go take a look too."

Although the man was wary, but he dared not take his chances for such a thing. Once the woman spoke, he immediately shot up,

and walked to the outer deck with her.

When both of them saw that the hull had cracked open and seawater was slowly seeping in, they were stunned momentarily. Regardless cultivator or mortal, in the endless ocean, as long as one could not navigate their way through, one would die sooner or later.

"Brother Xuan, what do we do now?" Yanyan's face turned extremely pale.

At this moment, footsteps could be heard from behind, as the rest of the passengers in the cabin came out. Their expressions completely changed once they saw that the ship was about to sink into the ocean.

"Everyone look, there's a ship approaching..." A shout of surprise made everyone excited.

The first one to spot the ship was the woman who was part of the trio drinking alcohol in the cabin, and she pointed in the distance energetically.

"There's really a ship..." Everyone present was able to clearly see the silhouette of a ship sailing towards them.

Mo Wuji also saw the ship, which was over 10 times larger than the one they were on. It was practically a giant.

The ship was at least hundreds of meters long, and almost a hundred meters wide. Even though there was still a significant distance between them and the other ship, Mo Wuji could still clearly see the spacious and clean deck. There were no rubbish or cracks. Only traces of rainwater were on it. But what puzzled Mo Wuji was that he did not see a single person on the ship either.

In the raging storm, both ships slowly approached one another.

"Bang! Crack!" Another gigantic wave smashed onto their ship once again, causing it to completely break apart. The ship's hull listed, and sea water started gushing in wildly.

One by one everyone onboard the sinking vessel leapt tens of meters to reach the giant ship. However, Mo Wuji did not make a move, as he suddenly realised that the situation was rather weird. It was like someone delivered pillows just as they were about to doze off, and the pillows fell right beneath their heads.

The giant ship was the pillows, and just as their ship was about to sink, this new ship emerged out of nowhere. On top of that, the direction that the new ship was travelling in was impeccable.

"Quickly board the ship, that ship is about to sink." Yanyan frantically shouted as she saw that Mo Wuji remained stationary.

Mo Wuji knew that no matter how mysterious it was, he had to board the giant ship. By then, the giant ship had already closed in on the sinking ship Mo Wuji was on, and with a small jump, he was aboard the giant vessel.

The moment he reached the giant ship, his spiritual will instantly enveloped every corner of it, and soon Mo Wuji was shocked to realise that not only were there no one on the outer deck, it was the same inside. Most of the ship's cabins were empty, and there were many food supplies in the kitchen.

Where did the people on the ship go?

The propulsion and steering equipment was quickly located by Mo Wuji, and to his surprise, the ship used an array disk controlled sail. Array disks were very simplistic and could not even be considered as a basic array, so he could take over the ship with ease.

While Mo Wuji was inspecting the large ship, the other nine people were doing the same. The weird situation on board had been discovered by everyone, and the nine of them stood on the outer deck and did not enter the ship, just like what Mo Wuji was doing.

"Is there anyone here? Our ship was wrecked at sea, and we would like to seek refuge on your ship for a while." It was still the middle aged man that stepped up to speak, and he bowed respectfully at the ship while shouting out loud.

He projected his voice at full force with his elemental energy, so no matter how large the ship was, it should have reached every corner of it. But after the man finished his sentence, a shroud of silence descended on the ship once again, and not a sound could be

heard.

Mo Wuji knew that there would definitely be no reply, as there was no one in the ship at all. An empty ship which was this clean and tidy, even with food inside. This made Mo Wuji get the heebie jeebies.

"My fellow friends, we've gathered here because of trouble at sea, so I feel that we should be cooperating to tide through these difficult times. I'll introduce myself first, I'm Jiang Xiapeng, and these two are Meng Zhi and Qi Susu." The middle aged man immediately turned around to greet everyone respectfully after realising that no one would reply to his shouting.

Hearing Jiang Xiapeng say such a thing, Mo Wuji knew that everyone was like him, and had boarded the ship unexpectedly. It seemed like no one knew each other before going aboard the ship.

The monk reported a buddhist name, before saying, "Everyone can call me Old Monk Na Xiao. Old Na likes laughing the most, and also likes to joke around. While this is nothing significant, when everyone is tired, I can at least say a few jokes."

The whole group was dumbfounded, as this was the first time that the monk had spoken up till now, so how exactly did he show any interest in laughter and jokes? Perhaps these sentences of his were also a joke in itself.

Following him, the black faced man spoke in a forthright manner, "I'm Pu Qian, a rogue cultivator. Just now what brother

Jiang said was right. In times like this, everyone should band together. I don't have any conspiracies or schemes, but I do have some strength that I can contribute."

"I am Qi Wenxuan, and this is my wife Zhuang Yan. As long as there's something that we can help with, we'll definitely not shy away from it." The young man frantically reported.

After the young man finished speaking, the elder bowed respectfully and said in a raspy voice, "Old man Qiao is a useless person. I barely escaped with my life, but as long as brother Jiang has a task for me, I will not fall behind on it."

"My friend, please tell us your name, so that we may refer to you easily." Seeing that this old man did not volunteer his name, Jiang Xiapeng asked again.

"Just call me old Qiao Gouzi. My granddaughter is Cu Tanzi, which is probably much easier to remember." With a smile, the old man replied.

Qiao Gouzi and Cu Tanzi, Mo Wuji thought to himself, indeed they have walked far and saw much. Those two names were really easy to remember.

As Jiang Xiapeng's gaze fell on him, Mo Wuji bowed respectfully, "I am a rogue cultivator. Call me Mo Wuji."

Xia Jiangpeng slightly frowned, as Mo Wuji did not make his

position known, which made him a little unhappy. Even though it seemed like Mo Wuji had a low level of cultivation, but he somehow felt that Mo Wuji was not someone to mess with. So while Mo Wuji did not present himself well, he did not have much to say.

"My friends, the situation on board this ship is extremely weird, and there's not even a single person inside right now. My suggestion is that everyone searches this whole ship from top to bottom, then we'll make a conclusion from there." After obtaining everyone's initial recognition, Jiang Xiapeng spoke his mind.

His idea garnered the support of the whole group, hence although Mo Wuji did not want to do such a meaningless act, he could only agree since everyone had already done so.

There were many cabins in the ship, and most of them appeared clean and spacious after entering them.

As everyone inspected the ship, Mo Wuji always stood at the back, because he had already checked through all these places with his spiritual will earlier.

An hour later, everyone arrived at the kitchen. Before entering, Mo Wuji had swept through the entire kitchen with his spiritual will, and everything seemed normal, with stuff like firewood, rice, oil and salt being present. He believed that everyone else would have the same sentiments as him after seeing these things, but from behind he observed the woman named Cu Tanzi frowning. She even took a few steps back intentionally.

Chapter 215: The Immortal Residence Map

After browsing through the kitchen, the crowd arrived at the ship's largest cabin hall. Even though there was no one aboard the ship, every cabin was clean and tidy, but no one suggested entering one alone.

Jiang Xiapeng was the first to speak, "Friends, we have already searched through this ship, and determined that there aren't any forms of dangers and there are even many individual rooms. Even though the appearance of this ship is a little peculiar, I still think it is not impossible. Imagine, this ship may have docked on some small island as the passengers alighted to explore the island. Then, this ship got carried away by the waves..."

Jiang Xiapeng, himself, was unable to continue any further. The possibility of what he said was extremely low, so low that it was marginally next to impossible.

"Amitabha, Old Na thinks that this ship has been intentionally sent into the Sky Sea." The laughing monk said with a stern expression.

"Laughing monk, when you speak, can you consider some logic and probabilities. Just now, even though Brother Jiang's story seems close to impossible, at least there was a slight possibility. But what you're saying, is simply too absurd. Do you think that person's brain is damaged? What purpose would he have in sending this huge, empty ship into the Sky Sea?" The black faced burly Pu Qian snorted and said.

The laughing monk stared at Pu Qian in shock, "Purpose? Naturally, it's to scare us out of our wits ah. Don't tell me you aren't scared? Think about it, if that person who sent this ship into the Sky Sea sees our shocked and cautious appearances, wouldn't he get a good laugh out of it?"

Mo Wuji suddenly felt that this monk was a troll; he appeared to have an expression of seriousness, and acted as though he was narrating the truth, when it was complete bullsh*t.

Pu Qian stared speechlessly at the monk, before saying, "That's right, it gave me a good scare."

The monk clapped his hands together and said, "See, I was right. Seems like that rascal who sent this ship has really achieved his motive. What a venomous scheme. If this Old Na sees that rascal, I will be sure to decimate his bones into tens of thousands of pieces. Praise to the Amitabha. I was wrong, I actually violated [the Precept of Rage](#). At the very most, I would decimate his bones to thousands of pieces. One should be kind and compassionate, Old Na shouldn't go any further."

Mo Wuji suddenly voiced out to stop this monk from continuing, "Everyone, why did all of us gather here? And why was it such a coincidence, that all of us faced a calamity at sea?"

The group instantly went silent, no one wanted to answer Mo Wuji's questions. From the looks of it, everyone had their own motives and they weren't comfortable with sharing it.

Mo Wuji directly continued, "I came because of a sea map, this map showed the location of an immortal residence..."

The reason why Mo Wuji directly laid things out on the table was because he had long had his suspicions. The sea is large and vast, much less this boundless, endless Sky Sea? In such an unfathomably big place, everyone was able to come together. This was no simple coincidence.

"Ah..." Zhuang Yan was the first to cry out in shock, before she continued, we also found a sea map which depicted the location of an immortal residence..."

Qi Wenxuan wanted to stop Zhuang Yan, but it was already too late. Thus, he could only go along with Zhuang Yan's words, "That's right. We did indeed come to try our luck in the Sky Sea because of this sea map."

Everyone's face instantly revealed a strange expression. That black faced burly man suddenly threw a sea map on the floor, "Granny's ass, this old man has been fooled."

Mo Wuji's gaze immediately swept across that map; he discovered that it was largely similar to the one which Jing Lengbei drew for him, but a few critical points were different. For example, the position of the immortal residence was different, and it wasn't a small difference, but a huge one. Mo Wuji believed that even if Jing Lengbei's memory was bad, she wouldn't have gotten the position of the sea map wrong.

After the burly man threw his map out, the others started to take out their maps. As expected, all the sea maps were exactly the same.

Jiang Xiapeng said with a solemn expression, "It looks like someone is trying to use this sea map to lure us here. As to who this someone is, or what his motive is, that is still unclear."

Mo Wuji did not reveal his own map, nor did the others ask him for it. Things have already become clear; it wasn't important if Mo Wuji didn't take the map out.

With that said, Jiang Xiapeng suddenly recalled something as he turned to Mo Wuji and said, "Brother Mo, how did you know that there was a problem with the sea map? Ai, where's your map?"

Mo Wuji acted as though he didn't hear Jiang Xiapeng's words as he turned to the Cu Tanzi hiding behind Gouzi and asked, "Sister Cu Tan, when we were at the kitchen, no one else found there to be any problems, but why did you frown?"

No one expected for Mo Wuji to suddenly shoot Cu Tanzi with this question. One could say that among everyone here, Cu Tanzi was the only one that did not seem to have an existence. But because of Mo Wuji's question, everyone forgot about Jiang Xiapeng's ones.

"I, I don't know..." Cu Tanzi stuttered, seemingly at loss.

Gouzi hurried stood up and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Dao friend Mo, my granddaughter has always been very timid. Wherever she goes, she would not have any opinions. I believe that you must have seen things wrongly."

Mo Wuji calmly said, "I did not see things wrongly. Sister Cu Tan, if you do not wish to speak, I naturally wouldn't force it out of you. Of course, I wouldn't stay here any more. If everyone continues to hide matters in their hearts, we wouldn't be able to cooperate properly even if we stayed together."

"I, I..." Cu Tanzi's voice became even more subdued.

Gouzi also seemed to feel as though Cu Tanzi had something to say, so he said in a very straightforward manner, "Cu Tanzi, if you have something to say, just say it. We all wish to work well together here."

Perhaps it was because of Gouzi's reassurance, Cu Tanzi finally decided to speak up, "Back in the kitchen, the big jar was filled with fresh blood. But everyone seemed to think that things were normal, so I didn't dare say anything..."

Everyone in the group started glancing at one another. There was only one jar in the kitchen, and everyone had opened it up and saw what was inside; it was rice.

"Nonsense, that jar was clearly filled with rice, where would there be...." Gouzi snapped for half a sentence before stopping. Cu Tanzi had always followed beside him, and she had always been

very honest. She wouldn't lie about such things.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will went back to scan the rice jar in the kitchen. The rice jar was truly filled with rice. He then began to concentrate his spiritual will into that rice jar.

The smell of blood was instantly caught by his spiritual will. The rice suddenly turned into fresh blood. Cu Tanzi was right.

Mo Wuji's face immediately changed, his spiritual will then turned towards dry wood in the kitchen. As his divine sense fully permeated in, the dry wood also transformed; they all transformed into pieces of white bones. He then extended his spiritual wills to the rest of the cabins, and found that the cabins were no longer had their clean appearance, but were littered with cobwebs. Rags and clothes were thrown all over the place, and there were even skeletons below the beds.

Back to this big cabin, the interior was also filled with dust. Behind him, was a skeleton leaning on a wooden bench. The room looked horrifying.

After being scolded by Gouzi, Cu Tanzi became even more timid.

"Let's go back to take a look," Jiang Xiapeng stood up and said, completely unaware that he had just stepped on a decapitated palm.

Mo Wuji could help the trembling in his voice. Ostensibly, he was

truly quite worried.

"There's no need to go back. Sister Cu Tan's words should be true. This ship is really weird, I'll go up first." With that, Mo Wuji stood up and started walking towards the main deck.

"Eh, treating a little girl's story as a fact? Wait till I go back to that kitchen and grab some rice over. With such small balls, why did you bother coming to search for treasures?" Meng Zhi, who had always remained silent, suddenly stood up and rushed down to the kitchen which was at the lowest floor.

"Brother Meng, let's wait for everyone and go together," Jiang Xiapeng called out from the back, but Meng Zhi had already left.

The Qi Wenxuan and Zhuang Yan couple hesitated briefly, before following Mo Wuji to the deck. Gouzi did not have any doubts towards Cu Tanzi's words, and also followed Mo Wuji up to the main deck.

In the center floors of the ship, remained Jiang Xiapeng, Qi Susu, the monk and the black faced man.

"Do the few of you want to follow me down to take a look?" Jiang Xiapeng saw that Meng Zhi had already disappeared, and even his footsteps could no longer be heard, and he started to get a little afraid.

"Amitabha, Old Na shall help... Old Na suspects that the master

of this ship might be hiding in that rice jar." The laughing monk stood up with a serious expression. It was as though he was 100% sure that his guess was right.

The black faced Pu Qian also stood up and said, "I also feel that might not be impossible. Since Brother Jiang extended this invitation, I would naturally follow."

With that agreement, the four rapidly delved deeper into the ship, heading towards the kitchen.

...

"Brother Mo, are Sister Cu Tan's words true?" Even though Cu Tanzi was standing by the side, Zhuang Yan still asked this question with a pale, white face.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, they should be true."

"Then why can't the rest of us see it?" Hearing Mo Wuji's definite answer, Zhuang Yan became even more afraid.

After a brief contemplation, Mo Wuji said, "If I didn't guess wrongly, besides this ship which is real, almost everything else in this ship is fake. This might be an illusion array, and this illusion array has caused us to lose our usual thinking and vision."

It wasn't a mere 'might be', Mo Wuji was sure that this ship concealed an illusion array. He did not merely spend one or two

days studying on Chu Xingzi's knowledge on the array dao. Even though he had not touched upon illusion arrays, he had learnt a majority of the arrays.

"Brother Mo's words should be true. Cu Tanzi definitely wouldn't lie about such matters," Gouzi added with a solemn expression.

Mo Wuji turned and looked towards the tumultuous winds and waves; he was seriously considering whether he should leave the ship. Since someone had lured them over with this immortal residence map, would they simply let him leave?

"Brother Mo, what do you intend to do now?" Qi Wenxuan had already noticed things; Mo Wuji's strength was unknown, but his vision definitely wasn't lacking.

Mo Wuji was just about to answer when his expression suddenly changed. Among the five people below, one had gone missing. The first to go down, Meng Zhi, had disappeared. Even after using his spiritual will to scan the entire ship, he was not able to find Meng Zhi.

There are three precepts in Buddhism: the precepts of Rage, Greed and Ignorance. However, there are also accounts of eight precepts, which gave Zhu Bajie his name in the Journey of the West.

Chapter 216: How Many People Repay Kindness With Vengeance

Jiang Xiapeng and co. also discovered that Meng Zhi had disappeared, and Jiang Xiapeng grabbed a long spear, swinging it straight down at the rice jar.

"Bang!" A crisp sound rang through the ship, and the stench of blood instantly spread throughout the whole kitchen, leaving dark brown blood stains everywhere.

"Let's leave quickly, this ship is weird..." The black faced man exclaimed, before turning around and charging out. The remaining three people also followed suit, and in the blink of an eye, all four of them were on the outer deck once again.

"Amitabha, Old Na will make a move first." The laughing monk jumped straight into the ocean as soon as he reached the outer deck.

"Whoosh!" In the air, the laughing monk seemed to have been blocked by an invisible force, and he fell down from the air.

A trap array? The few remaining people stared at each other, and no one attempted such an act again. This sort of invisible trap array was not something they could deal with.

"It seems like something happened to Brother Meng." Pu Qian, the black faced man, sighed. If he knew that this ship was so

unusual, he would have rather remained in the ocean than to board it.

Jiang Xiapeng bowed respectfully to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo was the first to discover something wrong with this place, so may I ask what are your plans?"

After inspecting the dead silent ship, and taking in a few deep breaths, Mo Wuji replied, "I think everyone should still wait a little longer. Since this ship brought us here by itself, it must have its goals. Moreover, we are now in the middle of the ocean, so the situation off the ship doesn't seem much better than the one on it. I suggest for everyone to not wander off on their own, and we'll continue this discussion after finding somewhere to sit down on the outer deck."

There was another point that Mo Wuji withheld, which was that the ship did not restrict their ability to move, even though Meng Zhi died when he was alone. As such, the ship obviously had a limited ability to hide things, and could not deal with the nine of them at the same time.

Of course, the most important thing was that he needed time to study the trap array on the ship. Only after destroying the trap array, would they have a chance to act.

"I second Brother Mo's intentions." Gouzi was the first to respond.

Although the remaining people thought that what Mo Wuji said

was simply wasting time, but that was the best they could do. Since they could not break the trap array of the ship, or rather, even if they managed to do so, they would still fall into the sea, it would be better to just wait on the ship to see what would happen.

All of them formed a circle and sat down, each thinking of their own ideas while waiting for the thunderstorm to subside.

However, Mo Wuji simply just took out his notes of Chu Xingzi's array dao, and began researching on trap arrays.

For trap arrays, he had encountered one before, but it was an elementary grade trap array, while the one on the ship was probably an intermediate grade trap array. With this foundation, in a short span of two days, Mo Wuji had already discovered the dispel point of the ship's trap array. As expected, the trap array on the ship was an intermediate grade trap array.

"Brother Mo..." Qi Wenxuan's voice travelled to Mo Wuji's ears.

Immediately, Mo Wuji kept Chu Xingzi's introduction to arrays, and discovered that everyone else was standing up, even taking out their own treasures.

"Brother Mo, we just passed by a large island, which was a location marked on our sea maps. If we want to escape, this is a good opportunity. Why don't we join forces to attack this trap array?" Seeing that Mo Wuji no longer studied his notes, Jiang Xiapeng spoke first.

Mo Wuji looked ordinary, and did not seem to have any spirituality, yet he gave the feeling that he was deep beyond measure.

"Sure, but this trap array is at least an intermediate grade trap array. So if everyone wants to break apart this trap array, you'd better listen to me." With a nod, Mo Wuji stood up as well.

"Brother Mo, you understand array dao?" Jiang Xiapeng exclaimed.

Not only Jiang Xiapeng, but the rest of the people stared at Mo Wuji, pleasantly surprised.

While there were many people from various sects here, and even with most of them at Transcending Mortality Stage, there weren't many who were proficient with array dao.

Even for a big sect, something like array dao might not necessarily be passed down through the generations, because it was simply too valuable. As for rogue cultivators, it depended on luck and chance for one to become proficient in array dao. Because of this, array masters were very rare.

Chuckling, Mo Wuji replied, 'I don't really know much about array dao. This ship likely has a strong concealment array, but I'm unable to see what it's hiding. There's one thing that I'm sure of though, which is that we can't stay on this ship for much longer, otherwise there'll be a second person that goes missing..."

This was not completely based off his speculation, as there were only two possibilities for why the ship intentionally left them here and only acted on Meng Zhi on one occasion. First, the ship might not be a match for their combined strength, and second, the ship might require fresh blood to survive, so they were kept alive as livestock. Moreover, all their cultivation levels were similar, so they could have been kept on board for the ship to slowly savour.

Of course, there was the chance that both these possibilities were playing out at the same time.

"Master Mo, Old Na has decided to secularise, and become your mantle disciple to spread and glorify your skills..." The laughing monk said sincerely, and with determination.

But Mo Wuji did not bother with this joker, and said immediately, "I will use blades to point out some spots. Everyone please attack those spots at the same time."

After finishing his sentence, Mo Wuji sent out the first blade, which landed conspicuously at a location in the air.

Most of the people here were in Transcending Mortality Stage, so after the blade was sent out, seven to eight magic treasures struck the same spot.

"Crack!" With a slight noise, a small crack appeared in midair.

The confidence that everyone had towards Mo Wuji was boosted

greatly upon seeing that such a result was obtained just from the first strike. When his second blade landed, even greater power struck its position.

A third time, a fourth time...

"Crack!" The seventh time that the group's magic treasures hit a point in space, a crisp cracking sound echoed through the air, following which a loud shattering sound could be heard.

Fresh sea breeze blew into their faces, and all of them could not help but scream out of joy. The laughing monk leapt out first, landing in the sea.

Those left behind were no slower, as they rushed out quickly. Mo Wuji was the sixth to charge out, and behind him was Zhuang Yan, Qi Susu, and the black faced man.

Just as he crossed out of the outer deck, Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed a black shadow with a stench grabbing at his back. The shadow had a strong yin aura, and as he was not a newbie that just step foot in the world of cultivation, he instantly knew that there was a ghost cultivator or yin cultivator hiding there.

On top of that, this guy bore grudges, knowing that Mo Wuji had let his food go free, so he wanted to take down Mo Wuji the first.

But how would Mo Wuji, who had spiritual will, allow this ghost cultivator to catch him? With a twist of his body in the air, the

Tian Ji Pole appeared in his hands. When the ghost cultivator saw that Mo Wuji had dodged, he seemed rather indignant, knowing that it wouldn't be very possible to catch Mo Wuji ever again. The ghost cultivator split into two, one headed for Zhuang Yan and the other Qi Susu. He likely thought that these two girls would be easier to deal with.

"Ah!" A scream of terror rang out, as Qi Susu was dragged straight into the ship by the ghost cultivator, leaving a trail of blood behind on deck.

Naturally, Mo Wuji could detect both shadow claws, however they were too fast and too far away, so he could only save one person. Zhuang Yan seemed like a good person, had reminded him of certain things, and was much closer to him. Hence, he decided to lend a helping hand.

Right before the shadow claws had come into contact with Zhuang Yan, Mo Wuji spun his body in midair once again, directly lifting his body fifty metres away. Then he swung down continuously with the pole.

A bloodcurdling scream rang out, as the shadow claw took away a large piece of Zhuang Yan's clothing before disappearing into the ship.

'Creak' The sound of the floorboards beneath him made Mo Wuji's expression change for the worse. This ghost cultivator was not someone easy to deal with. After he couldn't catch Mo Wuji, he actually tried to adjust the ship's position such that Mo Wuji would not land in the sea. It seemed like the ghost cultivator had no plans

to let Mo Wuji go.

The trap array of the ship was activated once again, causing everything other than the blood stains on the outer deck to disappear. Now Mo Wuki knew that he could only rely on himself to break this array, because he was left alone on the ship after saving Zhuang Yan.

Compared to before, the Mo Wuji now had a little more confidence. When the ghost cultivator's shadow claw grabbed him, he hit the shadow claw once, which confirmed his suspicions. The ghost cultivator's strength did have a limit, and he only relied on ambushes. In other words, if the nine of them were not that cowardly, they might have been able to force this ghost cultivator to reveal himself just with their strength alone.

...

"Brother Qi, let's go to help brother Mo quickly." Zhuang Yan was the most aware of why Mo Wuji was trapped on the ship again. It was because he was trying to save her.

In a comforting tone, Qi Wenxuan replied, "Yanyan, brother Mo is a good man, but we don't have the ability to save him, so let's just leave."

Zhuang Yan looked at Qi Wenxuan in disbelief, before carrying on, "But brother Xuan, brother Mo just saved me, otherwise I would have been the dead one."

With a sigh, Qi Wenxuan pointed at the island not far away, "Yanyan, let's go to the island first before we start brainstorming for ideas. I believe in brother Mo capabilities. Nothing will happen to him."

"You..."

Zhuang Yan's face turned pale, and she suddenly shouted, "Everyone, if it weren't for brother Mo, we'd still be on that ship. Now we're safe, but brother Mo is still alone on the ship, so I believe that as long as we go aboard the ship again, we'll definitely be able to save brother Mo."

These words were from the heart. While Zhuang Yan was much more afraid of the ship than anyone there, but she would not be able to live with the fact that she abandoned the person that saved her life.

The black faced Pu Qian answered, "Ok, let's go save him together."

But soon the both of them discovered that only the both of them responded, and the rest of the group charged wildly at the island as though as they did not hear anything.

Zhuang Yan spoke while teared rolled down her eyes, "Brother Pu, I thank you regardless of whether you're willing to save brother Mo with me now. But I must go to save him, otherwise I might as well just die."

With a thumbs up, Pu Qian replied, "Sister Zhuang Yan, while you are a woman, but you put many men to shame. Why are you still speaking, let's go together now."

...

Standing alone on the outer deck, Mo Wuji not only failed to dispel the trap array, but instead walked into the ship while laughing coldly, "Since you invited me in, don't blame me for taking up the offer."

Chapter 217: Not Enough

The reason why Mo Wuji was so emboldened was because he had exchanges with that ghost cultivator before and was therefore, aware of the opponent's aura. If it was in the past where he had no sense of his aura before, he would not be able to find him even with the spiritual will. With the awareness of his aura, Mo Wuji was not afraid that he could not find the ghost cultivator.

Before entering the cabin, Mo Wuji had already scanned the entire ship using his spiritual will. After a while, Mo Wuji found out where the ghost cultivator was hiding at.

The ghost cultivator seemed to like the kitchen a lot as he was well hidden within the kitchen's stove. The ghost cultivator was the one who provoked him first and if he did not destroy his entire body on this ship, Mo Wuji would never be able to breathe easy. One more reason was because he wanted to first remove all the illusion array here to prevent the ghost cultivator from altering his aura to hide within the array, causing him difficulties to locate him.

When faced with such a illusion array, Mo Wuji knew attacking it aimlessly would be just a waste of energy. He was after all also an array master so after analysing on the ship's defensive array, he had gained some knowledge about this illusion array.

The first thing Mo Wuji did was to lift his hand to release a few lightning bolts in the middle of the hall. Just as he suspected, these lightning bolts had no effects on the illusion array but because of these lightning bolts, Mo Wuji was able to pinpoint where the

dispel point of the array was.

Mo Wuji threw another two electroballs and the entire ship's illusion array broke. The whole scene exploded with dust and the floor was filled with bones.

Illusion array was different from a trap array because a trap array would have defensive capabilities but not an illusion array.

Using the few lightning bolts earlier on to make a mark, Mo Wuji was able to pinpoint the dispel point and array base hence, when these two electroballs were sent over, the entire illusion array was turned into nonentity.

Mo Wuji's prediction wasn't wrong when he guessed that this ship was the ghost cultivator. Moreover, this ghost cultivator was not weak as he already had one of his leg in the Yuan Dan Stage. The reason why he refused to reveal himself previously was because Mo Wuji and the rest were all in Transcending Mortality Stage and once he showed traces of himself, he could put himself at a disadvantage when ambushing them.

As for the reason for his sneak attack on Mo Wuji at the end and then only keeping him on board the ship was because he was resolute in seeking revenge. It wasn't easy for him to finally collect so many Transcending Mortality fresh blood and that these fresh blood were meant for him to help him advance to the next realm. Once he advanced to the next realm, he would be able to leave this ship and condense himself into something else.

However, all his plans were ruined by Mo Wuji as he single handedly released the fresh blood he needed to enter the Yuan Dan Stage. Who knows how much time he would need to collect these much fresh blood again?

After witnessing Mo Wuji's release of several lightning bolts, he was dumbfounded. If he was given a chance to turn back time, he would rather release the trap array and allow Mo Wuji out instead of going head to head with him. What are ghost cultivators most afraid of? Lightning. He couldn't believe he actually offend a lightning cultivator in front of his eyes.

The ghost cultivator was even more startled when he saw Mo Wuji destroyed his illusion array using two electroballs the second time he attacked. If the ghost cultivator had not already given up hope of fighting him after witnessing the lightning bolts, he was about to go crazy after this attack with the electroballs. The ghost cultivator became more desperate when he realised just how powerful Mo Wuji's attack truly was. He suspected that Mo Wuji was lying because he believed that the attacks should be of a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator and not a Transcending Mortality cultivator.

"Boom boom boom boom!" Streams of explosive lightnings struck all around the ship as it started rampaging towards every room. Under these continuous electroballs attack, no illusion array would be able to withstand it.

The ghost cultivator did not dare to stay silent because he knew if he don't do anything soon, Mo Wuji would definitely wreck the entire ship into pieces. Without the ship, he would not be in a situation any better than those Mo Wuji and Co. when they were

stranded out at sea.

"My friend, please stop. Please don't take things too seriously, I admit defeat and you are free to go now. I promise I will not touch you at all," The ghost cultivator made sure he could be heard clearly throughout the entire ship. He finally understood the meaning behind the words Mo Wuji said when he entered the ship: he was simply seeking death by trying to trap Mo Wuji on this ship.

Mo Wuji sent out yet another electroball, causing a huge pillar to collapse before saying, "It is your fault for choosing the wrong guy to mess with."

"I have already admitted defeat and was willing to let you out. What more do you want? You should know that you won't have it easy if I were to fight all out against you or rather you would have no idea where I would attack you from," The ghost cultivator became enraged too. So what if he was in the Yuan Dan Stage? He wouldn't know where I am currently at.

"Oh, do you think I couldn't see you if you hide under the stove?" Finishing his sentence, Mo Wuji dashed towards the stove before sending a few lightning bolts down.

"Boom boom boom!" The stove fell apart and the black shadowed ghost cultivator appeared at a corner of the kitchen before staring at Mo Wuji with chills down his spine, "You can see me?"

Mo Wuji laughed coldly before releasing a few more lightning

bolts towards the ghost cultivator, "What do you think? It would be a piece of cake for me to kill you now."

If the ghost cultivator had not already given up all hope before this, the fact that Mo Wuji could see him made him completely desperate and hopeless.

A few lightning bolts landed by the side of the ghost cultivator, forcing him to retreat to a corner of the kitchen with no room to move a single inch. He was trembling at the sight of the lightning bolt flying towards him as he was very clear that the moment Mo Wuji moved his hand, a ghost cultivator like himself would immediately disintegrate into ashes.

Not mentioning that he was only halfway into the Yuan Dan Stage, even if he was fully in the Yuan Dan Stage, he would still meet his death when facing the lightning bolts from Mo Wuji.

"Don't kill me, I have collected a lot of valuable things in the past few years and I can give them all to you..." This ghost cultivator had sinned too much from drinking other cultivators' blood. He had always thought it was only right for him to use other cultivators' life and blood for his own cultivation but now that he was close to death, he finally understood how scary it was to be this close to death.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "I shall wait and see what you have. If I am satisfied with it, I could still spare your little life."

"It is here, everything is here..." A storage ring was retrieved by

the ghost cultivator and tossed towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji reached out for the storage ring and broke the seal on it with his spiritual will. The space within the storage ring was about the same size as the one he got from the alien cultivator back then and it was filled with spirit stones and all sorts of magic treasures. However, from what Mo Wuji saw, it was mostly trash magic treasures.

"Friend, I have eyes but I am as blind as bat to have offended you so you can take the entire storage ring with you," The ghost cultivator noticed Mo Wuji's expression changed and then hurried to add this sentence.

"Is this all you've got?" Mo Wuji shifted his spiritual away from the ring before asking calmly.

The ghost cultivator couldn't tell how Mo Wuji was feeling as he replied hesitantly, "Yes, that is all."

From the ghost cultivator's observation, Mo Wuji was at most a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator and without taking the magic treasures and spirit stones into consideration, even the storage ring itself was not something any Yuan Dan Stage cultivator could get easily.

"These items are not enough, you can rest in peace," Mo Wuji lifted his hand before releasing a few electroballs.

"No..." The ghost cultivator let out a mournful cry and before the

first word was out from his mouth, Mo Wuji's electroball had completely disintegrated him. Before his death, he did want to tell Mo Wuji that he had another storage ring but it was a pity he could only utter out one word.

"Clink" Another storage ring fell on the floor.

Without waiting for the storage ring to hit the floor, Mo Wuji stretched out his hand and caught the storage ring within his palm. This ghost cultivator actually dared to hide things from me, fortunately I was never intending to let a monster like him to continue living."

As he attempted to use his spiritual will to look into the storage ring, Mo Wuji was met with great resistance. This repelling force made it impossible for him to pry and see the contents of the storage ring.

He could easily break open an average storage ring but he couldn't believe that his spiritual will wasn't able to open this particular storage ring.

Mo Wuji did not continue trying to break open the seal of the storage ring because given his knowledge of seals, he knew that he would not be able to break open a seal like this in this short period of time.

Mo Wuji did not continue to wreck this ship as he was eager to visit the small island that they spotted. As he had already killed the ghost cultivator, this ship would no longer pose any danger.

Letting it drift in the sea might even save a few stranded cultivators out at sea.

Just as Mo Wuji arrived at the deck, he saw two people jumped onto the deck from the sea.

"Miss Zhuang, brother Pu, why are the two of you back here?" Mo Wuji looked curiously at the drenched Zhuang Yan and Pu Qian as he asked.

"Brother Mo, are you okay?" Zhuang Yan asked surprisingly.

Pu Qian laughed out loud, "Great, it's great that you're fine. I thought my trip here would be a one way trip but since you're fine, let us leave this ship for the immortal residence island."

Mo Wuji did not take long to understand the situation. Out of everyone which he helped to escape, only Zhuang Yan and Pu Qian came back to save him. The rest probably left him.

"Thank you both of you for your righteousness to even come back to save me," Mo Wuji cupped his fists as he said his thanks.

He held the most respect for righteous people and it was precisely the reason why he befriended Aunt Eleven and even came out to sea to search for her. Unlike many cultivators whose main purpose out at sea was to find the immortal residence, Mo Wuji was clear that his main purpose would be to find Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong.

Zhuang Yan hurried to reply, "Brother Pu and I were not of any help at all and I did not expect the trap array of the ship to disappear the moment we boarded the ship."

Mo Wuji thought to himself, the ghost cultivator that he killed could not wait for him to leave the ship therefore, it was only natural for the trap array to be gone so soon.

"From today onwards, the two of you shall be my friends. These are some items I found on board the ship which I shall gift it to both of you," Mo Wuji took out two storage bag after saying this. In this two storage bags, other than a couple of spiritual items, there were a few hundred thousand Earth grade spirit stones as well as a few healing pills respectively. To him, these were not valuable at all.

The reason he took out these two storage bags was because he saw that Zhuang Yan did not have any storage equipment on her and Pu Qian had all along been carrying a broadsword on his hand so he definitely did not own any storage bag too.

This was not surprising as it was not easy for a rogue cultivator who had not entered the Earth Realm to own a storage bag.

Chapter 218: The Most Rundown Immortal Estate

In the bag given to Zhuang Yan, there were a few boxes of clothes. These clothes were obtained by Mo Wuji from the black clothed woman's storage ring in Thunder Fog Forest. Since Zhuang Yan's clothes were torn and her back was exposed, he might have as well given them to her.

"Ah, that's too valuable. I've not even done anything to deserve it." While Pu Qian had no way to use spiritual will, his Transcending Mortality Stage cultivation and strong elemental energy made it easy for him to sense the contents within the storage bag.

Seeing that Zhuang Yan wanted to speak too, Mo Wuji waved his hand, "Compared to my life, this is nothing. Spirit stones, no matter how good quality, will eventually be used up. Friends are the only true treasure. It's very fortunate for me to be able to make friends with brother Pu and sister Zhuang."

These words came from the heart, as he was not very familiar with Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan. He did not expect Zhuang Yan to come back for him after he helped her. After all this was the world of cultivators, where he had seen too many selfish individuals. If Zhuang Yan did come back, it would be because he had saved her before. Pu Qian did not have to come back to save him at all, and just because he did anyway, Mo Wuji then decided to treat Pu Qian as a true friend.

"Brother Mo, it's more of my good fortune to be able to befriend

someone like you." Pu Qian just helped himself to the storage bag and secured it at his waist, replying loudly. He had clearly seen Mo Wuji saving Zhuang Yan in a situation that even Zhuang Yan's husband might not have helped for. Yet he knew that Mo Wuji was almost a complete stranger to Zhuang Yan.

As someone in Spirit Building Stage Level 7, Zhuang Yan never thought that she would be able to obtain a storage bag at this level. On top of that, the storage bag seemed to contain top grade pills and spirit stones, but what truly touched her was that Mo Wuji was very thoughtful and left large boxes of women's clothing in it.

"Thank you brother Mo, I'll go change up now." After listening to Mo Wuji's words, Zhuang Yan did not turn down the storage bag, instead returning words of thanks. She always felt that Mo Wuji was the kind of person that always had a solution for a problem, so someone like him probably would not care about one or two storage bags.

In reality, Mo Wuji indeed did not care about those storage bags. He had quite a few storage bags on him already, and even up to four storage rings.

"Go inside to change, we'll wait for you out here." Mo Wuji pointed at the door leading into the ship.

"Ahh..." Only then did Zhuang Yan recall how scary and mysterious the inside of the ship was, which caused her to turn pale and loiter around the outer deck.

So Mo Wuji had no choice but to say, "Then you should just change on the outer deck, we'll wait for you on the sea."

After speaking, Mo Wuji grabbed a few broken poles and threw them into the sea. He pulled Pu Qian by the hand and leapt onto one of the poles.

"Brother Mo, leaving sister Zhuang Yan there alone..." Pu Qian was shocked to see what Mo Wuji had left Zhuang Yan alone on the ship. But Mo Wuji simply replied while smiling, "Don't worry, the ship is now very safe. I've been on it for quite some time already."

But Pu Qian did not get it immediately, and Zhuang Yan was even more frightened. However, she believed that Mo Wuji would not harm her, so she quickly threw on a set of clothes, then jumped off the ship.

Only when she landed on the pole that Mo Wuji prepared for her did she calm her wildly beating heart down. Compared to dying, staying on the ship by herself was the scariest thing that happened to her. As such one could see how much courage it took for her to come back for Mo Wuji.

Soon she came to understand that it was not by chance that nothing happened to Mo Wuji on the ship. He probably knew that the ship was already safe, and the thing on board of the ship was likely killed by brother Mo. Otherwise, Mo Wuji would not have left her alone on the ship for no reason.

For Pu Qian, he was more aware of what was going on. He had

thought that the thing on the ship had been eliminated by Mo Wuji, and the storage bags that he and Zhuang Yan received were likely taken from it.

However, he did not ask about it any further. Some things were better off not said.

The three of them soon arrived on the island, and by then the five that were ahead of them had already left the shore.

"The immortal estate should be on this island, but it should be a fake. Otherwise there shouldn't be that many maps of its location." Pu Qian sighed as he gazed at the heart of the island.

Even Zhuang Yan had a sullen expression, "I'm not sure how we'll go back in the future."

To that, Mo Wuji had no answer. Their current location was not far away from the place marked out as the immortal estate. They were also supposed to search for Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong, which was why they let the ship drift off. Otherwise they would have kept the ship here, and it might have benefitted the five people that went ahead of them. Those five had left them in the lurch, so Mo Wuji had no plans to leave any leeway for them.

"Let's go to take a look deeper in the island first. Perhaps there's really something for us to discover." Pu Qian was rather happy-go-lucky, and could see the best in every situation.

Mo Wuji walked in front, Zhuang Yan in the center, and Pu Qian at the back.

Although there were no tall mountains on the island, but countless ridges were present before them. All kinds of thorns and vines were around, and poisonous snakes and ants were even more prevalent.

Thankfully even the Zhuang Yan, who had the lowest cultivation level, was at least at the advanced Spirit Building Stage, so while there were no roads around, the three of them proceeded with a decent pace.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji stopped. He did not have to refer to the map at all, as the location in front of his eyes has been destroyed.

"This place was recently destroyed, wait, the location of the immortal estate on the map seems to be here." Pu Qian took out the map to check as he spoke. Almost immediately, he continued confidently, "That's right, this is the place. The seven mountains on the left and right look like a ladle, and the position of the immortal estate is right in the center of the ladle. It seems like before Jiang Xiapeng and the others were here, there were still other people that had visited this place in the past."

With his spiritual will, Mo Wuji found a staircase sloping underground, and once he dug up a some soil , he was able to see a stone slab. Below the slab was the spiraling staircase. It was a pity that his spiritual will was limited, and could not see deeper into the ground.

"Brother Mo, we can go down from here. There's a marking on the map for this. But why has there been other people that visited this place before the few of us?" Zhuang Yan asked with a puzzled look on her face.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "My observation skills are quite sharp. Moreover when we were walking over just now, there were some sounds that allowed me to infer that the ground was hollow."

In reality, regardless whether it was the fresh soil or the underground staircase, Mo Wuji saw and analysed all of that using his spiritual will, and it had nothing to do with his observation skills. Having spiritual will as a Mortal Realm cultivator was a critical secret of his, so there was no need to inform others about it, even if he considered Zhuang Yan and Pu Qian as his friends.

"Let me have a go." Pu Qian drew a mace from his storage bag and instantly separated the pile of fresh soil into two. This mace was a decent low grade spiritual item which Mo Wuji casually gave to Pu Qian, and he immediately used it to open a way for them. As for the heavy sword on his back, he did not bear to use it yet.

In a few simple strokes, a medium sized bluestone slab was revealed beneath the soil, and with a casual flick of the mace, it was flipped open. A seemingly endless stone staircase appeared before the three of them, and a gust of cold air blew out from below. The underground was obviously cold.

Deep inside, Mo Wuji was disappointed. If the immortal estate

was at such a rundown location, then there's too many immortal estates in the world. Everyone knew that the map was a fake, but it would be a joke if it let to this location which even an ordinary mortal could build.

Even if it was a shoddy immortal estate, its hidden location should at least have a concealment array, defence array, and a generic killing array. However, there was nothing here other than a stone staircase that anyone could have dug with a shovel.

"If this is an immortal estate, then my house would not be much worse than one." Pu Qian also looked at the stone staircase in disappointment.

But Zhuang Yan suddenly spoke up, "Brother Mo, brother Pu, this place looks like it has no special aura and it could have been dug out by a mortal. But how would a mortal have reached this place?"

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji nodded to himself. It was indeed not very possible for a mortal to come here. While there were not many strong demonic beasts in the sky sea, but the giant waves and howling winds were definitely not something that mortals could stand up to.

"Let's go in to take a look, I'll take point." Mo Wuji took the first step down the stone staircase after speaking.

"I'll cover the back. Later I'll return the bluestone slab to its original state." Pu Qian took the initiative to walk at the back.

As she walked behind Mo Wuji, Zhuang Yan took out an illumination stone, and a ten meter radius around the staircase immediately lit up. Only then did Mo Wuji realise that the stone staircase was surrounded by bluestone, so it seemed like the person that made this staircase wasn't a simple character.

At the end of the staircase there stood a stone door, and when Mo Wuji let his spiritual will seep through it, he was stunned momentarily. Beyond the stone door was a stone hall, and the people in the hall were no strangers for Mo Wuji. After all, Jiang Xiapeng and the rest had left earlier than them. However, what surprised him was that there were almost 20 people inside. Other than Jiang Xiapeng's group of five, there were over 10 people that he did not recognise.

In the middle of the stone hall, there was an object that looked like a [yurt](#). Almost 20 people surrounded the yurt's exterior.

As Mo Wuji pushed the stone doors open, 20 eyes' gazes fell on the three of them. Qi Wenxuan immediately rejoiced, "Yanyan, I was so worried about you. Thank god nothing happened to you. Quickly come to my side." To this, Zhuang Yan simply nodded her head, and remained at Mo Wuji and Pu Qian's side. She originally did not want to go to sea, but she did only after Qi Wenxuan repeatedly told her that he could protect her, and that he hoped that the both of them would live together to the ends of time after reaching the immortal estate. She only came along because of this. However, she realised not long ago that these words meant nothing.

"Latecomers, behave yourselves and stand at the back." Seeing Mo Wuji walking straight to the stone hump at the center of the stone hall, a shrill voice loudly commanded.

A yurt is a traditional hut/tent of mongolians.

Chapter 219: Da Shixiong's Reputation

The person that spoke was a man with a chin as sharp as his voice, and his body was brimming with spirituality. This was not the first time that Mo Wuji encountered a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator, so with a single glance he could recognise that this man was one, and the man's cultivation level was much greater than Ju Qijian's.

Sweeping his gaze across the almost 20 people present, Mo Wuji was sure that this man whose voice and chin were sharp as hell was the the strongest guy around.

The stone hall was very spacious, and even if Mo Wuji's group of three approached the yurt in the center, they would not disturb anyone. Hence, once the shrill voice echoed out, Pu Qian drew the broadsword on his back. He looked at the Mo Wuji, and as long as Mo Wuji attacked, he would follow suit immediately.

Jiang Xiapeng, who wanted to greet Mo Wuji after seeing that he was well and fine, quickly shut his mouth. This was because he had arrived earlier than Mo Wuji, and knew that the person giving instructions to Mo Wuji was a strong expert. Thus he did not want to show that he was acquainted with Mo Wuji.

"Wait..." Mo Wuji stopped Pu Qian, as his spiritual will entered the yurt. The yurt was covered by layers of materials, so his spiritual will could only penetrate the surface. Despite that, Mo Wuji could feel that this yurt had something special about it.

There was a sort of bloodthirsty aura in the yurt, and on top of that, there was the aura of rotting corpses. Although Mo Wuji did not know what exactly this yurt was, but he was sure that this was no treasure. He had just eliminated a ghost cultivator onboard the ship, so he was rather sensitive towards such things.

The yin energy in the yurt was not dense, so it shouldn't have been a ghost cultivator. But since everyone could obtain the same map, how exactly was this map propagated out? Someone obviously distributed them intentionally. Hence even if it wasn't a ghost cultivator in the yurt, Mo Wuji did not want to stand out.

"Let's back off, then get out." Mo Wuji did not care about the looks on everyone's faces, and really backed a few steps up.

The smiling monk that knew Mo Wuji suddenly asked, "Mister Mo, did you guys get some treasure from the ship? How come even Pu Qian has a storage bag now? Old Na wants to rely on you now. Could you help me get a storage treasure too?"

With this sentence, all eyes were on the three of them once again.

"So you guys met with other opportunities?" The man with the sharp chin turned to face Mo Wuji.

"What's that hanging from your neck? Take it off for me to take a look." His gaze moved from the storage bag on Mo Wuji's waist, to Mo Wuji's neck.

"If you want to fight, then come at me. Don't say so much bullsh*t." In a second, the Tian Ji Pole appeared in Mo Wuji's hands. He initially did not want to engage in such a fight, because nothing much was known about the yurt still. But now that there were people that eyed his rings, he had no choice but to battle them. Deep inside he was very troubled. Even when he hung the rings around his neck, there were still people that were suspicious.

However, Mo Wuji confirmed one point, which was that this smiling monk definitely was not a joker. He had backed off already, and this fight was also one that he could not afford to engage in. Hence this smiling monk was obviously trying to incite a battle between him and this Yuan Dan Stage guy.

Pu Qian wielded his broadsword while standing beside Mo Wuji. Since they were friends, he would definitely participate in this battle. Even though Zhuang Yan was weak, she also held a magic treasure in hand and stood behind the both of them.

"There's us too." A man and woman landed by Mo Wuji's side after speaking.

Staring at the man and woman suspiciously, he realised that he did not know who they were, so why were they helping him? Even in a fight against a much stronger Yuan Dan Stage cultivator.

"My two dao friends, I don't recall ever meeting either of you." Mo Wuji asked out of confusion.

The woman bowed respectfully, "Even though Da Shixiong

doesn't know us, we've looked up to you for a long period of time. I'm Sang Yiping, and this is my apprentice brother, Nie Zhengnong." The man standing beside Sang Yiping also bowed respectfully and said, "Nie Zhengnong greets Da Shixiong."

Da Shixiong again? As Mo Wuji looked at the Tian Ji Pole in his hands, he understood the reason behind the current situation. They must have recognised him as the famous Rogue Cultivator 2705.

"Since this is the case, I'll have to thank the both of you. Everyone let's not make any moves first, and just help me stay on standby." Mo Wuji nodded his head as he spoke.

Although the man with the sharp chin was a higher level Yuan Dan Stage cultivator than Ju Qijian, in terms of strength, he might not have been stronger than Ju Qijian. If Mo Wuji could kill Ju Qijian, he naturally would not have to take special note of this guy.

When Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong stood by Mo Wuji's side, the man with the sharp chin seemed to remember something. He closely inspected the Tian Ji Pole in Mo Wuji's hands, and suddenly bowed respectfully, "Sorry if I've offended you in any way. My friend, please feel free to decide whether you want to stay or leave."

After hearing this sentence, everyone became stunned. The man with the sharp chin was the strongest guy here, in the intermediate Yuan Dan Stage, and more importantly he would burst into a fit of rage and ignore everything when angered. For a short tempered and arrogant intermediate Yuan Dan Stage

cultivator to say such words, it was equivalent to an apology. But Mo Wuji had no spirituality about him, was young, and was at most in the basic Transcending Mortality Stage. What could a Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator do to get a Yuan Dan Stage expert to apologise to him?

Only Sang Yiping remained calm, as though this was the natural thing to happen. If Mo Wuji was not this capable, he would neither have been called Da Shixiong by countless numbers of people, nor become the famous Rogue Cultivator 2705. It would be even less likely that he would be appointed the next Tian Ji Sect Sect Head by her adoptive father.

Since his opponent was not willing to fight, Mo Wuji naturally would not fight either. He guessed that this man with the sharp chin had recognised him, so it would seem that the Tian Ji Pole was a little too conspicuous.

"Let's go." Since they weren't going to fight, Mo Wuji turned and left.

Seeing that Mo Wuji was leaving, Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan quickly followed behind him. Just as they were chasing Mo Wuji, it seemed as though Mo Wuji was more attractive than the immortal estate itself.

A weird "hehe" laughter echoed out in the chamber, followed by a voice that made everyone feel uncomfortable, "Since it's been so difficult to gather everyone here today, you guys shouldn't leave..."

After the voice stopped, the middle of the yurt slowly opened up, revealing a small crack. The crack gradually got bigger and bigger, and the yurt seemed to unwrap itself.

All of the cultivators surrounding the yurt swiftly backed off, and a few even rushed to open the stone door, but it simply did not budge.

"So it indeed wasn't something good. Sigh, we've been too greedy." Pu Qian, who was standing beside Mo Wuji, sighed.

However, both Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong's gazes fell on Mo Wuji, and both of them were pleasantly surprised, as their set head indeed had good foresight. They initially did not think anything was up when Mo Wuji backed off from the challenge of a Yuan Dan Stage expert. But after they found out that Mo Wuji was Rogue Cultivator 2705, this didn't make sense to them anymore.

Only now did they understand what was going on. Mo Wuji was not afraid of the Yuan Dan Stage expert, but instead had felt something was wrong with the yurt. However, they did not sense any problems with it after standing around for a long period of time.

"Da Shixiong's observation skills are indeed top notch, junior here is willing to take instructions from you." Seeing that the crack in the yurt grew larger over time, the first to step to Mo Wuji's side was the Yuan Dan Stage cultivator with the sharp chin.

Da Shixiong?

One of the Great Circle of Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator seemed to recall something, and he also rushed behind Mo Wuji, and called out, "Da Shixiong, junior is also willing to take instructions from you."

The remaining people had never heard of who this Da Shixiong was, so they simply stared at each other. However, as the man with the sharp chin, the strongest cultivator present, had deferred to Mo Wuji, the rest of them followed suit and called Mo Wuji their Da Shixiong, then stood behind him.

"Master, this monk had once swore that I would inherit your mantle, and if anyone laid a hand on you, Little Na would be the first to cut him down." The smiling monk spoke with confidence as he stood to Mo Wuji's side.

As all of this happened, Mo Wuji was speechless. His initial plan was to sneak away, but now he had somehow become the leader of a group of people.

"Da Shixiong, what's inside that thing?" Sang Yiping, as the one closest to Mo Wuji, softly asked him as her eyes were stuck to the cracking yurt.

Mo Wuji was similarly observing the yurt that was cracking open, and casually replied, "This should be a strong corpse cultivator, and the stone staircase and this location is very likely what he built before switching to corpse cultivation."

When everyone heard this, a chill went through their bodies, and their scalps went numb.

It was much harder to be a corpse cultivator than a ghost cultivator or yin cultivator, but compared to cultivators at the same cultivation level, a corpse cultivator would be undoubtedly the strongest. This was because they had a body of flesh which was extremely durable and poisonous.

"He he, little boy you're quite knowledgeable..." The voice from inside the yurt sounded out again, and the crack in the yurt opened up

"Da Shixiong, what should we do?" The man with the sharp chin was quite flustered. He chose to rely on Mo Wuji as he accurately guessed that Mo Wuji was Rogue Cultivator 2705, who he considered his Da Shixiong.

Rogue Cultivator 2705 helping True Lake Stage Level 9 cultivator Shi Jinwen to kill the alien cultivator that was half a step into the Nihilism God Stage was not a rumor, and had been confirmed personally by Shi Jinwen.

No matter how strong he was, he was only a mere intermediate Yuan Dan Stage cultivator, so how would he dare to oppose Rogue Cultivator 2705 who killed someone who was half a step into Nihilism God Stage? Even with Shi Jinwen's full support, killing someone like that was not something he could do.

As Mo Wuji was about to speak, the identity jade token in his

storage bag began trembling.

He quickly grabbed the jade token. It was his Heaven Seeking Palace outer disciple identity jade token. If it trembled now, it meant that there was someone from Heaven Seeking Palace seeking help nearby. Without any hesitation, Mo Wuji activated the jade token in his hands to show the other party his current location.

He also had to request for assistance, as he could not open the stone door, and also guessed that it would be very difficult to open too.

"Boom!" A terrifying explosion rang out from above their heads, and following which the stone hall began to tremble vigorously. Cracks appeared on the walls, and pieces of stone started to fall. Mo Wuji immediately shouted, "Everyone, let's attack the stone door together."

Chapter 220: Borrowing One's Sword

The ability of Da Shixiong to bring people together was displayed at this crucial moment. Regardless of whether the stone door would collapse due to the attacks from the outside, the reaction of cultivators on the inside was extremely fast. Almost as soon as Mo Wuji's words just left his mouth, everyone drew their own magic treasures to attack the top of the stone door.

If there was nothing going on in the stone hall, then the stone door would have no issues enduring the combined attack of everyone. But the stone hall was trembling, and the stone door together with it, hence under a single full strength combined attack of the group of cultivators, a crack opened up on the door. All of them charged wildly through it and out of the door, and fortunately, the stone staircase was still intact. One by one they rushed up the stone staircase, and out of the collapsing soil.

Two cultivators locked in battle were shocked by the sudden appearance of these 10 to 20 figures shooting out of the ground, and they stopped fighting immediately. The first person Mo Wuji saw was Granny Linglong, who was in a destitute state. Dried blood clung to her body, and she leaned on a piece of rock while panting.

Her opponent, a black clothed man, was similarly injured and panting. His condition was probably not any better than Granny Linglong's.

The instant Granny Linglong laid eyes on Mo Wuji, she let out a sigh in her heart. When she had found out that there was someone

from Heaven Seeking Palace nearby, she was elated, as it was unlikely for her to ever escape her opponent's hands at the rate she was going. Moreover, the boundless sea lay before her, and there was no way for her to tell which direction she was going in. Stopping at this area to battle was very dangerous. Once they started fighting, she would never get the chance to escape again.

Hence, she was relying on the assistance by the person from Heaven Seeking Palace, but who would have known that it would be Mo Wuji. If it were an elder or at least a cultivator in Earth Realm or higher, perhaps there was a chance that she would be saved. However, it was Mo Wuji that appeared, which meant that all hope was lost.

The black clothed man soon realised that all of the cultivators that appeared were extremely weak, and there was no one that could oppose him. The one one that remained as a threat was the woman that he had hunted for days, so everything would wait until he had eliminated her. But before he could pounce at Granny Linglong, Mo Wuji shouted out, "Everyone please don't leave so quickly. The corpse cultivator obtained the immortal estate, and will definitely intend to silence us. So let's ambush him when he emerges from the ground. If we fail, remember to escape in different directions. As long as one of us can escape, then the corpse cultivator will not be able to keep his secret."

Immortal estate?

These two words not only stunned Granny Linglong, but also the black clothed man. What was an immortal estate? It was a top grade treasure that immortals of legend left behind. To ordinary

cultivators, obtaining top grade spiritual items would be the best they could do, but top grade spiritual items were only considered scraps in front of an immortal estate.

Another way to put it was that no matter how lousy a person was, as long as he could get an immortal estate, he would have the chance to spread his wings and transform into one of the mysterious immortals.

"Boom!" Another violent explosion rang out, and the stench of corpses spread through the air.

It's really a corpse cultivator? The black clothed man suddenly became agitated. Just as Mo Wuji had said, this corpse cultivator must have come to eliminate them.

"Everyone attack." Mo Wuji wielded his Tian Ji Pole, condensed his aura, and this time, he did not mention the immortal estate. Something like the immortal estate only had to be brought up once. If he continued to rattle on with these two words, the other people might actually get suspicious of him. Most importantly, Mo Wuji did not want the corpse cultivator to know about the immortal estate.

As expected, before Mo Wuji and co. attacked, the black clothed man leapt at the corpse cultivator. Compared to the immortal estate, Granny Linglong was nothing. Countless beams of light flew over, and the corpse cultivator got trapped by the black clothed man instantly.

No one heard Mo Wuji ask them to charge at the corpse cultivator, so a few of them roughly understood that he had said so in order to make the black clothed man block the corpse cultivator for them.

Many people even turned to leave, and were soon far away from it all. However, most of them stayed behind, as they knew that there was no ship, so they could not truly escape.

Mo Wuji walked in front of Granny Lingling and bowed respectfully, "Elder, your strength is much greater than ours, so may I invite you to join forces with the black clothed man to deal with this corpse cultivator. If this corpse cultivator manages to leave, it will be disastrous."

Even though the black clothed man and Granny Linglong had fought till the point that they only had 10% of their strength remaining, Mo Wuji knew that he still could not afford to provoke them.

Granny Linglong seemed to understand the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words as soon as Mo Wuji asked her to lend a helping hand. Her nickname was Linglong, because she was very observant and could understand other people's perspective easily.

Hence, Granny Linglong only had praises for Mo Wuji's plan to delay the corpse cultivator with the black clothed man.

Now that Mo Wuji invited her to lend a hand, disregarding the fact that she did not have much strength left to attack, even if she

did, she would not do so. "I've been poisoned. Even though I've got it under control with some pills, but I can't recover anytime soon. Did the corpse cultivator really obtain the immortal estate?"

Hearing that, Mo Wuji turned around to tell Pu Qian, "Brother Pu, take the map of the immortal estate out."

Without any hesitation, Pu Qian passed the sea map to Mo Wuji, and he opened it up, "Elder look, we came here following this map. We didn't expect that we would be discovered by the corpse cultivator once we saw the immortal estate. The corpse cultivator not only snatched the immortal estate, but also want to silence us for good."

While the black clothed man was battle it out with the corpse cultivator, his spiritual will still kept monitoring Granny Linglong. But he did not let the corpse cultivator go, in fear of letting the corpse cultivator escape.

Since Mo Wuji had opened up the immortal estate sea map in Pu Qian's hands, he could see everything clearly with his spiritual will. There was no longer any doubt about the legitimacy of the claims, as such a map could never be made in a rush. An immortal estate really did exist here, and just as Mo Wuji had said, they found the immortal estate, which eventually got snatched away by the strong corpse cultivator. As for why the corpse cultivator did not kill them first, naturally it was because the corpse cultivator had to rein in the immortal estate. Compared to an immortal estate, everything else was nothing.

A treasure with consciousness like the immortal estate should

have been reined in as early as possible after being discovered, otherwise, it would run away. Ants like Mo Wuji and co. could wait to be killed after reining in the immortal estate.

After confirming the existence of the immortal estate, the black clothed man's attacks at the corpse cultivator became even wilder. The corpse cultivator was going crazy too, as he thought that he only had to catch a few ants to sacrifice to his cultivation array, but who knew that he would meet such a strong expert. If this expert weren't already exhausted, he would have been killed a long time ago. Unfortunately, he did not hear what Mo Wuji had said before, otherwise he definitely would have said that he did not possess any immortal estate.

As Mo Wuji saw the black clothed man increase the intensity of his attacks, he asked softly, "Elder, what sort of poison did you get hit with?"

Granny Linglong knew that Mo Wuji wanted to save her, and answered with a sigh, "The poison that I'm afflicted with, even I myself can't refine its antidote at a moment's notice. The pill required is a Tier 7 Heavenly Pill, and the spiritual herbs needed are extremely valuable, the Solitary Dark Pill..."

"Did Elder get hit by nerve poison?" Mo Wuji passed a jade bottle to Granny Linglong after being surprised, "Quickly take this broken pill. That corpse cultivator is not strong enough, and will be killed soon."

"This is a Solitary Dark Pill? You..." After a few words, Granny Linglong poured the broken pill into her mouth, then shut her

eyes.

Once the black clothed man saw Granny Linglong consume the broken pill, he felt something was up, so he shot a beam of light at her.

Mo Wuji no longer held back, swinging his Tian Ji Pole straight at the beam of light.

"Bang!" Wild elemental energy scattered everywhere, which originated from the casual beam of light. The wave of energy caused Mo Wuji to fly tens of meters back, and he was only stopped mid flight by Pu Qian.

Indeed something was up, in an act of desperation, the black clothed guy's body glowed red, and a frightening aura built up around him.

"Boom!' The red light enveloped the corpse cultivator, and a red blade cut his head off cleanly. Under the claws of the black clothed man, the corpse cultivator's body exploded into bits.

Then Granny Linglong opened her eyes, leapt up in the air, and a three legged cauldron flew towards the back of the black clothed man.

With all this unfolding before him, Mo Wuji was stunned, and thought to himself if that Shi Jinwen's penchant for using pill cauldrons to make magic treasures came from Granny Linglong.

"Bang!" The giant cauldron smashed into the black clothed man's back, causing him to spit out a stream of blood.

Even so, the black clothed man still did not turn back to defend against Granny Linglong, but instead he grabbed everything on the corpse cultivator, and disappeared into a flash of red light.

Mo Wuji's jaw dropped at this, as such abilities were completely beyond what he could imagine. When the black clothed man left, he could only feel a slight space-time ripple, and he had no clue where the guy was headed to.

Granny Linglong on the other hand sighed in relief, and said gratefully, "Mo Wuji, You saved me today."

"Elder, we actually helped each other. If elder did not blow the door open, we would have died long ago under the hands of the corpse cultivator. I don't know who used a fake immortal estate map to lure us over, then dug this corpse cultivator out of nowhere. That reminds me, how did that black clothed man leave?" Mo Wuji was very puzzled by the black clothed man's method of

escape, which seemingly left no traces behind.

"He was severely injured by the hit from my cauldron, and got away using the Water Escape Technique. The Water Escape Technique is one of the five elemental escape techniques, and is a heaven grade technique. It is valuable beyond measure, and even

Heaven Seeking Palace does not have one of them." Granny Linglong explained.

The corpse cultivator was killed, the black clothed man escaped, and Mo Wuji was building ties with an expert. Most of the cultivators bade their farewells, and had to rely on their own ability to get off the island.

As Granny Linglong saw many of them greet Mo Wuji before leaving, some even calling him Da Shixiong, she was very confused. From what she observed, Mo Wuji's qualifications were very ordinary. But she did not keep up with any gossip, so the fact that this Da Shixiong was the famous Rogue Cultivator 2705 eluded her.

When Zhuang Yan saw the look in Qi Wenxuan's eyes as he left, she still managed to steel her heart and stay. Trick me once, shame on you. Trick me twice, shame on me.

Other than Zhuang Yan, Pu Qian and the man and woman that stepped out to help Mo Wuji previously did not leave too.

"Do the both of you have any business with me?" Seeing that these two people did not leave, Mo Wuji felt that they probably knew him as more than Rogue Cultivator 2705.

Chapter 221: Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head

Sang Yiping looked around hesitantly, not saying another word.

What kind of person was Granny Linglong? In a single glance, she could tell that Sang Yiping wished to speak with Mo Wuji alone, so she simply said, "My flying treasure met with some malfunctions, I need to go repair it."

Mo Wuji hurriedly retrieved that lavender plank and passed it to Granny Linglong, "Senior, I saw this floating in the sea, it shows the Pill Pagoda mark on it."

Granny Linglong gratefully accepted that plank, "Many thanks, this does belong to me. Back in the Sky Sea, that fella ambushed my flying treasure. With this, my flying ship would be repaired faster, later, we can go back together."

With that, Granny Linglong went off to the side and started fixing her flying treasure. Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan also took this opportunity to wait by the side. Mo Wuji was going to leave this place soon, and he definitely wouldn't leave them behind.

After the trio left, Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong suddenly knelt in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji startled, and immediately took a few steps back and said, "What's the meaning of this? Please get up."

Sang Yiping didn't stand but said pleadingly, "Tian Ji Sect's Sang Yiping greets the sect head."

Nie Zhengnong followed after, "Tian Ji Sect's Nie Zhengnong greets the sect head."

One look and Mo Wuji knew that something was wrong. However, he was not totally unfamiliar with this Tian Ji Sect. His Immortal Mortal Technique originated from the Tian Ji Sect, and he was extremely grateful to the Tian Ji Sect for it.

"The two of you, please stand up and talk. There must be a mistake, I'm just a small outer disciple from the Heaven Seeking Palace, I'm not your Tian Ji Sect's sect head." Mo Wuji said seriously. He was starting to seriously consider whether this two people kneeling in front of him and calling him the 'sect head' had something to do with the Immortal Mortal Technique.

Regardless, he was not going to return the manual. He had just reached the Transcending Mortality Stage and he did not even enter the Earth Realm yet. Without the manual, what would he do?

"No, before our previous sect head perished, he designated you as our Tian Ji Sect's next sect head. May Senior Mo accept this designation." Not only didn't Sang Yiping get up, her head went down even lower.

Mo Wuji directly pulled Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong up and said doubtfully, "Why? I don't think I've even met your sect head.

Also, when discussing about such important affairs, just go straight to the point. There's no need to kneel on the ground and talk."

"Yes." Sang Yiping inhaled deeply and continued, "A few months ago, our sect head received an invitation and the person who invited him was Rogue Cultivator 2705..."

Mo Wuji instantly furrowed his brows, "Junior Sang, I believe that you should know that I'm Rogue Cultivator 2705 by now, but I've never invited the Tian Ji Sect's sect head for anything."

Sang Yiping wiped a tear off the corner of her eye, "I know, but our sect head believed that it was you. At that time, he was urgently looking for you, so he did not hesitate to go to the Yin Tomb Beach to look for you. Thereafter, our sect head never returned."

"Did you find out who did it?"

Mo Wuji's expression immediately turned solemn. To use his name to harm others, it didn't matter who it was, he would definitely screw that person over.

Sang Yiping said through gritted teeth, "It was the Yu Lin Lei Clan..."

Hearing the four words 'Yu Lin Lei Clan', Mo Wuji suddenly thought: Could this matter be related to me?

As expected, his thought was confirmed when Sang Yiping continued, "To find you, the Yu Lin Lei Clan searched through the entire Yan City. Eventually, they noticed the Tian Ji Sect's rankings on the Contribution Point Board. Our Tian Ji Sect doesn't have any outstanding talent, so it was expected for it to not appear on the rankings. However, when you used your contribution points to exchange for something from our sect, those contribution points became our Tian Ji Sect's, causing our rankings to rise rapidly. The Lei Clan discovered that rise..."

There was no need for Sang Yiping to carry on; Mo Wuji was already very clear what had happened. The Yu Lin Lei Clan's greed was insatiable, and it probably wanted to force the Tian Ji Sect to reveal what was it that he had exchanged, it even required so many contribution points. At the same time, the Yu Lin Lei Clan might even want to use the Tian Ji Sect to discover his whereabouts.

Mo Wuji sighed and continued, "I have implicated your sect head. I never expected for the Yu Lin Lei Clan to be so shameless. If they wanted to find my whereabouts, naturally, your Tian Ji Sect would know about it "

Sang Yiping said resolutely, "Even if we did, our sect head would not reveal even half a word. Our Tian Ji Sect's teaching is: Our disciples will stand till their deaths, no Tian Ji Sect disciple will kneel while alive."

Mo Wuji's expression changed; this was the first time he developed a sense of respect towards the Tian Ji Sect. In the world of cultivation, there were many sects which betrayed others. To

develop such a core teaching, how much courage did this Tian Ji Sect have?

"After the Lei Clan killed our Tian Ji Sect's sect head, they continued to secretly kill their way to the Tian Ji Sect encampment, causing the Tian Ji Sect to face destruction. Perhaps, only the two of us remain in the Tian Ji Sect..."

"What?" When Mo Wuji heard this, a flame burned in his heart.

If the Yu Lin Lei Clan killed the Tian Ji Sect's sect head, and even destroyed the Tian Ji Sect, then they were simply too vicious and despicable. If the Tian Ji Sect was completely destroyed because of this, then he definitely had to help Tian Ji Sect seek this vengeance. Because he killed Lei Chenghe in the Yan City Immortal Jade Tower, he had incited the Yu Lin Lei Clan's rage onto the Tian Ji Sect.

Sang Yiping clenched her fist tightly, "Before this, the First Elder of the Tian Ji Sect predicted that the Yu Lin Lei Clan might extinguish our Tian Ji Sect, so before that happened, the sect dispersed our sect's talents. This is to let us train, and if nothing happens, we would return after half a year. But if the Tian Ji Sect was to get destroyed, we would listen to the sect head's words, that is to find and appoint you as the next Tian Ji Sect's sect head, and not let the Tian Ji sect's heritage be lost."

When she got to this point, Sang Yiping bowed deeply; this time, she didn't kneel on the ground.

Mo Wuji guessed, he had been chosen by the previous sect head to inherit his role, should be because of the exchanged Immortal Mortal Technique. It definitely wasn't because he was Rogue Cultivator 2705.

Sang Yiping's eyes were already red, "Our Tian Ji Sect's sect head knows that the Immortal Mortal Technique is far from ordinary, he said that there definitely must be some reason why you used that exorbitant amounts of contribution points to exchange for it. That Immortal Mortal Technique is the treasure of our Tian Ji Sect, if Brother Mo is truly able to cultivate with that technique, then it is only logical for you to become our Tian Ji Sect's sect head.. My sect head said this before, Brother Mo is a dragon among man, hiding within the mortals. Our Tian Ji Sect, this Xuan sect, might not catch your eyes..."

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and stopped Sang Yiping from continuing, "Junior Sang, you don't need to incite me with such words. I've already decided to take up this role. From today onwards, Tian Ji Sect's heritage will not be broken. The vengeance from the destruction of the Tian Ji Sect, will also be personally reaped by me."

The Tian Ji Sect's destruction clearly had a direct relation to him. He was willing to be the Tian Ji Sect's sect head, not for any other reason, it was simply to seek revenge.

Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong were instantly enlivened, especially Sang Yiping. From her perspective, Mo Wuji was extremely talented, but he chose to conceal himself among the rogue cultivators, it definitely wasn't because he didn't wish for

glory. Unexpectedly, when she explain her reasons, he did not hesitate and agreed with her words.

In the outside world, Rogue Cultivator 2705 was hailed as everyone's Da Shixiong because of his expansive sense of justice, and his kindness. From the looks of it, this was true.

"Sang Yiping, Nie Zhengnong greets the sect head." The two started to kneel again. Mo Wuji lifted his hands and stopped them as he said clearly, "From now on, besides towards closed ones and masters, our Tian Ji Sect disciples will never kneel."

"Yes." Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong eagerly responded.

In reality, besides one's closed ones and masters, there really wasn't anyone else that a cultivator should kneel for.

"Sect head..."

Mo Wuji immediately interrupted Sang Yiping's words, "From now on, just call me head senior brother. That sounds much closer."

Sang Yiping hastily said, "Yes senior apprentice brother. This is the sect head token of our Tian Ji Sect. The sect head's Tian Ji Sword disappeared along with the sect head."

Mo Wuji grabbed the token and an icy coldness seeped into his hand. The token looked completely white but Mo Wuji seemed to

fill that there was an image hidden within the whiteness. Even with his spiritual will, he wasn't able to clearly see the picture.

After keeping the sect head token, Mo Wuji turned and faced far into the sea and said calmly, "One day, I will reclaim the sect head's sword from the Lei Clan."

Granny Linglong was still repairing her flying treasure, so Mo Wuji brought Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong to meet Pu Qian.

"Brother Pu, Junior Zhuang, I wonder what you two intend to do from here." Mo Wuji, Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan were already friends, so his words became more direct.

"I intend to find a sect and see whether I can be an inner disciple," Zhuang Yan replied.

Qi Wenxuan's heartlessness caused Zhuang Yan to be unwilling to go back home. Previously, she ignored the advice of her family and eloped with Qi Wenxuan.

Pu Qian chortled, "Even though I didn't obtain the immortal estate, I did gain something from this trip, that is a friend in Brother Mo. I wonder where Brother Mo will be going, you seem to be familiar with that senior."

Mo Wuji did not tell Pu Qian that the senior was Granny Linglong. Otherwise, Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan might not how to act.

"The Tian Ji Sect was destroyed because of me. I vowed to rebuild the Tian Ji Sect and take revenge for the sect. Brother Pu and Junior Zhuang, if you're willing, how about you join me in the Tian Ji Sect." Mo Wuji did not beat around the bush; by now, he was familiar enough with Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan.

Pu Qian was startled and he immediately said doubtfully, "Brother Mo, to be a sect head or even an elder, you must be appointed. It's not enough that you're willing to rebuild the Tian Ji Sect."

Mo Wuji retrieved his sect head token, "Brother Pu, I'm already the Tian Ji Sect Head, and this was the wishes of the previous sect head. If you're willing to join the Tian Ji Sect, then I will be the head senior brother. If you're unwilling, you can leave with that senior, we will still be friends."

Pu Qian heard Mo Wuji's words and immediately clasped his fists, "Pu Qian is willing to join the Tian Ji Sect. Greetings head senior brother."

Zhuang Yan followed after, "I will join Brother Pu to enter the Tian Ji Sect. Greetings head senior brother!"

Chapter 222: The Sunken Island

At the same moment, Granny Linglong walked over to ask, "Is everything ready? If it is ready, we shall leave now."

Mo Wuji replied in a hurry, "Senior, may I trouble you to bring four of my friends back to the Heaven Seeking City first. I may have to stay here for a few days before returning."

Finishing his sentence, Mo Wuji said to Sang Yiping, Pu Qian and the two others, "I have two other friends who came here looking for an immortal estate. I would like to look for them for a few more days and if I still couldn't find them after a few days, I will immediately return to the Heaven Seeking City."

"How are you going back?" Granny Linglong looked inquisitively at Mo Wuji as she questioned him.

Mo Wuji could only tell her the truth, "I have a flying car."

He immediately drew out his flying car as he spoke.

"Ah, this flying car looks very familiar?" Granny Linglong cried out surprisingly after seeing Mo Wuji's flying car.

Mo Wuji guessed that Granny Linglong probably recognised his flying car while he simply responded, "This is a gift from the Sword Lake's senior apprentice sister Cen."

Granny Linglong stared meaningfully at Mo Wuji before saying, "Alright, since this is the case, we shall leave now. Everyone get on board."

Sang Yiping stood forward hastily, "Senior Mo, there may be very few demonic beasts out in sea but there will definitely be a few stranded cultivators. Since senior has a flying car, why don't we help senior with your search?"

Mo Wuji thought for a moment and realised that Sang Yiping was right. She was right not on the point about there being quite a few stranded cultivators but on the point that he had a flying car magic treasure with him. Furthermore, it was different going back as compared to coming here. This time round, he was aware of the direction and time needed to reach back therefore, would not result in another lost situation out at the Sky Sea.

Additionally, his flying car magic treasure could fit about six to seven people and it wouldn't affect him much with Sang Yiping and the rest following him. In fact, if the four of them were to return to the Heaven Seeking City only to be spotted by someone of the Lei Clan, there could be possibilities of real dangers then. If Hou Yucheng could investigate and find out that Mo Wuji was the one who bought the first style of the Seven Styles Lightning Sky back then, the Lei Clan might be able to do the same too. The moment Lei Clan found out that he was the one who bought the first style, they could very well be waiting for him at the Heaven Seeking City.

"Alright, let's go together then," Mo Wuji decided on the spot before turning to Granny Linglong, "Senior you can head back first

and I may have to trouble you to take care of Yan'Er again."

As for the Yan'Er matter, Mo Wuji only mentioned this one sentence. With her mutant five elemental spiritual roots and a cultivation speed faster than his own, even without his reminder, the Heaven Seeking Palace would treat her like a treasure.

Granny Linglong was very straightforward and she could tell that Mo Wuji was very close with the four of them. Moreover, she had urgent things to settle back at the sect so she said, "I shall take my leave then. You have to be careful of the black clothed man as I am afraid he did not escape far. Even though he was already severely wounded by me, he is still not someone you guys could handle."

"I know," Mo Wuji asked yet again, "Senior, do you know which realm of cultivation is the black clothed man in now?"

It was only back at the Yan City when he was using his contribution points to exchange for magic treasures that he found out that the alien cultivator that he accidentally kill was in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage. Back at the platform to exchange for magic treasures, he saw that the points awarded for killing a Nihility God Stage Level 1 cultivator was 5000 points and 9000 points for killing a cultivator in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage. His points increased by exactly 9000 points when he killed the alien cultivator's partner who was fighting against Honest Qi.

Granny Linglong maintained a slightly dignified face, "That person should be as strong as I am, possibly in the True God Stage Level 1."

"Senior, you are in the True God Stage?" Mo Wuji breathed in a mouthful of cold air as even though he knew that Granny Linglong was a Tier 7 pill refiner, he never thought that Granny Linglong's cultivation level was even much stronger.

"Yes, I am indeed in True God Stage Level 1. If not for that person's successful ambush which poisoned me, I would never be afraid to face him," Granny Linglong thought of something as she said this before asking, "Mo Wuji, where did you get your Solitary Dark Pill? Why was it broken up? From what I know, there are not more than two pill refiners in the entire Five Big Empires who could concoct this pill and I am just one of the two."

Mo Wuji instantly thought of Honest Qi and how he should still be alive. Mo Wuji reminded himself that when he officially joined Tian Ji Sect in the future, this Honest Qi had to be the first person he would guard against.

Seeing how the alien cultivator that he killed was in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage, Mo Wuji guessed that Honest Qi could be in the same stage too.

"This was something I accidentally found. Because I had some knowledge in pills, I knew it was the Solitary Dark Pill the first time I found it. This was why I kept it with me all along," Mo Wuji did not mention anything about Honest Qi or his spiritual will.

Granny Linglong did not continue questioning him as she entered the flying ship, "I shall take my leave now, please do take

care."

Finishing, the flying ship casted a shadow before disappearing into the sky of the Sky Sea.

"Head senior brother, is that senior really in the True God Stage of the Heaven Realm?" The moment Granny Linglong left, Sang Yiping asked inquisitively. Pu Qian and the rest looked enthusiastically at Mo Wuji as well because to them, a Heaven Realm expert was something they only heard in legends.

Mo Wuji smiled, "Indeed, she is Granny Linglong of the Heaven Seeking Palace. I am also very fortunate to have met that senior."

"Ah..." Sang Yiping cried out before asking yet again, "Head senior brother, didn't people say she had an eccentric character and was extremely uncompassionate?"

Mo Wuji shook his head, "If she was compassionate, she wouldn't have time to cultivate every other day. So those who fail to get to talk to her deliberately insult her character. There are some things and some people whom you must personally interact with to find out if the rumours were actually true."

Zhuang Yan agreed without hesitation, "Yes, this Senior Linglong is very friendly, unlike the rumours saying that she had a irritable temper."

Sang Yiping nodded her head, "True, she is the greatest pill

refiner in the Five Great Empires and if she were to agree to help everyone who asked her for help in refining pills, she would never be able to reach the True God Stage."

Mo Wuji executed a few hand seals on his flying car magic treasure to start the flying car, "Let's leave this place first. It is still not very safe to be spending too much time here."

With a corpse cultivator undergoing his closed door cultivation here, Mo Wuji felt that this place was a little strange. Even though he had little knowledge on what a corpse cultivator need for cultivation, he knew that the ground for his cultivation would definitely not be very safe.

Everyone followed Mo Wuji into the flying car as he controlled the flying car out this island. Even though it wasn't a very big flying car, it was not very squeezey fitting five people in it. In fact, it was still quite spacious.

The five of them became close very quickly now that they were all members of the Tian Ji Sect. Only Zhuang Yan was still feeling a little dejected because other than being the weakest here, it was likely that she still couldn't forget about Qi Wenxuan.

...

Half a day later, Mo Wuji's flying car started circling around a region in the sea.

Noticing that Mo Wuji had been circling around this region for over an hour, Sang Yiping asked curiously, "Head senior brother, why are we hovering around here?"

Mo Wuji took out the map that Jing Lengbei drew, "This was the sea map that I got and according to the mark on this map, there should be a gourd-shaped island here. However, there isn't any island around here which made me suspect that the map could be wrong."

"Ah, this map was also an immortal estate map but the location seemed different from the one we had," Sang Yiping was the first to recognise Mo Wuji's map as an immortal estate map.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "Yes it is an immortal estate map but I think it could be a fake map..."

"Head senior brother, this is not a fake map. I have been here about a month ago when my ship hasn't sink. I did see a gourd-shaped island here but in just a month's time, the gourd-shaped island went missing." Pu Qian responded instantaneously.

Everyone started staring at each other before saying almost simultaneously, "That gourd-shaped island sunk."

Mo Wuji said promptly, "I wish to go down to the sea to check it out."

"Let's go down together, there might really be an immortal estate

there," There were traces of excitement in Sang Yiping's eyes. If there really was an immortal estate, perhaps the rise of Tian Ji Sect could really be possible.

Mo Wuji retrieve a rope before grabbing to the front of the rope, "We shall go down together then. Everyone grab hold of the rope and not disperse while following my lead."

Zhuang Yan being the one with the lowest cultivation level here was also in the later stage of the Spirit Building Stage hence, should still be able to survive underwater for a couple of days without breathing.

Only after everyone grabbed onto the rope did Mo Wuji keep the flying car and then jumped into the sea concurrently. Zhuang Yan was right behind Mo Wuji because she had the lowest cultivation level. Pu Qian, being the second strongest after Mo Wuji, was at the back of the rope.

The seawater was incredibly cold and the pressure increased as they went deeper. After a few hundred metres, the weakest Zhuang Yan could not hold on anymore. Mo Wuji took out a Dire Yuan Pill and forced Zhuang Yan, who was behind him, to swallow it.

Dire Yuan Pill would be able to stimulate the inner elemental energy of a person and increase his strength in a very short period of time. However, it would result in significant side effects. After swallowing a pill, there was a surge of elemental energy inside Zhuang Yan and the pressure of the surrounding water decreased significantly. She nodded appreciatively at Mo Wuji because if not for the Dire Yuan Pill, she would have to go up to the surface and

not only was it not safe to be up there alone, it would attract the attention of other people too.

After diving for another few hundred metres, just as Sang Yiping and Pu Qian were starting to struggle, their feet touched the bottom of the sea.

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief simultaneously but Pu Qian and Co, found out very quickly that what they stepped on wasn't the sea base but a place with grass. Pu Qian was the first to realise that they could be stepping on the gourd-shaped island but this gourd-shaped island had already sunk to the bottom of the sea.

Mo Wuji had longed used his spiritual will to scan the place and could see things even clearer than the rest. The place they were standing on was indeed shaped like a gourd and was definitely the Gourd Island.

Mo Wuji used his hand to signal for the rest of them to follow him as he started moving towards the entrance of the gourd.

This island was not that big to begin with and coupled with their reasonably fast speed underwater, Mo Wuji managed to touch the mouth of the gourd in just an incense worth of time. Using his spiritual will to scan inside the mouth of the gourd, there was indeed an entrance to the island.

Chapter 223: Underwater Immortal Estate

Mo Wuji and the rest reached the entrance as they noticed a flattened boulder. A few metres in front of the boulder was a huge black door of unknown material.

Underwater, Pu Qian and Co. saw this door as a complete rock. However, only Mo Wuji's spiritual will could sense clearly that there was a small gap in the middle of the door.

Mo Wuji indicated using his hand to signal Pu Qian and the rest to hold on as he walked towards and pushed the door slightly. Mo Wuji then used more elemental energy to push the door and it was opened steadily.

A beam of golden light shone out and Mo Wuji and Co. were stunned. What they saw was a wide hall with all four sides being decorated with golden bright inlays looking rich and compelling to them.

Mo Wuji waved to Sang Yiping and the rest before being the first to enter the door.

The moment he entered the door, the tremendous water pressure immediately dissipated into thin air. Not only this, there was not a single drop of water in front of him and it was almost like he was inside the legendary Dragon Palace where the water was only flowing on the outside; completely unable to seep through this huge door.

In the next moment, Sang Yiping and the rest entered the door and similarly, the pressure was weakened. She looked up instinctively at a bright pearl at the top of the door before saying, "This is definitely a Water Dispelling Pearl, preventing the seawater from seeping through."

The remaining people were all staring earnestly at this pearl, just how much could one of this Water Dispelling Pearl cost? Even a top grade spiritual item would not be as valuable as this Water Dispelling Pearl.

"Could there really be a immortal estate here?" Sang Yiping was the first to react because with a Water Dispelling Pearl at the entrance, what else could it be other than an immortal estate?

"Such dense concentration of spiritual energy. I do think it's possible too," Pu Qian said excitedly because the moment he entered, he could feel the dense concentration of the spiritual energy. Since he started cultivating, he had never cultivate at a place with such dense spiritual energy. Furthermore, this was only a bright golden hall at the entrance, he couldn't imagine just how rich the concentration be further inside this place could be.

Sang Yiping's face was full of anticipation as she looked at Mo Wuji and said, "Head senior brother, what should we do?"

Mo Wuji had already used his spiritual will to scan the entire place before saying, "Whether or not this is an immortal estate, we will only find out when we go check on it afterwards. However, the pearl at the entrance isn't some Water Dispelling Pearl but an ordinary illumination array. The reason why the water could not

enter this place, had nothing to do with the pearl but because there is a water dispelling array in here."

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, everyone felt disappointed.

Mo Wuji laughed, "Even if there is really nothing here, the dense spiritual energy here makes it a good spot to cultivate. Regardless, let's check it out first.

After moving past the front portion of the hall, they were currently standing in the middle of the luxurious hall.

There were words in the front portion of the hall which caught their attention, "So what if you've gotten an immortal estate? So what? So what?"

Three continuous 'So what?' caused everyone to be confused about its meaning.

"Is this really an immortal estate? We've entered an immortal estate?" Sang Yiping asked astonishingly.

Even the soft spoken Nie Zhengnong was full of anticipation as he was amazed at his fate to have met Mo Wuji and then following him into this immortal estate.

Mo Wuji sighed, "This should be where they inherit the immortal estate. The pity is that we are not the ones who've entered the immortal estate because we are only standing in the hall of the

immortal estate. The actual immortal estate should have been long inherited over. Everyone take a look."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji pointed to an area in the front portion of the hall where there were a lot of faint but obvious footprints on the floor. These footprints formed a circle and in the middle of the circle was a few metres wide square area with no dust and footprints on it.

"Head senior brother, are you saying that the immortal estate was in the centre and some people came, walked in circles around the it and then entered the immortal estate? But where is the immortal estate then?" Sang Yiping questioned inquisitively.

Pu Qian, who was standing by the side, added, "I've read in some notes that top grade treasures have consciousness. They are capable of recognising their owner and then leave with them on their own. Perhaps after this immortal estate was being inherited, it followed its new owner out of here."

Mo Wuji wasn't sure how exactly does an immortal estate work hence, could only understand it through Pu Qian's words.

"Sigh, what a pity that we've entered the place that used to hold the immortal estate yet end up leaving empty handed. It's so disappointing that this hall looked so resplendent only because of the illumination array," Sang Yiping sighed as she was evidently frustrated.

Mo Wuji meticulously examined the footprints on the floor and

concluded that it belonged to two people. However, he wasn't that close with Mo Xiangtong and Aunt Eleven to be able to recognise their footprints. From the bottom of his heart, Mo Wuji desperately wished that the footprints were left behind by them.

"We may not exactly be leaving empty handed. Look, there's another door here," Mo Wuji stood up and walked towards the right side of the hall before pushing the door.

An initially unmarked wall unexpectedly opened another small door.

As the few of them entered this small door, they were momentarily stunned as it was actually a small bedroom. There was a bed and on the bed was a dried up corpse. In front of the corpse was a piece of leather roll, a ring and a crystal clear jade seal on the leather roll.

Other than this, there were a few shelves made of unknown material beside the bed. There was a great variety of jade vases on the shelves itself.

Everyone looked at each other in confusion. Could this corpse be cultivating here too?

Mo Wuji walked over and retrieved the leather roll, ring and jade seal. The words on the leather roll were very clear and everyone could read it distinctively.

"Some Jing Gumu fought with over ten experts from the Zhen Mo Continent for the Six Cleanse Immortal Estate before escaping to the Sky Sea bearing a heavy burden. He landed on this Sky Gourd Island to recuperate and after recovering, the Six Cleanse Immortal Estate was of no help to him. What's the point of fighting so hard for this immortal estate?"

Closed cultivation for so many years and reaching my limit. Reliving the years, I cannot help but sigh and feel depressed. I have no fate with the Six Cleanse Immortal Estate so it shall be left in the hall for those with fate. Those who enter this small room, please take everything away. The jade seal could be use to ignite the immortal estate. With a drip of blood, it could be cultivated to recognise its owner. My remains shall not be moved..."

"I know who this Jing Gumu is," After reading the content of the leather roll, Sang Yiping suddenly sounded out.

Mo Wuji looked at Sang Yiping before asking, "Who is it?"

"He is the sect head of the Heaven Sect. I've heard that he loved collected odd treasures of the heaven and earth. As long as its precious, he will go all out to collect it..."

"Ah, Jing Gumu?" Pu Qian shouted the moment he heard Sang Yiping.

Mo Wuji asked yet again, "Is this Jing Gumu very famous? Why have I not heard of this Heaven Sect?"

Sang Yiping answered, "Back then, Heaven Sect was the biggest sect in the entire Five Big Empires and even the Heaven Seeking Palace presently might not be able to surpass the Heaven Sect. The sect head of the Heaven Sect Jing Gumu was rumoured to have reached the late stage of the heaven realm and he was said to be the only expert in the entire Five Big Empires to have reached that stage. However, Jing Gumu didn't like to socialise and was extremely arrogant. Because of this, the Heaven Sect's disciples were all high above the rest. Many years ago, the sect head suddenly went missing.

Without their sect head, conflicts that were previously suppressed came out all at once. The internal conflict between disciples led to a swift downfall of the sect. At this point, the Heaven Seeking Palace charged the Heaven Sect of 10 great sins before removing their name from the entire Lost Continent.

The three great heaven sects in Xing Han Empire: Sky Sword Island, Sky Aria Palace and Sky Demon Sect were formed by the descendants of the Heaven Sect. In fact, my Tian Ji Sect was also related to the Heaven Sect because the elder who formed the Heaven Seeking Palace was once an outer disciple of the Heaven Sect. However, because of the low grade of my Tian Ji Sect, nobody really cared much about it."

"Why did the Heaven Seeking Palace want to remove Heaven Sect?" Mo Wuji inquired.

"I've heard that the name of the Heaven Sect was a taboo to the Heaven Seeking Palace. One is Heaven while the other is Heaven Seeking which is definitely one tier lower than the former. When

Jing Gumu was still around, the Heaven Seeking Palace did not dare to say much but after his disappearance, Heaven Seeking Palace did not stand on any ceremony at all," Sang Yiping explained.

Mo Wuji nodded his head before putting the items in his hand back where it was previously placed, "Let's discuss more outside."

The four of them saw Mo Wuji did not only leave the pills on the shelf alone but also placed the things he held back in place before following him out of this small room.

After everyone exited the room, Mo Wuji said, "From this message left behind by the sect head of the Heaven Sect, we could infer a few things. Firstly, as long as you continue moving forward from this Sky Sea, one could reach a continent called the Zhen Mo Continent. Secondly, given the fact that Jing Gumu was in the late stage of the True God Stage and was still severely injured in the Zhen Mo Continent, this shows that there were a lot of experts in the Zhen Mo Continent. Thirdly, the message outside of the immortal estate just now should be left behind by Jing Gumu. Lastly, it was likely that the Sky Gourd Island sunk because someone took away the immortal estate. Perhaps the set up outside was put in place by Jing Gumu so that nobody would disturb him."

"It could indeed be like that," Pu Qian immediately agreed with Mo Wuji's inference.

Despite so, Mo Wuji still frowned and asked, "But did you all notice a few underlying problems?"

"What problems?" Sang Yiping and the rest asked concurrently.

Mo Wuji pointed to the hidden room at the back, "Firstly, the jade seal that was mentioned by Jing Gumu as the item to ignite the immortal estate was still there but the immortal estate was gone. If the immortal estate was not ignited, how could it be missing? Secondly, Jing Gumu escaped along the Sky Sea and chose this place to recuperate. From his words, we could tell that he was severely injured but who was the one who gave out the these sea maps of the immortal estate? One more problem is that since people could find the immortal estate, how could they not find the room Jing Gumu was in?"

As he mentioned the last point, Mo Wuji's heart shivered because if the immortal estate was brought away by Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong, then it was really possible that they did not find Jing Gumu's room. Both of them had not cultivate before and was naturally unaware of the cultivator's door Dao. Nevertheless, the jade seal to ignite the immortal estate was still around, so how did the two of them bring the immortal estate away?

Chapter 224: Deceiving Yourself

The few of them stared at one another. Sang Yiping, Nie Zhengnong, and Zhuang Yan were not that knowledgeable, hence they could not think of much on the spot. Pu Qian was too lazy to even think about these things deeply. But now that Mo Wuji had surfaced these issues, they realised that there were so many problems hidden within.

"So head senior brother, you put those things back?" Sang Yiping finally understood why Mo Wuji would place those items back.

"Perhaps Heaven Sect's sect head used some means to spread the news about the immortal estate." Zhuang Yan said unconfidently.

"No, the Heaven Sect's Sect Head is not such a generous person. You can see that from the treasures he collects from all over the world. Head senior brother placed the ring back, otherwise if he opened it, there must have been all sorts of treasures in it." Sang Liping immediately added on.

With a grin, Mo Wuji replied, "I'll definitely take the ring, but before I do, we have to resolve these issues. One more thing is that the spirit energy here is very dense, but we never saw anything like a energy gathering array or something similar. I suspect that there's a spiritual vein here."

"A spiritual vein?" The few of them were simultaneously shocked.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, and he swept the area with his spiritual will, sensing that the location with the densest spiritual energy was where Jing Gumu lay. If they wanted to investigate the source of the spiritual vein, they would have to move Jing Gumu's corpse. But in Jing Gumu's last words, he said not to move his dead body.

Just as everyone was thinking about the spiritual vein that Mo Wuji mentioned, Mo Wuji's expression suddenly changed for the worse, and he immediately shouted, "Everyone come here quick..."

Once he finished speaking, he was the first to charge into the house that Jing Gumu was in. Pu Qian and the rest completely trusted Mo Wuji by then, so when he entered the house, the remaining four of them followed suit.

As Sang Yiping wanted to ask what was going on, a few rounds of guffawing could be heard coming from the outside.

"Is that the True God Stage expert?" Zhuang Yan inquired with a shaky voice.

At that point their faces all turned as pale as a ghost. This wild laughter was so frightening, so who could it have been other than that True God Stage expert?

"It's him, and he knows that we're in here." The tone that Mo Wuji took while he spoke became more rushed now, as they were going against someone that was way stronger than they were. Even if this guy was severely injured, he was not someone they could

deal with.

Seeing that everyone was quite lost, Mo Wuji immediately rushed to a corner of the room behind Jing Gumu's corpse, at the same time gesturing to the others. When the few of them came closer, he continuously threw out spirit stones, then took out a few simple array flags. Those array flags were things that Mo Wuji could not create himself, so a few were low grade array flags that he had bought, and others were found from other people's storage rings.

A few minutes later, he finally stopped.

"Head senior brother, you're setting up a concealment array?" Nie Zhengnong recognised what he was doing and asked.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, this is a simple concealment array which can't even be considered a low grade concealment array. Other than this concealment array, I added on a sound isolating array."

At this moment, Mo WUji was truly thankful towards Chu Xingzi. Without Chu Xingzi, he would not be able to recognise simple arrays, much less set them up.

Sang Yiping quickly followed up, "Granny Linglong said that the black clothed man is at True God Stage Level 1, so even if he was severely injured, and have less than 1% of his strength, could this concealment array block his spiritual will?"

After Sang Yiping asked this question, Pu Qian and co. gazed at Mo Wuji hopefully, hoping that he would say that it could.

But Mo Wuji shook his head, "You must be dreaming if you think this concealment array can block the spiritual will of a True God Stage cultivator. I daresay that the guy will be able to sense the existence of this concealment array right when he enters, then discover our presence."

"Ah..." They were stunned, since this concealment array could not obscure them from the black clothed man's line of sight, why were they using it?

Mo Wuji still calmly spoke, "We don't have anywhere to hide, so this is the best we can do."

Sang Yiping and co. all lowered their heads, while their head senior apprentice was deceiving himself, this was all that he could do. Otherwise, where would they go to hide instead?

"This sort of trick has a name back where I lived, which is deceiving yourself." Mo Wuji continued.

"What's deceiving yourself..." When Zhuang Yan asked this, without his explanation, she had understood immediately. It meant covering your ears to steal a bell, so the only person you were deceiving was yourself.

However, Sang Yiping still asked, "Head senior brother, there

must be some reason behind your actions right?"

Sighing, Mo Wuji replied, "I can only hope that my guess is correct. Everyone keep quiet, the guy will soon find us here."

"Bang!" Jing Gumu's room was kicked wide open, and the and cracks spread throughout its walls.

If things went as Mo Wuji expected, the black clothed man that killed the corpse cultivator would be standing at the door. Mo WUji did not use his spiritual will to sweep across this black clothed man, and could see that the injuries on him was just as Granny Linglong had said, without any improvement. He probably dared to come here because he did not take any of them, Mortal Realms cultivators, seriously.

The black clothed man's gaze swept across the house, and when it reached Mo Wuji and co. hiding at in the corner, a cold grin appeared on his face. Such an inferior concealment array, and they thought they could hide from him. This was simply too bold of them.

He did not bother with Mo Wuji and co, instead focusing straight on the three items at the corpse in front of him. His eyes lit up, and with a step forward, he grabbed the three items.

Seeing the black clothed man do that allowed Mo Wuji to heave a sigh of relief. As long as the black clothed man did not attack them straight away, they would stand a chance. Even though they did not get acquainted with the black clothed man, but from his

actions of killing the corpse cultivator without saying a word, then taking Granny Linglong's strike with the intention of bringing the corpse cultivator's leftovers away, they could infer that this was a very proud man. Once his mind was fixed on something, he would not ask for other people's opinions. Just like how he was so sure that the corpse cultivator had an immortal estate after hearing Mo Wuji's words, so he simply went on to snatch it.

Now that he did not act against them immediately after entering, instead going to take the few things in front of the corpse, meant that this man felt that the few of them were acting smart to set up a rubbish concealment array which wasn't worth mentioning. The black clothed man definitely wanted to keep the things that Jing Gumu left behind, before tearing up their concealment array, and letting them die slowly in fear.

But this was what Mo Wuji was aiming for when setting up the concealment array. If he did not set it up, they would have been spotted immediately after the black clothed man entered, and perhaps the black clothed man would have killed all of them in seconds. However, people might try to act smart, and the black clothed man did so when he thought that Mo Wuji and co were the ones trying to act smart.

In a flash, the black clothed man scanned through the scroll that Jing Gumu left behind, then he flipped the jade seal around a few times. However, he did not use his blood to refine it, instead knocking Jing Gumu's dead body aside with his hand. As for whatever Jing Gumu said about not moving his body, it was bullsh*t to him.

The instant that he swept Jing Gumu's corpse to one side, the black clothed man stopped for a moment. He suddenly felt that something was not right. The youth in blue (Mo Wuji) had used words to manipulate him to fight with the corpse cultivator, and in the end that youth took the chance to save the woman that he had been pursuing for days.

So that youth was definitely not an idiot, and since he wasn't one, wouldn't he know that setting up a concealment array here would not be able to block his field of vision? Perhaps the youth did not know that it would be him, the black clothed man, coming, so he thought that the concealment array would hold up.

Regardless, it would be better if he killed the youth first.

At this point, dense spiritual energy rose up. This was the source of a spiritual vein, which made the black clothed man very excited. He didn't expect that there was a spiritual vein beneath the dead body, no wonder Jing Gumu told people not to move his corpse.

What would a dead want want with a spiritual vein?

Not good, the black clothed man instantly reacted.

The instant he did, a strong divine spirit rushed into his sea of consciousness.

Spirit possession? A nasty expression appeared on the black clothed man's face, as he did not imagine that someone would try

to transfer their spirit into him.

He immediately sat cross legged, clashing with the newly introduced divine spirit in his sea of consciousness. His aim was to tear the divine spirit into pieces.

"Crack" With a raise of his hand, Mo Wuji tore open the concealment array before him, and was the first to step out.

The black clothed man knew what was going on straight away. This youth was really very cunning, and this was the second time that he had been manipulated again.

"What's going on head senior brother?" Sang Yiping looked at the cross legged black clothed man uncertainly. This black clothed man had a savage expression, and seemed as though as he was struggling in pain.

This time, Mo Wuji would not give him any chances, and he threw electroball after electroball at the black clothed man while saying, "Quickly kill this tramp."

His guess was spot on, as the spiritual energy was very dense here, but they could not see any spirit stones or energy gathering array, so there obviously was a spiritual vein around.

As Mo Wuji had opened 101 meridians, he was very sensitive to spiritual energy, and on top of that he had his spiritual will to search with, so he could guess that the spiritual vein was right

below Jing Gumu's body.

Just as the black clothed man had guessed, why would a dead man sit on top of a spiritual vein? The only possibility was that this dead man was actually not completely dead. With someone who was not completely dead, and could not attack others, it would mean that there was a divine spirit.

Mo Wuji had no idea that divine spirits could possess others. Moreover, the dead body was sitting on a spiritual vein, and anyone would have sensed the source of spiritual energy, so they would have thrown the body to one side. As long as someone came into contact with the corpse Jing Gumu's divine spirit would have the chance to enter the person's sea of consciousness to undergo spirit possession.

While the black clothed man was not Jing Gumu's ideal spirit possession target, he had swept the corpse to one side, so Jing Gumu had no choice but to act.

When Jing Gumu started the spirit possession process, the black clothed man naturally would not be able to care about Mo Wuji and co for a short duration of time. Mo Wuji would have been an idiot if he did not act then. Moreover, this was the moment that he was waiting for.

The rest of the group slowly began to understand what was going on, so they drew their spiritual items out, and attacked the black clothed man.

The black clothed man was originally severely injured, and now he had to take a continuous barrage of electroballs from Mo Wuji, without being able to return a blow. This made him very frustrated.

But as a True God Stage Level 1 expert, even if his strength was 90% gone, he could not be easily killed by a few of Mo Wuji's Lightning Flashes. His injuries worsened, but none of the wounds were fatal still.

"Boom Boom Boom!" Countless lightning bolts flew over at him, and the black clothed man simply laughed. While this leftover spirit was strong, it was even less durable than him now. It had been suppressed, and with a little more time, he would be able to suppress it completely. Then he would slowly dead with this sly youth. Threw the slew of electroballs that hit his body, he clearly knew the youth's cultivation level, which was no more than Transcending Mortality Level 1.

At this moment, an extreme sense of fear overwhelmed him, as though as he was facing death itself.

The raw is 掩耳盗铃, which literally means covering your ears to steal a bell. This means that you are deceiving yourself as you assume that other people cannot hear the sound of the bell if you can't.

Chapter 225: Killing A True God

A beam of Invisible Sword Qi came slicing through the air; with a speed ten times faster than he expected, the sword qi pierced in between his brows. The moment the sword qi entered his forehead, it immediately exploded, rampaging and tearing his entire Mind Palace, then destroying his sea of consciousness...

How is this the power of the Transcending Mortality Stage? It was at least at the intermediate Yuan Dan Stage. However, among the few in front of him, the crafty young man whose power was the strongest, looked as though he was only in Transcending Mortality Level 1. The others' cultivation seemed to be higher than this crafty young man, but their attacks could not compare to that young man.

"Pfff..." The sword qi emerged from the back of the black clothed man's skull, shooting out a stream of blood...

"You..." The black clothed man furiously pointed at Mo Wuji; he was already tricked by Mo Wuji twice and he swore that there wouldn't be a third time. He never expected that he still ended up dying by Mo Wuji's third scheme.

What kind of Transcending Mortality Level 1 was this? It's clearly on par with the intermediate Yuan Dan Stage. But his body clearly didn't have any spiritual ripples, he didn't even look like he was in Transcending Mortality Level 1.

Imagine, would any person who was facing death still purposely

hide their abilities? He knew that after he got past this possession, he would be able to get rid of these few hands with a flip of a palm. But under this kind of circumstances, that crafty young man still concealed his true power, all for that final sword qi strike.

"Pui!" The black clothed man coughed out a mouthful of blood; the unwillingness in his eyes gradually dispersed. What unwillingness? Even if he didn't fall for the tricks now, he would fall for the next one. This rascal is far too cunning. This rascal clearly knew that the concealment array would be useless against him, but this rascal still dared to use the concealment array right in front of him. How could this rascal not know that this was the best time to get rid of him? He was far too careless.

"Honghong!" Yet another few electroballs descended. These electroballs are many folds stronger than before? The black clothed man chances of survival were long destroyed by Mo Wuji; now with these electroballs blowing the black clothed man's brains out, he had truly ceased to breath.

Pu Qian and co. saw Mo Wuji killing that black clothed man, and they were incomparably ecstatic. Sang Yiping wiped the cold sweat dripping off her forehead, "Head senior brother, if not for you, we would definitely be dead. You actually killed a True God cultivator. That's truly amazing."

Mo Wuji weakly retrieved a few healing pills and put them in his mouth. Just now, he concealed his power, and at the final moment, he swallowed a Dire Yuan Pill, explosively increasing his elemental energy, all for that final Invisible Sword Qi. He was afraid that the black clothed man's forehead would be extremely

tough. If his Invisible Sword Qi was unable to pierce through his forehead, he would immediately bring the rest to escape.

Luckily, that black clothed man's fleshly body wasn't trained to the point where he could block against the Invisible Sword Qi. Truly, an additional skill was very useful. He truly did not have any skills to practise so he casually learnt the Invisible Sword legacy. Today, this Invisible Sword showed its real usefulness.

"Don't go over." Seeing that Pu Qian was about to go forward, Mo Wuji hastily cried out, "Just now, I was able to kill that black clothed man, wasn't because of my trick, but because the Heaven Sect's Sect Head Jing Gumu was trying to possess him. Now that the black clothed man has been killed, his soul would be dispersed. But for that Jing Gumu, his abilities far exceeded the black clothed man, and he had condensed his soul for multiple years, so his soul might not disperse.

As Mo Wuji spoke, he threw out ten array flags. In a short period of time, he installed a soul confining array around the black clothed man's corpse.

"This sect head hasn't been out for so many years, but are all young people nowadays so powerful?" A faint shadow emerged from the black clothed man's corpse. Mo Wuji lamented in his heart: This Jing Gumu really isn't dead. However, this fella's soul was incredibly weak; clearly, he must have been heavily damaged by that black clothed man.

"Sect Head Jing, consider it as I have saved you. If I didn't kill that black clothed man, your possession would definitely have

failed, and then you would have been killed by that black clothed man," Mo Wuji said calmly.

The shadow briefly went into silence, before saying, "Previously, it was also due to your trick that I wasn't able to possess that fella. This sort of life saving isn't counted. Now that you have achieved your motive, please leave. This old man wishes to go back to my own quiet cultivation."

"Of course I can leave, but I have a few conditions. One, that black clothed man was killed by me, so I will need his storage ring. As for Sect Head Jing's stuff, I would not touch them even though I could kill you and take them. Two, I have a few questions I want to ask Sect Head Jing." Mo Wuji said calmly and clearly.

Jing Gumu's voice turned serious, "You're threatening me."

Mo Wuji's voice did not have any hint of fear, "You could say so."

From the very start, Jing Gumu intended to possess one of the cultivators here. If he didn't grasp the right opportunity, his fleshly body would have become Jing Gumu's. Towards such people, Mo Wuji would not show any courtesy.

"Ask." Jing Gumu's tone went icy cold.

"One, where did the Six Cleanse Immortal Estate go? Why is the immortal estate's jade seal here? Two, what kind of place is the Zhen Mo Continent? Three, what is with this map that we

obtained?" At one go, Mo Wuji asked three to four questions at one go.

Jing Gumu's voice had a tinge of unwillingness as he said, "The immortal estate was indeed brought here by me. I tried all means possible, but I wasn't able to open the immortal estate. You know how difficult it was, and how much blood and sweat I poured to drag that immortal estate, which would not recognise me as its owner, across the Sky Sea, from the Zhen Mo Continent to here? My jade seal contained a trace of my soul will, so if anyone came looking for the immortal estate, he would take my jade seal, and I could borrow this chance to possess him."

As he said this, Jing Gumu started to sigh endlessly, "I never expected that the immortal estate would be so biased; the immortal estate which I poured so much effort to open in, actually opened on its own for a fella that I invited here. Thereafter, it was taken away. That fella I lured here didn't even come to my room..."

The room he was in wasn't even found, all his preparations for possession naturally went unused.

"Was it one person, or two?" Mo Wuji interrupted Jing Gumu's words.

Jing Gumu's tone had become calm by now, "I didn't even go out. I only know that the immortal estate recognised a master and left this place. As for the number of people, how would I know? Regarding the Zhen Mo Continent is another cultivator continent across the ocean from the Lost Continent. Sailing through the Sky Sea can get you to the Zhen Mo Continent. At the same time,

traversing the Five Elements Desolate Domain can also get you to the Zhen Mo Continent. For the last question, I was the one who released the map."

Mo Wuji did not doubt Jing Gumu's words. The Earth was also a spherical planet. The Five Elements Desolate Domain and the Sky Sea were in different directions, it would be perfectly logical to reach the Zhen Mo Continent by going in these two directions. The only thing Mo Wuji was worried about was Aunt Eleven and Mo Xiangtong, he didn't know whether they were the ones who earned the recognition of the immortal estate.

I can give you the black clothed man's and my ring to you. You can also take away the spirit vein I was sitting on. I believe, the countless treasures in my ring will not disappoint you," Jing Gumu suddenly said.

Mo Wuji stared doubtfully at Jing Gumu, "You're so generous?"

With the things Jing Gumu had done, he was clearly a devious person. He definitely wasn't a generous fella who would give these things away.

"Of course it comes with a condition. That is, when you leave, seal me up here completely. Don't let others find me. Before my soul completely dissipates, I just wish for a few days of quiet. Ever since I started on this path of cultivation, I have put in all my efforts into obtaining resources and into constant cultivation. I'm truly tired," Jing Gumu sighed and said.

Sang Yiping and Zhuang Yan were clearly affected by Jing Gumu's words. They subconsciously lowered their heads; many years later, will they also say: I'm truly tired?

Mo Wuji did not say a word, his spiritual will descended on that spirit vein. After a while, he suddenly said, "Okay, I agree. But I don't want your ring, nor your spirit vein. Additionally, you can choose one of us here to possess. Oh ya, when there's news on the Six Cleanse Immortal Estate, I will also send it over to you."

The people on scene went blank, as they turned and look at Mo Wuji with a look of astonishment. Why would Mo Wuji say such words? Not only did Mo Wuji reject the items, he even offered someone for Jing Gumu to possess? He even wanted to send news on the immortal estate over, why?

Jing Gumu stared at Mo Wuji in disbelief, and said with his mouth wide agape, "You must be kidding me?"

Mo Wuji said coldly, "You were the one who started kidding first."

If he was so gullible, his grave would already grow weeds a few meters tall.

"You're courting death!" Jing Gumu suddenly shot out a few beams of faint light, slanted black sword shadows descended from the sky, terrifying sword radiance transformed into sword rain which trapped Mo Wuji and co.

These black sword radiance was his killing ace. This was a sword rain garrote array. This array was not enough to deal with the black clothed man, but it was more than enough to deal with these Mortal Realm cultivators. So what if Mo Wuji briefly understood arrays? To break through this sword rain garrote array, not only must one understand arrays, one would also need to be able to block against the sword rain. If they couldn't block against the sword rain, then they could only wait for death. But he wouldn't kill this Mo Wuji, this young man's body was suitable for possession.

"Everyone, don't move. Concentrate all your elemental energy on me," Mo Wuji said unhesitatingly.

Ah? Concentrate all their elemental energy onto Mo Wuji? Even if they were cultivating the same technique, Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to use their elemental energy ah.

At this moment, Mo Wuji had already started to form countless, complex hand seals which he hurled towards the black sword rain. Pu Qian and co. no longer took the time to think, and went along with Mo Wuji's words.

"Honghonghong!" The sword rain formed an umbrella shape above Mo Wuji's head and fell to the ground. As the sword shadows descended, countless rubble would fill the sky. One could clearly see how powerful these sword shadows were. If it was anyone else, if they weren't able to escape this garrote array, they could only wait for death. Pu Qian and co. secretly celebrated; their head senior brother had saved them again. If not for Mo Wuji, they would have already died many times over.

"Revolving Star Passage Technique? This is a sacred art..." Jing Gumu cried out in astonishment. In his whole life, he had collected all kinds of treasures but he had never obtained something as valuable as the Revolving Star Passage Technique. This was a sacred art, and an amazing one at that.

Chapter 226: Rank 1

Mo Wuji did not bother about Jing Gumu as he said, "Everyone follow my elemental energy circulation path to transfer elemental energy while waiting for me."

He knew from a long time ago that the Revolving Star Passage Technique was a sacred art even without Jing Gumu's reminder.

Without Mo Wuji's words, Pu Qian and Co. had already started directing their elemental energy with reference to Mo Wuji's circulation technique to further complement the energy for the Revolving Star Passage Technique. This relieved the pressure on Mo Wuji tremendously.

"Crackle!" Mo Wuji managed to use both hands to ignite the Boundless Lightning Rain towards Jing Gumu.

At this moment, the room was divided into two halves. One half was filled with black sword shadows while the other half was filled with blue lightning.

"Stop..." The residual soul of Jing Gumu panicked because if this were to continue, he would be burnt to ashes with no hope of reincarnation.

Mo Wuji naturally would not stop there as his lightning rain fell even more aggressively. During a battle, Mo Wuji would never talk unnecessarily. All talks or discussions would only happen after getting rid of the opponent.

"Whiz!" As the shadow of Jing Gumu's residual soul started to appear faint, a golden radiance exploded out of the spiritual vein from underneath the bed.

The sword rain garrote array that trapped all five of them disappeared as Mo Wuji's face turned ugly. This might have happened due to two reasons: one would be because of the aftereffect of fighting an expert, while the other was because Jing Gumu managed to escape.

"Head senior brother, have we killed the residual soul?" Zhuang Yan noticed the room had quietened down before asking.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "No, that fella must have had a supreme top grade escape magic treasure because he managed to escape at the very moment before I was about to get rid of him. I predict that he would only be left with a breath of life and he would have to seek permission from the heaven if he still want to come back for cultivation."

"Fortunately, he did not have enough time to take these away," Mo Wuji walked over and picked up the two storage rings. The items Tian Ji Sect were collecting were getting better each time as they grew closer to rebuilding the sect.

"Phew, we were so lucky to have survived under attacks from a True God expert and then killing a True God expert too. Nobody would believe us if these rumours were to spread," Sang Yiping added.

The moment she finished her sentence, she seemed to have thought of something as she exclaimed, "Head senior brother, was the black clothed man that was chasing Granny Linglong an alien cultivator? If he was an alien cultivator, we could actually earn a huge lump of contribution points..."

Mo Wuji hurried to take out his points accumulation jade token and was astonished at the number he saw.

Rogue Cultivator 2705 , Contribution Points: 112,076, Ranking: 1st.

There was also a marked contribution points at the back to show that Mo Wuji had already used over 10,000 contribution points but it contributed to the ranking of the cultivators.

"Rank number 1...My god..." Sang Yiping screamed as she saw the contribution points of Mo Wuji.

"Head senior brother, you are really the Rogue Cultivator 2705!" Pu Qian had this sudden realisation but was feeling extremely pleased. Even though he had never been to the Yan City and was not sure who the popular Da Shixiong was, he had heard of the famous Rogue Cultivator 2705 as he was like a god-like character in the heart of many cultivators.

Head senior brother was indeed a god-like character evident from how he brought his few men and managed to survive from the clutches of experts after experts. How can a normal person do this?

Zhuang Yan was as shocked and pleased that the legendary Rogue Cultivator 2705 was standing right beside her and even became their head senior brother.

No, the rumours of 2705 would be even scarier in the future. How capable must one be to be ranked first in the Hundred Sect Contribution Points Board with over 100,000 points?

Mo Wuji murmured to himself, "My luck must be extraordinarily good to be able to kill a True God Stage Level 1 expert and get over 100,000 points. Just think about all the good items we could get with over 100,000 points."

At the contribution points exchange centre, there was a big board hanging outside to display how many points you would be awarded for each alien cultivator you killed. However, the highest level shown was only for Nihility God Stage Level 9.

There were no points allocation displayed for how many points one would get for killing a True God expert but Mo Wuji was clear now that he would earn 100,000 points for killing one.

Mo Wuji kept the jade token and said, "We will exchange these points when we finally return to the Yan City. Meanwhile, everyone please look around in the jade vases to see if there were anymore pills."

This house was not big to begin with and after experiencing Mo Wuji's lightning rain and the sword rain garrotte array, a lot of

vases that were placed nicely initially were all smashed and the number of broken vases on the floor increased.

With Mo Wuji's instructions, everyone started to collect those vases that fell all over the place.

"I have one vase of Earth Yuan Pill..."

"A True Position Pill..."

"I found a Jaded Spiritual Pill, this is a Tier 6 spiritual pill ah."

"Ah... a vase of Gold Forming Pill!"

Everyone was captivated by Pu Qian's sentence because even though the Gold Forming Pill was only a Tier 4 pill which was worth less than a Jaded Spiritual Pill, it was the most valuable one to everyone present.

Gold Forming Pill was the pill to consume for one to advance from Transcending Mortality Stage of the Mortal Realm to Yuan Dan Stage of the Earth Realm. Even though it was only a Tier 4 pill, its spiritual herbs were charged at an exorbitantly high price because they were not something human could grow or nurture. Not only were the spiritual herbs charged at such a high price, the Gold Forming Pill was extremely difficult to concoct too as it was known as one of the most difficult to concoct Tier 4 pills.

Many of the refiners who managed to concoct the Gold Forming

Pills were Tier 5 Pill Refiners because it was extremely tough for normal Tier 4 Pill Refiners to try and concoct this pill.

Mo Wuji hurried over and took over the vase in Pu Qian's hand as he looked convincingly at it, "Pu Qian is right and this is the indeed the Gold Forming Pill. Everyone report your cultivation level now.

"I am in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 7!" Pu Qian was the first to report.

"I am in Transcending Mortality Stage 4," Nie Zhengnong followed next.

Sang Yiping also said, "I am only in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 1."

"I am in Spirit Building Stage Level 7," Zhuang Yan added.

Mo Wuji nodded his head as he said, "I am in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12..."

The four of them stared at Mo Wuji with their half opened mouth, Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12? There is a Level 12 in the Transcending Mortality Stage?

"Head senior brother, are you saying you are in the Extreme Mortal Stage?" Sang Yiping asked shockingly only after a while.

"Right, I am indeed in the Extreme Mortal Stage," Mo Wuji confirmed that he was in the Extreme Mortal Stage as he had traces of spirituality belonging to the Extreme Mortal Stage in his body which others could not see.

Pu Qian and co. took a deep breath, Extreme Mortal Stage? No wonder why Mo Wuji was so strong. They had heard of cultivators in the Five Big Empires who reached Level 10 of a single stage but they had never heard of cultivators who had reached the Extreme Realm. They could not believe that their head senior brother who was about to become Tian Ji Sect's head was actually an expert in the Extreme Mortal Stage.

Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan felt a little guilty as they initially thought Mo Wuji's cultivation level was the lowest of them all. They only realised now that there would not be a person in the entire Lost Continent with qualifications surpassing their head senior brother.

Sang Yiping questioned surprisingly yet again, "Head senior brother, doesn't the Extreme Realm only contain 10 levels? Why is there a Level 12?"

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I have had no mentor and managed to scrape through all these by myself with occasional conversations with friends about this. As to why I managed to reach Level 12, I have no idea too."

Everyone seemed as clueless as Mo Wuji about why he was able to reach Level 12.

"Head senior brother, you have such huge potential. I am sure that Tian Ji Sect's future would be extremely promising under you," Nie Zhengnong said excitedly as this was something he never imagine would happen. The greatest thing about being in Extreme Mortal Stage was not the strength itself but the huge potential that it promised.

Sang Yiping stood up and said, "This news about head senior brother being in the Extreme Mortal Stage must not be spread out. Otherwise, it would be very hard for Tian Ji Sect to grow."

Everyone nodded their head in agreement.

Mo Wuji also added, "Sang Yiping has a point. Whether or not a sect would be capable of standing up depends on both its legacy and its actual strength. I asked everyone to report your cultivation level so I can use this opportunity to remind everyone of your own cultivation level. True Position Pill is the best pill for Transcending Mortality cultivation and we also have a pill help to advance into Yuan Dan Stage in the Gold Forming Pill. I shall gather the spiritual energy of the spiritual vein and I believe that everyone would be able to advance into the next realm very soon."

"Great," Pu Qian was the first to agree because even though his cultivation level was second to Mo Wuji, he had worked hard step by step to reach there. It could be said that he had never experienced such a good condition to cultivate in. It was indeed his most correct decision made to join Tian Ji Sect.

Seeing how Zhuang Yan was feeling slightly dejected, Mo Wuji handed a vase to Zhuang Yan before saying, "These are a few Transcending Mortality Pills which you could use to advance into the Transcending Mortality Stage then into the Yuan Dan Stage."

"Yes, many thanks head senior brother," Zhuang Yan was extremely pleased when she saw Mo Wuji taking out the vase to solve her problem.

The four of them divided the pills very quickly, tidied up the house and the bed before choosing a spot each.

Mo Wuji fixed up an energy gathering array to gather both the spiritual energy from the spiritual vein and outdoors. In a only a short period of time, there was a surge of extremely dense spiritual energy in the middle of the house.

Mo Wuji also sat down to start absorbing the spiritual energy to start his spiritual circulation technique. If he could use this opportunity to break into the Yuan Dan Stage, that would be the most ideal scenario.

Power was everything as Mo Wuji experienced it much closer to heart from this trip out at sea.

Concentrated spiritual energy was swept away by the five of them as Mo Wuji's rate of absorbing energy was extremely scary. The five of them managed to absorb all of the spiritual energy in the room and the room became quiet once again.

...

Yan City. There were already many cultivators gathering in front of the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Points Board.

Everyone was staring at the 1st in rank as this was the first time there was a new name in the 1st position. Moreover, the one that came in first was someone everyone was familiar with, yet never expected to reach the first.

Rogue Cultivator 2705, Contribution Points: 112,076, Ranking: 1st.

Xi Yixuan of the Great Evolution Sect who was previously ranked 1st was now second with only 57,208 points which was about half of Rogue Cultivator 2705's points.

As for the third place's Feng Luojian, he had only about 50,000 points.

A Rogue Cultivator giving pressure to both the Heaven Seeking Palace and the Great Evolution Sect was already a huge disgrace for the two sects. What's worse was that his points alone was more than than points of rank number 2 and 3 combined.

Chapter 227: The Ship In The Ring

"I remember that number 2705 had 12076 points, but now his points rose by hundred thousand in one shot. Could he have killed over ten Nihilty God Stage experts in a row? That's not possible."

"Why must it be Nihilty God Stage experts? Can't it be True Lake Stage experts? Who knows, maybe he killed tens of True Lake Stage experts, or maybe he killed one True God Stage expert."

"Haha, why don't you kill a True God Stage expert for me. Do you know why there's no points for True God Stage experts? Because True God Stage experts are unkillable."

"I think he really did kill a True God Stage expert." A sudden voice interrupted the crowd's discussions in front of the Contribution Points Board.

This was because the voice was too serious, and it immediately attracted the crowd's attention.

"It's Senior Xi of Great Evolution Sect." Someone recognised the person speaking.

"Greetings Senior Xi." Most of the cultivators in the crowd came over to pay their respects.

Xi Yixuan was a legendary character, with a reputation that was much better than Rogue Cultivator 2705. This was because Rogue

Cultivator 2705 rose to the top 10 with the status of a rogue cultivator, and his great reputation became a sort of encouragement for the weak; that perhaps with a little more effort, they could get on the Contribution Points Board like Rogue Cultivator 2705. But for Xi Yixuan, he had always been the number one expert on the board.

In the eyes of countless cultivators, this was a display of true ability. Every time there was a large battle with the alien cultivators, Xi Yixuan's figure would outshine other cultivators of similar cultivation level on the battlefield.

Xi Yixuan nodded his head, "While the contribution points exchange office never state how many points killing a True God Stage expert would be worth, I can confirm with everyone that killing a True God Stage Level 1 expert would cause one's contribution points to increase by exactly 100,000 points."

Many of the people took in breaths of cold air on the plaza. Could he have really killed a True God Stage expert?

Even if a True God Stage expert stood there without retaliating, a Mortal Realm cultivator shouldn't have been able to kill him right?

"Isn't Rogue Cultivator 2705 in Transcending Mortality Stage? How could he kill a True God Stage expert? Could the True God Stage expert have been sleeping?"

"Idiot, why don't you kill a sleeping True God Stage expert for us to see."

"Regardless what shocking thing Da Shixiong managed to do, I believe that it's all natural. I've always been supporting Da Shixiong. Who can confirm that Da Shixiong's cultivation level won't increase? Perhaps he is already in Yuan Dan Stage."

"Even a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator can't kill a severely injured True God Stage expert."

"But Da Shixiong's points did increase, so how would you explain that?"

...

A commotion arose in front of the Contribution Points Board as all sorts of theories and ideas were shouted out and defended.

"Everyone!" Xi Yixuan's voice calmed the crowd down once again, "My friends, if anyone sees this Da Shixiong, please help me to pass him a message. Say that the Great Evolution Sect's Xi Yixuan invites him to the Great Evolution Sect as a guest."

"Haha, Junior Xi is indeed very hospitable." A cheery voice echoed out

"Seems like Senior Feng is quite free today." Xi Yixuan bowed respectfully as he saw the cultivator approaching him.

"It's Heaven Seeking Palace's Senior Feng Luojian."

"Greetings Senior Feng."

The atmosphere in front of the Contribution Points Board heated up, and everyone was discussing about Hundred Sect Alliance's Contribution Points Board Number 1: Rogue Cultivator 2705. Xi Yixuan of Great Evolution Sect and Feng Luojian of Heaven Seeking Palace, who had always been fighting for first place, had arrived, making it a big party.

Feng Luojian's voice was much more charismatic, and he bowed respectfully at the crowd, "My friends, if anyone sees Rogue Cultivator 2705, please inform him that Heaven Seeking Palace's Feng Luojian will warmly welcome him."

...

On the 10th floor of Yan City Immortal Jade House, two cultivators sat by the window, gazing down the plaza.

"This guy must not stay alive any longer. We must kill him before anyone else finds him, otherwise our Lei Clan will cease to exist." A short man with a hostile look on his face said in a low voice.

Sitting opposite him was a middle aged woman, and she nodded, "That's right, if this guy gets recruited as a legacy disciple of the Great Evolution Sect or Heaven Seeking Palace, he'll definitely not let our Yu Lin Lei Clan off."

The short man stood up, "Let's search in different directions. Since he obtained contribution points this means that he was at the recent few battles with the alien cultivators. This guy can change his appearance too, so we'll have to pay more attention."

The woman nodded her head in agreement as she stood up too.

...

After a month of cultivation in the island under the sea, Mo Wuji stopped. He swallowed a few Gold Forming Pills, and his speed of absorbing spiritual energy had increased to a rather high level. However, his rate of improvement at Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12 was very slow, much less breakthrough into Yuan Dan Stage.

This made Mo Wuji very impatient, like a person used to luxurious things being thrown into poverty. Now using normal spiritual energy did not give any significant improvements. To breakthrough to the next stage, he could only accumulate bit by bit over time as he did not have any Heaven grade spirit stones.

This sort of cultivation environment was very normal for Mo Wuji. But to Pu Qian and the rest, it was the first time they had experienced something like this. The Tian Ji Sect was a Xuan Grade Sect, so it was normal for them to have a poor environment for cultivation.

In a month's time, Zhuang Yan broke through to Spirit Building

Stage Level 9, and she would soon prepare to enter Transcending Mortality Stage. Pu Qian had broken through to Transcending Mortality Stage Level 8, and Sang Yiping also entered Transcending Mortality Level 2. Nie Zhengnong was a little more talented than Sang Yiping, so while he was originally at the peak of Transcending Mortality Stage Level 4, he was now at the Transcending Mortality Stage Level 6.

The only one that did not improve was Mo Wuji.

Knowing that he had no way to breakthrough the Transcending Mortality Stage, Mo Wuji took out three rings. The first was obtained from the ghost cultivator and had a strong seal, hence by his estimates, it would take at least a month to crack it.

The second ring belonged to the black clothed alien, and the third was left behind by Jing Gumu. Jing Gumu's ring probably had the most treasures in it, but it was a pity that this ring was even harder to crack. As Jing Gumu had not fallen yet, his seal was naturally the hardest to crack.

Mo Wuji decided that he would crack the black clothed alien's ring first because the black clothed man had died, hence no matter how strong the seal on the ring was, it would not be able to withstand the continuous pressure from his spiritual will for days. After half a month, a slight crack came from the ring, and all seals on it collapsed.

A space even greater than the storage ring that Mo Wuji was using appeared before him, and piles after piles of Earth grade spirit stones were there. Spiritual herbs, smithing materials were

in mounds as high as mountains too. On top of that, there were tens of spiritual items and multiple technique manuals. Every spiritual item in there was of a higher tier than the one she obtained previously.

Mo Wuji's understanding of spiritual items was quite shallow, but he could still recognise that there were at least three high tier spiritual items. A Half moon knife, a bronze lantern, and a radiant green sword.

The item that made Mo Wuji the most excited as a flying ship magic treasure. This magic treasure was probably not a high tier magic treasure, but it was definitely one of the best mid tier flying ship.

Out of all the storage rings he had obtained so far, this was the first time that Mo Wuji managed to find a flying ship magic treasure. The past two storage rings from Thunder Fog Forest didn't have flying magic treasures either. Who knew if flying magic treasures were hidden away by people, or did not exist anymore.

However, what disappointed Mo Wuji was that while there were so many Earth grade spirit stones, not a single Heaven grade spirit stone was present. It was important to note that he no longer coveted for Earth grade spirit stones, but instead he wanted real Heaven grade spirit stones.

While the black clothed man's storage ring have more space than the one Mo Wuji was using, Mo Wuji did not have the intention to swap his out. After all, even a larger space had its limits, and it was

troublesome to swap rings. He then took out the ring he obtained from the ship, and continued cracking its seal.

Every person's cultivation technique was different, which made every ring's seal different too.

It was not known when the owner of the storage ring from the ship had died, and the seal on it was significantly stronger than the one on the black clothed man.

Another month passed by, and the ring's seal began to loosen, but at this moment Mo Whji felt a strong wave of energy.

His gaze immediately fell on Zhuang Yan, as she was the source of the energy. It was apparent that she was about to breakthrough to Transcending Mortality Stage.

Indeed, four hours later, Zhuang Yan's aura increased wildly, and her spirituality burst forth. She had entered the Transcending Mortality Stage without much difficulty.

Mo Wuji nodded his head at this sight of this. Zhuang Yan's spiritual root quality wasn't very good, and a big part of the reason that she could enter the Transcending Mortality Stage from Spirit Building Stage Level 7 in such a short period of time probably was her cultivating in such an environment for the first time. If she did not find a better way to cultivate in the future, her cultivation speed would slow down to what she experienced before.

While all this went on, Mo Wuji did not go to disturb their cultivation, and continued to work on the storage ring with his spiritual will. Another half a month passed again, and a familiar ‘crack’ came from the ring in Mo Wuji’s hands as the seals fell apart. A gigantic space appeared before Mo Wuji’s eyes.

What shocked Mo Wuji the most was that there was only one item in the storage ring. Spirit stones, spiritual herbs, and other treasures were absent.

The item inside as a gigantic incomplete ship, which was hundreds of meters long and towered over everything else. Who knew how long it had been inside, as the dragon bones on it still gave off a bright glow.

Mo Wuji’ spiritual will landed on the ship. The more he looked at it, the more he was shocked, and the more he was confused. There were not only many array bases for drawing arrays, but also all kinds of cannons.

Chapter 228: We're Warring, Stop The Nonsense!

This was definitely a hybrid of cultivation and technology. Mo Wuji's gaze started to wander, discovering that there were tens of naval cannons installed on the ship, it was just that they weren't installed on the cannon forts.

Besides the naval cannons, there were also all kinds of blueprints and books on the ship.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan through them, and soon found that these blueprints were clear design outline maps of the ship.

Incomplete Immortal Battleship, Length: 640 meters, Breadth: 230 meters. Designed to have 10 laser cannons, 10 space sundering cannons, 3 penta-elemental cannons, 5 extermination cannons...

The ship bow and flanks were both created from Celestial Sunflower Gold, allowing it to sail through the void. The laser cannons' required materials: Earth grade spirit stones, Radium Crystals, Earth Heart Flame, Brilliant Rainbow Crystals...

Mo Wuji started to get more excited the more he read, the blueprints showed the methods to construct ten different kinds of cannons. How was this a ship? This was a moving battle fortress. The moment this thing goes all out, even a True God Stage expert has to run.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on the ship bow and flanks; they were indeed made of the familiar Celestial Sunflower Gold, but the Celestial Sunflower Gold here had already been processed. The amount of Celestial Sunflower Gold used to make both the ship bow and flanks combined was already more than a hundred times what he obtained previously.

To use so much Celestial Sunflower Gold to create this horrifying battleship, how rich must this ring's previous owner be?

Unfortunately, this ship wasn't fully completed. If it was, it would definitely be a killing machine. He had no knowledge on smithing, so he did not have any means of finishing this Incomplete Immortal Battleship.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will continued to search the huge space within the storage ring. The ring was largely empty, except for a small pile of items in the corner which looked like rubbish. But when Mo Wuji's spiritual will reached it, he immediately coughed out a breath of cold air.

How was this rubbish? These were cannon ammunition. Moreover, these ammunition were clearly classified; laser cannon, space sundering cannon, heavenly fire cannon, heavy water cannon...

Mo Wuji retracted his spiritual will; this ship was definitely of great use to him. He did not know smithing, but he could find a smith.

By now, Mo Wuji had changed the ring that he's using. The items in his previous ring had all been moved to this bigger ring.

Seeing that the others were still obsessed in their cultivation, Mo Wuji stood up and left the room. In the larger hall outside, Mo Wuji started to refine the black clothed man's intermediate grade flying ship.

Cen Shuyin's flying car was a low grade flying equipment, but its defensive capabilities was close to naught, its speed was very slow, and the space was cramped.

But this flying ship, it had loads of space, and it even had some defensive capabilities. When they return, he would use this flying ship.

Days continued to pass. When Mo Wuji had just completely refined this flying ship, the surrounding air started to tremble, this time, a lot more intense than the previous ones.

Mo Wuji kept the flying ship; he guessed that Pu Qian was about to transcend the realms of mortality and enter the Earth Realm Yuan Dan Stage.

Indeed, half a day later, the space ripples disappeared and Pu Qian walked out from the small room. His body emanated thick, dense spirituality, and he had a huge boost in his self confidence. Clearly, he had entered the Yuan Dan Stage.

"Pu Qian, congratulations on advancing into the Yuan Dan Stage." Mo Wuji was also happy for Pu Qian. Moreover, Pu Qian was a man of the Tian Ji Sect, the higher his cultivation, the better it would be for the Tian Ji Sect.

"Head senior brother, I've never had such a carefree and enjoyable cultivation session. There was plenty of spiritual energy, enough of pills to use, cultivating was simply too great." Pu Qian's face was full of elation and contentment. According to his previous plans, he intended to charge into the Yuan Dan Stage within ten years, but in just a few months, he had already entered the Yuan Dan Stage. This wasn't simply charging, it was flying.

Mo Wuji laughed, "When we leave, we will take this spiritual vein and place it in the original lands of Tian Ji Sect. By that time, everyone could continue to use it to cultivate."

Mo Wuji had long thought these things through; to rebuild the Tian Ji Sect, there must be a place rich in spiritual energy for cultivation. Without real power, there would be no meaning in rebuilding the Tian Ji Sect. He wanted to truly rebuild the Tian Ji Sect, not just in name.

"Head senior brother, I'm afraid that's not possible. When we go back and rebuild the Tian Ji Sect, we would need to do it secretly and we cannot return to the original Tian Ji Sect. We would have to wait till our power gets stronger, then we can return." Nie Zhengnong also walked out, he was already in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 8; his improvements have even exceeded Pu Qian.

Mo Wuji did not say a word; he did not share the same sentiments in his heart. Since he wanted to rebuild the sect, he would do it with a splash. Sneakily building a sect would betray his ideals.

But rebuilding the Tian Ji Sect with a high profile had its own problems. Perhaps before the sect was established, the Yu Lin Lei Clan might come and destroy the Tian Ji Sect once more.

"Do any of you know who are the impressive smiths in the Five Great Empires?" After a brief moment of silent contemplation, Mo Wuji's eyes sparkled and he suddenly lifted his head and asked.

His Tian Ji Sect might not be able to exterminate the Yu Lin Lei Clan, but his Incomplete Immortal Battleship could. The Yu Lin Lei Clan was merely an above average Earth sect. If he were to overestimate them, then they would only be a Quasi-Heaven sect. If he could first install an intermediate trap array, to confine the Yu Lin Lei Clan, he would then use the Immortal Battleship barrage the Yu Lin Lei Clan with salvos of devastating cannons.

To install an intermediate trap array, he would need to continue researching on his notes on Chu Xingzi's Array Dao. At the same time, he would need to learn to forge array flags.

Forging array flags and forging equipments were different. One did not need to be a smith to forge array flags. But an average array master might not be able to forge array flags too.

"I'm not very familiar with this, perhaps junior apprentice sister Sang might know more about this," Nie Zhengnong answered. He would normally confine himself in closed doors cultivation. The one who explored the outside world and dealt with external affairs was Sang Yiping.

Pu Qian said, "The Heaven Seeking Palace Smith Summit's Summit Lord Zhang Pingshan should be very impressive. I heard that the spiritual equipment he forges are highly sought after."

"The Smith Summit's most impressive smith isn't the Summit Lord Zhang Pingshan, but the guest elder, the Three-eyed Dhuta." Sang Yiping and Zhuang Yan also emerged from the room.

Sang Yiping was already in Transcending Mortality Level 5, while Zhuang Yan had advanced to Transcending Mortality Level 2.

Mo Wuji laughed, "Looks like this closed door session was really useful. Everyone's cultivation had improved greatly, not bad. Wait till we go back to the sect, everyone can prepare themselves to charge into the Yuan Dan Stage."

"Congratulations senior apprentice brother Pu Qian on advancing into the Earth Realm." Sang Yiping and co. noticed that Pu Qian had advanced, he should already be in the Earth Realm.

After a brief exchange of congratulations, Mo Wuji asked, "Yiping, you say that the Smith Summit's Three-eyed Dhuta's smithing proficiency is the best? How did you know?"

Sang Yiping hurriedly explained, "Previously, the sect head was discussing with us a few secrets regarding the huge sects, and he mentioned the Heaven Seeking Palace's Three-eyed Dhuta. His origins were unknown; it seemed like he was being chased by someone so he hid in the Heaven Seeking Palace. Summit Lord Zhang Pingshan noticed Three-eyed Dhuta's adroit skill in smithing and invited him to be a guest elder in the Smith Summit. In reality, most of the magic treasures in the Five Great Empires was forged by the Heaven Seeking Palace, and of these magic treasures, 90% of them were made by the Three-eyed Dhuta's hands."

Mo Wuji inwardly nodded his head; this was the man. After he returns to the Heaven Seeking Palace, he definitely needed to invite this Three-eyed Dhuta to help him complete his Immortal Battleship.

"We've been cooped up here for several months. We will leave right after we extract the spiritual vein, then we will immediately rebuild the Tian Ji Sect," Mo Wuji declared.

The spiritual vein was originally extracted by Jing Gumu and sent to the small room. Now, Mo Wuji did not need to expend much effort and easily sent the spiritual vein into his storage ring.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji and co. charged out of Sky Lake Island on their flying ship.

...

Yin Tomb Beach. It was only a few thousand miles from Yan City. This was a barren land, and with the heavy Yin energy, few were willing to come here.

But now, the Yin Tomb Beach was filled with gloom. Hundreds of thousands of cultivators were gather. The war had yet to start but the breath of death had started to permeate through the air.

Ever since the alien cultivators infiltrated the Lost Continent, the Five Great Empires responded with the coalition of countless sects, forming the Hundred Sect Alliance. Initially, the Hundred Sect Alliance was able to oppress the alien cultivators, and even destroyed some of the alien cultivators' encampments. But as the war progressed, more alien cultivators gathered here, and their battle power slowly surpassed the Hundred Sect Alliance. In the recent few months, the Five Great Empires' Hundred Sect Alliance had been facing continuous defeat, some of the more important places were slowly swallowed up by the alien cultivators.

Because of the Hundred Sect Alliance's continuous retreat, the battlefield had been pushed to the Yin Tomb Beach outside the Yan City. It was merely one to two miles from Yan City. Many people were clear, the moment the Yin Tomb Beach was lost, the Hundred Sect Alliance would also lose Yan City.

Yan City might be the Tian Shang Empire's capital, it now served as the Hundred Sect Alliance's encampment. If Yan City was occupied by the alien cultivators, then the Five Great Empires' forces would collapse, and the Hundred Sect Alliance would crumble. Thereafter, it would only be a matter of time before the

alien cultivators controlled the entire five empires.

So this battle, for the Hundred Sect Alliance, they were fighting with their backs against the river; it was do or die.

In the air above the battlefield, there were eight experts standing on the side of the Hundred Sect Alliance. These were the True God Stage experts of the Hundred Sect Alliance. One could say, that almost all the experts in the Five Great Empires had been gathered here.

On the opposite side of the battlefield, there were more than ten experts standing in mid air. The alien cultivators clearly had more True God Stage experts than the Five Great Empires.

"Feng Zhenqiu, the difference between my Floating Star's forces and yours are already as different as the Heaven and Earth. If your Hundred Sect Alliance continues to resist, don't blame me for the massacre. If you surrender, I might consider leaving behind a lifeline." A grey haired man, from the alien cultivators side, took a few steps in the air. He spoke with a slightly threatening tone.

Feng Zhenqiu did not say anything, but a clear, resolute female voice could be heard from the distance, "In the Lost Continent, there's a sect called the Tian Ji Sect. Tian Ji Sect has a teaching which is also the motto of all the cultivators in the Lost Continent. Here, cultivators would stand till their deaths; there are no rats who would kneel while alive. We're warring, so stop the nonsense!"

"Support the Dean!" We're warring! Stop the nonsense!" The Hundred Sect Alliance's cultivators all called out hoarsely. The fighting spirit instantly skyrocketed and the killing intent was simply bursting.

Chapter 229: Complete Annihilation

"The person is the Heaven Seeking Palace's First Dean Bei Suting?" Garber's face changed slightly as he felt some regret for the excessive nonsense he spoke. With a single sentence, the opposing force's morale was instantly uplifted. He needed to say some additional words to plunge the opposing force's morale.

Once the opposing force's morale went down, they would have to immediately start the battle. Otherwise, the Floating Star would have much higher casualty rates.

A lady with a scarf around her face stood in midair at the forefront of the two armies. No one could see her appearance, but from her slim and elegant appearance, one could see that she was definitely a femme fatale. She completely ignored Garber's words, and turned to look at the war raged Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators, speaking with a clear voice, "These alien scum invaded our homeland. How will our Lost Continent cultivators respond?"

"Kill!" Countless voices resounded.

"These alien scum killed our brothers and sisters, and now they want us to kneel. How will our Lost Continent cultivators respond?"

"Kill!" The voices resonated with greater fervour and courage.

Even the calmest of cultivators, when enshrouded in this atmosphere of killing intent, his blood would boil and he could not

wait to simply charge over and kill those alien scum to his heart's content.

"Then what are we waiting for? Follow me and kill them all!"

"Kill! Kill! Kill!"

The pent up, boundless killing intent finally burst forth, completely sweeping up in the moment. The Hundred Sect Alliance were like tigers, charging ferociously towards the alien cultivators.

Garber now knew that he wouldn't be able to turn the morale around. At this moment, besides facing the battle, there was nothing else he could do, "The cultivators of the Floating Star, don't tell me you want to return to that god-forsaken, resource-depleted place? Don't tell me you all wish to slowly die in that spiritual energy poor planet? My brave soldiers of the Floating Star, whether we can stay in this fertile land, and whether we can continue to seek higher realms of cultivation, all depends on this war. Everyone, kill!"

"Boom!" The two sides clashed.

Killing intent filled the air; blood clouds formed; debris flew. All kinds of elemental energy clashed, forming explosions which upended the entire Yin Tomb Beach in a single moment. The Yin-filled Yin Tomb Beach, which used to force people to go silent, was now filled with the shrill sounds of death and battle.

Screams of pain and roars of rage resounded through the air; corpses of cultivators unceasingly collapsed onto the ground. No one retreated as everyone trampled across the corpses of their brethren to charge forward. There was only one thing running through everyone's minds: Kill!

This battle was different from the previous ones; there was no rest unless you're dead and no side was willing to retreat.

The battle raged from dusk to the late afternoon. The smell of blood had long pervaded and drowned the entire Yin Tomb Beach, but it was unable to drown out the gruelling sounds of war.

The Hundred Sect Alliance's initial momentum had gradually died down. This was the first interplanetary war that the Floating Star cultivators' took part in, but their vastly superior numbers allowed them to slowly oppress the Hundred Sect Alliance.

"Hahahaha..." A wave of crazy laughter spread throughout the entire Yin Tomb Beach battlefield. A red robed, bald man was laughing maniacally in mid air, shouting, "Another True God expert has been killed by me, my Floating Star will now be the masters of this land..."

"The Heaven Seeking Palace Elder Mu An has been killed..."

The Hundred Sect Alliance, which had already lost the upper hand, was now placed in a more precarious position. But as everyone saw the green robed lady fighting three True God experts by herself, no one retreated. That was the Heaven Seeking Palace

first dean; the drive of the Hundred Sect Alliance.

...

A flying ship was sailing out of the Sky Sea, entering into the domain of the Five Great Empires. On the flying ship, there were five people. They were exactly Mo Wuji and his group who just returned from the Sky Sea.

A few days later, the flying ship was approaching the territories of the Tian Shang Empire.

"Head senior brother, why do I feel that something's not right? Over there, the fogs of blood are large enough to form clouds." Pu Qian's cultivation was the highest, so he was the first to notice the blood fogs from the war at Yin Tomb Beach.

Mo Wuji stopped; he also noticed the towering fogs of blood. Even though it was quite a distance away, the appearance of blood fog was truly terrifying.

"That must be the battlefield between the Hundred Sect Alliance and the alien cultivators. From the looks of it, this war is extremely intense." Mo Wuji had also seen similar blood fogs back in the Thunder Fog Forest battlefield, and it had left a deep impression in his mind.

"What do we do?" Sang Yiping asked urgently.

How could she not be worried? With their current power, the moment they got wrapped up in this huge war, they would simply be pigs being sent for slaughter. The probability that they would get killed was 70 to 80%. If the Tian Ji Sect was still well established, then death was just death. But the Tian Ji Sect's vengeance had yet to be avenged, she was extremely unwilling to die.

Mo Wuji parked the flying ship atop a mountain, "Everyone, make way."

After the group was quite a distance away, Mo Wuji retrieved the incomplete ship from his storage ring.

"This is a battleship?" Sang Yiping's cultivation might not be the strongest, but she was the most experienced. With one glance, she could tell that this was a colossal space battleship.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, this is indeed a battleship. Unfortunately, this battleship isn't complete; originally, I wanted to invite the Three-eyed Dhuta to help complete the job, and then use it to destroy the Yu Lin Lei Clan. But now, we can first install the components on this battleship. Even though it can't fly, it beats staring blankly if those alien cultivators suddenly arrive."

The various runes had yet to be inscribed on the battleship, so this battleship could not take off. A flying ship which could not fly would be as good as trash.

Fortunately, there were cannons on the battleship, and there

were all kinds of ammunition. If they properly installed the cannons, then they should not face any problems defending themselves.

"How impressive!" Pu Qian had already jumped up on the ship and started viewing the eclectic cannons on the ship.

"Let's install these cannons first, the important ones are the laser cannons, golden beam cannons and the heavenly fire cannons," Mo Wuji said as he pointed to three different cannon forts.

Another lucky thing was that the ship's cannons were already built and installing them wasn't a very complicated thing. Moreover, Mo Wuji was knowledgeable about arrays. In four hours, the five already installed 16 huge cannons.

"Head senior member, are we just going to wait here?" Sang Yiping asked after seeing Mo Wuji place some ammunition rounds behind the cannon forts.

Mo Wuji nodded, "We'll wait here. We'll leave when the war is over."

Mo Wuji was very clear about the situation of the war. Whether the Hundred Sect Alliance won or lost, it would not be a good thing for them to leave now.

If the Hundred Sect Alliance won, the defeated alien cultivators would retreat and escape in all directions. If they encounter a True

Lake expert, then it would be equivalent to death. If the Hundred Sect Alliance lost, then the alien cultivators would also run around in all directions, rampaging as they go. It would be expected that they met a few strong experts.

Perhaps finding a place to hide seems like a better solution. But Mo Wuji could feel that this war was far from ordinary. It was very likely the final war before the alien cultivators controlled the entire five empires. If he hides, he might not know the outcome of the war, and his future would be extremely uncertain.

Standing here, they would be able to tell the outcome of the war, and they could pick a good direction to escape from. That beats running head first into a crowd of alien cultivators.

Inside, Mo Wuji really wanted to charge into the battlefield and kill to his heart's content. But he knew that doing that would be totally useless. His abilities were not enough to change the final outcome of the war.

Perhaps if this ship could fly, he might be able to do that. But once that is done, he would have to hand over his battleship.

...

On the Yin Tomb Beach, Heaven Seeking Palace's Dean Bei Suting was currently facing four opponents by herself. Four True God experts were crazily encircling and attacking her. If not for her formidable defensive magic treasure, she would have perished a long time ago.

At this moment, another True God expert from the Hundred Sect Alliance met his end, and the number of people surrounding Bei Suting increased by one. Even the worst cultivator could tell that even if Bei Suting's defensive magic treasure was stronger, she would not be able to hold any further.

Unfortunately, the Great Evolution Sect's sect head was also confined by three True God experts, and he was also facing great peril. He truly wasn't able to lend Bei Suting a hand.

"Dean Bei, leave now, we'll help protect you. As long as you live, you will be our Lost Continent's hope, and in the future, you can help come back and avenge us..." A Hundred Sect Alliance cultivator suddenly cried out.

Immediately, more Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators started pleading Bei Suting to escape because that cultivator was right. Bei Suting was the Lost Continent's greatest hope.

She was the Lost Continent's only expert that achieved the Extreme Mortal Stage, Extreme Earth Stage and the Great Circle of True God Stage Level 3. She was also the youngest of all the True God experts. If it were not for this war which could deracinate the Lost Continent, she definitely wouldn't have come out.

"I, Bei Suting, was able to fight to the death with all my comrades of the Lost Continent. This is my, Bei Suting's, greatest honour. Perhaps it is the also an honour all of you. But, there'll only be a Bei Suting who fights to the death; no Bei Suting who cowers to

stay. Today, I will only fight for the Lost Continent, I will never retreat..."

"Fight! Never retreat!" Bei Suting's words incited crazed counter attacks among the Lost Continent cultivators. Perhaps everyone knew, this was the last radiance they would see in their lives.

"Since you cultivators aren't willing to submit to our Floating Star, then we will no longer behave politely. Annihilate them all! Gerald, bring 10,000 brave soldiers out of here and slaughter everyone you see. My Floating Star doesn't need these crude pigs, we have our own people." Garber saw that before her death, Bei Suting still wanted to crazily arouse the Lost Continent cultivators to kill his Floating Star cultivators, and he was instantly enraged.

Since the Floating Star had already gained the upper hand, the outcome was basically already decided. Sending 10,000 cultivators away would not have any impact at all, and on the contrary, it would plunge the morale of the Lost Continent cultivators. Furthermore, all the Lost Continent experts were gathered here. These 10,000 people could go wherever they liked and wreck havoc as they wished.

"Yes!" A man wearing a gold cloak stood forward, the spirituality around his body was sharp; he was an expert at the Nihilism God Stage.

"Tell me, when you leave here, what will you do?" Garber shouted loudly.

The gold cloaked man replied seriously, "Whether it's sects, cities or mortal lands, we will kill them all. Not even chickens and dogs will be spared."

"Very good. Carry on." Garber nodded contentedly.

The gold cloaked man responded, waved his hand and multiple battleships charged out of the Yin Tomb Beach. Each ship was filled with bloodthirsty Floating Star cultivators who exuded bloody auras.

Chapter 230: Way To Go, Battleship!

The courage of the Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators was only temporary. After seeing 10,000 alien cultivators leaving the battlefield to reap all lives on the Lost Continent, the Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators lost their spirit and strength to fight on.

At this moment, tens of thousands of alien cultivators also stopped in their attacks as they stared at their comrades mercilessly slaughtering the defeated Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators. At the same time, they prevented anyone from escaping. One could see that they were clearly aiming for complete annihilation in this war.

Whether it was the Lost Continent cultivators or the alien cultivators, they all knew: this war was already over. The Lost Continent would soon disappear, and this place would be new continent. Everyone who would live on this new continent who be from the Floating Star.

Right at this moment, a flying ship came charging in. At the bow of the ship, there were ten people. A man with black hair and a white beard suddenly jumped out from the flying ship, pouncing towards the alien cultivators.

Multiple True God experts from the alien front came forward to accept the challenge.

"Boom boom boom!" Crazy bursts of elemental energy exploded in midair. A few figures descended from midair, never to breath

again.

The sudden unforeseen event left everyone gasping. Even the huge war down in the battlefield instantly went still. One person went against multiple True God experts, and in a simple face-off, a few of the True God experts were immediately killed. Was this a dream? Since when did the Lost Continent have such an expert?

...

On a mountain slightly far away from the Yin Tomb Beach, Mo Wuji was staring at the direction of the blood-shrouded battlefield.

"Head senior brother, should I go take a look?" Pu Qian took the initiative to ask, seeing the looks of worry on Mo Wuji's face.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That sounds good. Take this flying ship and go over. If you encounter any situation, immediately come back."

"Yes." Pu Qian immediately controlled the flying ship and headed towards the Yin Tomb Beach.

"Yiping, why don't you tell me more about the Tian Ji Sect lands?" Mo Wuji said as he fiddled with a laser cannon ammunition.

Sang Yiping responded with an "En" before explaining, "The Tian Ji Sect is actually on the periphery of the Ming Han Empire. It's position actually coincides to form a triangle with the Great

Evolution Sect and the Heaven Seeking Palace. Of course, this is only the opinion of our Tian Ji Sect. Many don't even know the existence of the Tian Ji Sect."

"Wasn't the Ming Han Empire the first to be destroyed by the alien cultivators? I heard that the Ming Han Empire's capital, Da Ke City, has also been occupied." Mo Wuji asked.

Sang Yiping responded, "Da Ke City has indeed been occupied by the alien cultivators but the Ming Han Empire is still there. Our Tian Ji Sect is also at the periphery of the Ming Han Empire, so it hasn't been noticed. Our Tian Ji Sect occupies hundreds of square miles of land, with one main mountain and more than a hundred secondary summits, all these secondary summits were formed naturally. A river passes through the center, and we call it the Tian Ji River. One could say that the Tian Ji Sect is a natural sect. Even the Great Evolution Sect created many of their secondary summits."

"With such a good spot, why didn't the bigger sects come snatch it up?" Mo Wuji asked quizzically.

"Because Tian Ji Sect's environment and position might be good, but it's barren spiritual land. Here, spiritual energy is sparse and even with an energy gathering array, it is still impossible to gather dense spiritual energy," Sang Yiping replied.

Mo Wuji immediately came to a realisation. The purpose of a sect and its legacy was naturally to gather more power, and it was not merely a place for residence. If a sect didn't have a place suitable for cultivation, it naturally wouldn't be able to grow stronger. This

was like the Lotus Sword Summit back in the Formless Blade Sect. The spiritual energy around the Tian Ji Sect was sparse, so it was perfectly normal for other sects to not eye its location.

"When we return, I will find some ways to install a huge formation to protect the Tian Ji River and all the mountain peaks. At the same time, I will rebuild the Tian Ji Summit." Mo Wuji immediately said. Spiritual energy was not a problem. After all, he was adroit in arrays, and he even had an impressive spiritual vein on him.

Sang Yiping shook her head, "Head senior brother, I'm afraid that's not possible."

"Why?" Mo Wuji stared curiously at Sang Yiping. Was the land extremely peculiar, such that a sect protecting array couldn't be established?

Sang Yiping lowered her head and said, "Because more than a half of the hundred plus secondary summits have been rented out. Now, we only have the main summit and ten over secondary summits."

Mo Wuji was stunned. A sect rented out its mountain summits to others? This was the first time he heard of such a thing.

"The Tian Ji Sect is so short of spirit stones?" Mo Wuji asked with his brows furrowed. Even if a sect was lacking in spirit stones, it should not rent its land over to others, right?

Sang Yiping sighed, "The people who rented the tens of Tian Ji Sect's secondary summits are two major powers. One is the Ming Han Empire's 14th prince. He controls the Ming Han - Tian Shang Alliance, and this alliance was established on our Tian Ji Sect's land. This land was mainly used to generate fortunes for him, and at the same time, it houses some of our most desperate disciples. The second power is a mountain fortress. This mountain fortress belongs to the Ming Han Empire's 26th Prince, and it specialises in doing some shady businesses. As for the rent, our Tian Ji Sect has yet to even see a single copper coin."

Mo Wuji instantly lamented in his heart; this lamentation was for the Tian Ji Sect. Tian Ji Sect was, after all, a sect of cultivators. To think that it was caught in the throats by some mortal princes, such that they had to rent their land to them. This was the greatest form of humiliation.

"The Ming Han Empire has many Earth Realm experts, which our Tian Ji Sect is only a Xuan sect. We're unable to fight against them." Sang Yiping's voice started to gradually turn softer, clearly, she also felt aggrieved and wronged.

Mo Wuji was just about to speak when he saw Pu Qian's flying ship trembling as it charged over.

Something's wrong. Mo Wuji immediately inserted the laser cannon ammunition in his hand, into the laser cannon. At the same time, he said to Sang Yiping and the rest, "Everyone, take charge of a cannon. Then, face the cannon in the direction of Pu Qian's flying ship and wait for my command."

"Yes." Even without Mo Wuji, Sang Yiping and co. knew that something was wrong. Pu Qian's flying ship looked like it had been damaged.

Moments later, Pu Qian's flying ship descended and Pu Qian came shouting as he charged out, "These people are animals, they're all animals. They started genocides across many prefectures. Regardless whether they're adults or little kids, as long as they were alive, these animals killed all of them..."

Mo Wuji's face turned solemn and killing intent rose in his heart. He came from Earth, and the thing which enraged him the most was the unreasonable and merciless slaughter of innocent lives. These people were worse than animals. When animals killed humans, it was because they were hungry.

"They're here..." Nie Zhengnong said, his voice trembling slightly.

Everyone saw it; ten flying ships blocked out the entire sky, and each flying ship was filled with cultivators. Each cultivator was shrouded in killing intent, and covered in blood; they were like demons that just climbed up from the bottom of Hell.

"There's close to 10,000 people here..." If Nie Zhengnong was still controlling his voice to not tremble, then Zhuang Yan's voice totally lacked control.

With so many people, will they be able to survive?

Pu Qian had already entered the battleship and said, "There's at least 10,000 of them. Moreover, they even have a Nihilism God expert among them; my flying ship was almost destroyed by him..."

As he said this, he suddenly recalled something and he cried out in shock, "Head senior brother, I was wrong. I should have lured them away..."

They did indeed have a battleship here, and there were even various kinds of cannons. But 10,000 people were far too much. Even a few True Lake Stage experts would be enough to easily eliminate them.

Mo Wuji said seriously, "I wanted you to lure them over. Pu Qian, get to a laser cannon. Wait till we start firing, listen to my command to start attacking too. Even if we die here, we still need to pull some of them down with us."

"Yes." Listening to Mo Wuji's words, the rest seemed to have received a huge boost in confidence, as their hands prepared to fire the cannons. The sounds of the alien flying ships became louder. Mo Wuji's spiritual will could already clearly see the faces of the cultivators on the ships.

He waved his hand and said, "Everyone, choose a flying ship. I choose that leading one. Fire!"

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!" There were four consecutive shots. Four cannon ammunitions of different colours charged out of the

battleship, causing space to tremble horrifyingly. Even the people who fired the cannons were incomparably shocked.

Mo Wuji's laser cannon shot out a beam of blinding white light, thereafter, he saw a faint, black crevice. A feeling of vastness emerged from that crevice, causing Mo Wuji to unconsciously shiver.

Luckily, the crevice disappeared quickly. Soon, it was completely gone.

The intense attacks exploded in midair. A patch of terrifying fire burnt out half of the entire sky, causing Mo Wuji and co. to be completely blinded.

The fires swept across the sky; even with Mo Wuji's and Pu Qian's cultivation, they were drenched in sweat.

"Head senior brother, what's going on. Why is there white light and fire?" Sang Yiping asked with a trembling voice. She was scared still, the moment the cannons were fired, half the sky became engulfed in fire. As for those alien flying ships, she couldn't even see even a single one of them.

"Should we continue to fire?" Zhuang Yan asked agitatedly. Even though she didn't see the outcome of their previous salvo, she knew that the destructive capabilities of these cannons were truly terrifying.

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air, and after serious considerations, he said, "No need. I have underestimated these cannons. Actually, we only needed one shot. I was too wasteful, to actually shoot out 4 times. Luckily, Pu Qian hasn't fired."

Compared to the others who were blinded, Mo Wuji's spiritual will had long seen the clear situation with the alien flying ships. With those four shots, not only those alien flying ships, but even the surrounding land had been melted into a sea. There was no drop of water in the sky, every single bit of water had been completely vaporised by the intense cannons.

After an incense's time, the fire finally disappeared, and the white light in the sky disappeared. They only saw a deep pool in front of them, and there wasn't even a shadow of half a flying ship.

"Head senior brother, did we destroy those flying ships?" Zhuang Yan asked in shock.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. Not only were those flying ships destroyed, we did not leave a single trace of them. That pool there, is left behind from the effects of our cannons."

The five simultaneously inhaled a breath of cold air, as they stared at the emptiness in front of them. What a terrifying battleship. Even destroying the Heaven Seeking Palace would not be a problem, right?

"So impressive." After a long time, Pu Qian finally exclaimed.

Chapter 231: Completely Helpless

Mo Wuji finally understood the true destructiveness of the cannons. He guessed that even the Three-eyed Dhuta might not be able to do anything to help with it. It was very likely that these cannons weren't from the Lost Continent, but descended from some other planet.

If these cannons landed in the hands of a mad man, then it would be a calamity. With such impressive cannons, he didn't even need to bring the ship over to deal with the Yu Lin Lei Clan. Just one cannon alone could wreck them many times over.

"Everyone, get down from the cannon forts. These cannons are too powerful, we cannot reveal them," Mo Wuji said seriously.

"Yes, head senior brother." The four responded simultaneously. With this powerful battleship equipped with such impressive cannons, Tian Ji Sect was sure to be revived. This gave a huge boost to everyone's morale.

After the four left the battleship, Mo Wuji raised his hand and stored it in his ring.

"Head senior brother, guess how many alien cultivators we just killed?" After waiting for Mo Wuji to keep the battleship, Sang Yiping immediately asked.

Mo Wuji nodded as he fetched his contribution point token, "You all don't have a contribution point token, so the contribution

points might actually end up going to me."

After Mo Wuji clearly saw the contribution points on the token, he was dumbfounded. Sang Yiping and the rest also gathered over, and they were also stunned.

"We killed at least 10,000 alien cultivators, right? Why are the points still 112076? We didn't even get a single point?" Sang Yiping lamented unwillingly.

Everyone's eyes turned towards Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji understood how the point system worked, so after some thought, he said, "I guess those cannons are too strong, that even the souls of the alien cultivators were disintegrated into nothingness. That's why the token didn't record any points."

"At least head senior brother is still number one. Otherwise, I would really be unhappy." Even though Sang Yiping could not really accept the explanation, the fact that Mo Wuji was still number one gave her comfort.

"Let's slowly move towards the direction of the battle, and gather news on this war." Mo Wuji was not really concerned about the contribution points, but whether he should bring these people back to rebuild the Tian Ji Sect or leave this place all together.

If the alien cultivators really defeated the Hundred Sect Alliance, then no matter how strong his cannons were, he would be able to stop the onslaught of the huge masses of alien cultivators. If news of his cannons reached the alien cultivators hands, they definitely

wouldn't come and find him with just some flying ships alone.

...

It was bleak silence over the Yin Tomb Beach. The black haired, white bearded man had already landed on the ground and was in clear view. Both his hands were empty; he didn't even use any kind of magic treasure. Beneath his feet, were the bodies of several True God experts. All of them weren't breathing.

One of the alien True God expert relatively far from the black haired, white bearded man suddenly rushed to the flying ship hovering in the sky. The Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators finally reacted: the alien cultivators knew that the black haired, white bearded man was powerful, so they wanted to hold the people aboard the flying ship as hostage.

The flying ship came together with the black haired, white bearded man, so holding the people inside as hostage should be able to threaten him.

Everyone's eyes descended on the black haired, white bearded man. They were sure that he would immediately rush towards the flying ship to save his companions.

What left everyone confused was that the black haired, white bearded man acted as though he did not notice that True God expert's sneak attack, as he continued to stroll towards the center of the battlefield.

"Bang!" The sound of a strong surge of elemental energy could be heard and a figure was shot out of the flying ship, landing hard on the ground.

The figure that was shot out, was exactly that alien True God expert who tried to attack the flying ship. This True God expert was only injured, and not killed.

Even so, this left the entire Yin Tomb Beach in deep shock. Even the ten people on the flying ship were able to easily deal with a True God expert in a single second. Clearly, they weren't easy to mess with.

Where did this group of experts come from? What are they doing here?

Regardless where the experts came from, there were no negative consequences for the Hundred Sect Alliance. Bei Suting waved her hand and everyone retreated, standing behind her.

In this war, the Hundred Sect Alliance lost more than hundred thousand cultivators, and even five True God experts perished. This was a huge blow to their battle power. Originally, she wanted to lead the remaining survivors to pit their lives to kill as many alien cultivators as they can. But suddenly, this ship appeared, which gave the Hundred Sect Alliance an additional breath of fresh air.

However, before things were made clear, she would try her best to recover from her injuries and wait for the right opportunity.

Garber's face was slightly pale as he arrived in front of the black haired, white bearded man. He bowed and clasped his fists, "Floating Star's Garber greets senior. I didn't know that senior was passing by. I seek senior's understanding towards our mistakes."

The Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators were laughing coldly. This was the oppression of power. Before the black haired, white bearded man emerged, Garber didn't say anything and directly attacked his ship. But now, Garber still had to put up a face of smiles without any hint of disrespect as he apologized to the black haired, white bearded man.

The black haired, white bearded man said coldly, "You're from the Floating Star, why did you come here?"

Garber's heart started pounding faster as he hurriedly said, "If senior likes this place, junior will immediately withdraw and give it to senior."

The black haired, white bearded man chuckled, but his face was still icy cold, "I need you to give me this place? I have stayed on this land for hundreds of years. Don't tell me I need your Floating Star's permission to continue staying here?"

"Ah..." Garber was immediately dumbfounded. His Floating Star had already started their campaign on the Lost Continent for two to three years. Since when were there such powerful experts?

On the other hand, the Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators were

ecstatic. They never expected that such a supreme expert was hiding on the Lost Continent. Just this expert alone was enough to destroy all these alien cultivators.

Garber instantly reacted, it was as though he fell into a pool of cold ice. He immediately bowed and said, "Forgive me senior. We will immediately retreat from here. From now on, we won't even set half a foot on this land."

The black haired, white bearded man chuckled once more, "You think you can come as you like, and leave as you wish? Do you think this is your house's backyard?"

With that, the black haired, white bearded man lifted his hand and sent a slap towards Garber.

Garber clearly saw the slap coming, but even with his True God Stage Level 3 cultivation, he was still unable to avoid this slap.

"Pfff!" A True God expert was instantly turned into a fog of blood in front of this black haired, white bearded man.

"Dared to trespass on my land. Complete annihilation." After slapping Garber to death, the black haired, white bearded man snorted and flew into the air. Within his hands, he gathered a vast killing intent which he sent hurling towards the over hundred thousand alien cultivators. The aura of that vastness forced everyone to kneel.

Complete annihilation. Those were the words Garber just said.

The alien cultivators immediately became restless as countless of them all wanted to escape. Whether they could or couldn't fly, they were all killed under the palms of the black haired, white bearded man. Large patches of them were killed each time. In the blink of an eye, over hundred thousand cultivators were killed.

Whether they were True God experts or Spirit Building Stage cultivators, they were all ants under his hands.

The Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators were frozen still. These killing methods, even if there were ten times the number of alien cultivators, it still wouldn't be enough for him to kill.

Bei Suting waved and said, "Let's join in the killing."

The alien cultivators had lost all their fighting spirit. The Hundred Sect Alliance's tens of thousands of cultivators charged out once more, and in just an incense's time, there were no longer any alien cultivators standing on the Yin Tomb Beach.

Thickly dotted around the Yin Tomb Beach, the countless numbers of corpses reminded everyone that in less an hour, tens of thousands of people were killed. In the previous battle, as the alien cultivators murdered the Hundred Sect Alliance, at least the Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators could still resist. But now, the alien cultivators were completely helpless. This was no longer a war, it was a one sided slaughter.

"Lost Continent, Heaven Seeking Palace's Bei Suting greets senior. Senior, many thanks for extending your help, allowing my Lost Continent's cultivators a chance to live on." Bei Suting walked in front of that black haired, white bearded man and bowed.

The black haired, white bearded man's eyes scanned across Bei Suting, then it descended on the survivors from the Hundred Sect Alliance. Shaking his head, he sighed "Cultivation is too low, talent is also too low..."

Bei Suting remained silent. If anyone else said that her talent was low, she definitely wouldn't put it to heart, because she knew what her talent was. But with this black haired, white bearded man's words, it made her feel that she might perhaps be of poor talent.

"I'm not talking about you. I'm talking about these cultivators. Yours is still acceptable." The black haired, white bearded man saw Bei Suting's slight depression, and gave some words of consolation.

There were a few tens of thousands of Hundred Sect Alliance survivors, and including the Great Evolution Sect Head, no one dared to say a word. With such an expert, even a simple blow of his breath was enough to destroy them.

"May I ask whether senior is a hidden Heaven Realm expert of our Lost Continent?" Bei Suting asked reverently. This was a major point of worry. If these experts weren't from the Lost Continent, what were their aims from annihilating the alien cultivators?

The black haired, white bearded man shook his head and said,

"We're from the same planet, but not the same continent. We came from the Zhen Mo Continent, and as for our motives, we'll talk about it later."

"Senior came here by traversing across the Five Elements Desolate Domain?" Bei Suting finally understood why the other party was so strong; he was from the Zhen Mo Continent. Many people in the five empires were unaware of the Zhen Mo Continent, but she was not one of them. Across the Five Elements Desolate Domain, was the Zhen Mo Continent.

However, for a Lost Continent cultivator to use his own abilities to travel across the Five Elements Desolate Domain was simply a pipe dream.

The black haired, white bearded man nodded, "That's right. This time, I hope to increase the abilities of the Lost Continent. Otherwise, every time alien cultivators arrive, we would need to make a trip over. That would really tire out our legs."

"Yes, senior." Bei Suting finally let down her caution, and at the same time, her face was burning with anticipation.

She was the first dean of the Heaven Seeking Palace, and the goal of the Heaven Seeking Palace was to nurture the Lost Continent's strongest cultivators. But in reality, with her power as the dean, she was only strong enough to defend against two to three others at the same True God Realm.

Chapter 232: Worldly Immortal King

Outside of Yan City, there were crowds celebrating everywhere. While countless cultivators had perished at the Yin Tomb Beach, all of the alien cultivators were killed. This was definitely an occasion to celebrate.

Some of the larger sects' sect heads were invited to Yan City to take part in the welcoming banquet for Zhen Mo Continent's experts, and most of the cultivators had gathered around Yan City to celebrate too.

As for Yan City's Immortal Jade House, it was filled to the brim, and there were even people making merry on its doorsteps. At this moment, regardless whether you had enmity with other cultivators, everyone put down their differences to celebrate for the Lost Continent.

Mo Wuji's group of five also arrived outside of Yan City, but they did not know what was going on when they saw the scene of celebration before them.

"Head senior brother, what's happening?" Sang Yiping asked quizzically.

"Let's go ask around first." Mo Wuji shook his head, as he did not know what was going on. Based on his calculations, the Hundred Sect Alliance should have lost the war, but the reality presented to him was that the alliance won by a large margin.

They squeezed through the crowd to enter Yan City, and only after hearing the crowd's discussion did they finally understand the current situation.

As the Hundred Sect Alliance was about to be defeated and the Lost Continent was about to be taken away by the alien cultivators, experts of the Zhen Mo Continent arrived.

"The elder from Zhen Mo Continent simply lifted his hand, and tens of thousands of cultivators in front of him were killed. The tens of True God Stage cultivators were among them, but they were still killed instantly."

"My friend, you must be exaggerating. Even though I did not go to the battlefield, but I still know that the Zhen Mo Continent does not have tens of True God Stage experts. On top of that, killing tens of thousands of cultivators with one hand, that's a little..."

"While this guy did exaggerate it a little, that elder really did kill many True God Stage experts with one hand. I saw it with my own eyes."

"What stage would that be?"

"I heard that it's the Worldly Immortal King Stage."

"What's the Worldly Immortal King Stage?"

"It's the Worldly Immortal Stage above the True God Stage, as for

what it is, how would I know..."

...

Mo Wuji did not know what the Worldly Immortal King was, but at least he had found out who had eliminated the alien cultivators: the Zhen Mo Continent experts.

It seemed like the people that Jing Gumu met on Zhen Mo Continent were not really experts, otherwise, it would have been difficult for him to cross the Sky Sea to reach Sky Lake Island with his level of strength, much less acquire the Six Cleanse Immortal Estate.

"Head senior brother..." Sang Yiping and Co. looked to Mo Wuji after they understood what had happened. To that, Mo Wuji immediately replied, "We will leave this place now, and I'll make a trip to Heaven Seeking Palace first. After all, I'm still a disciple of Heaven Seeking Palace. Once I've left the sect, I'll start rebuilding Tian Ji Sect straight away."

...

The most luxurious place in Yan City was naturally the Tian Shang Palace.

However, it was not the location where the Lost Continent welcomed the experts of Zhen Mo Continent. As for Tian Shang Empire's king, Zhao Dan, he was also invited but he could only sit

far behind.

Even though this banquet was to welcome Zhen Mo Continent's experts, the person that sat at the king's seat was not Bei Suting. The sect heads of the Hundred Sect Alliance could understand why it was so. After all, in the presence of Zhen Mo Continent's experts, the Lost Continent had no right to speak.

What made Bei Suting and Co. shocked was that the person seated at the top seat was not the black haired man with a white beard, who seemed like he was in the Worldly Immortal Stage, but instead a handsome youth in purple robes.

The purple robed youth's gaze swept across everyone in the hall, and spoke with a smile, "Let me introduce ourselves, as many of you might know already, we are from Zhen Mo Continent. The truth is as Defender Xu said, while we are from different continents, we are of the same planet. There is a great place on Zhen Mo Continent, called Star King Mountain. Star King Mountain's standing in Zhen Mo Continent is just like Heaven Seeking Palace's in Lost Continent. I am a special envoy sent by Star King Mountain, and everyone can call me Xia Mu."

After speaking, he pointed to the black haired, white moustached man to his left and said, "This is Star King Mountain's defender, Xu Chihuang, Elder Xu is someone I respect deeply."

At the point, Xia Mu paused for a moment, as his eyes turned to Bei Suting, and he did not continue introducing the red faced tall man on his right. As for the other Zhen Mo Continent experts, he did not introduce them either.

Bei Suting stood up and spoke, "Heaven Seeking Palace's Bei Suting greets Special Envoy Xia, Defender Xu, and all elders from Zhen Mo Continent."

Bei Suting was the First Dean of Heaven Seeking Palace, hence after she stood up to greet the Zhen Mo Continent experts, the other sects heads of various large sects followed suit.

Once all greetings were done, Xia Mu still remained silent, with a calm expression on his face, as though as he did not hear any of the greetings from all the sects.

The sect heads of the Lost Continent could not really hold it in. While they were a little weaker, those that could sit here were quasi-heaven sects' sect heads. Even the lousiest was a top Earth tier sect's sect head.

The red faced tall man to Xia Mu's right suddenly spoke, "Bei Suting, you are Heaven Seeking Palace's Dean, and Special Envoy Xia represents Star King Mountain. Isn't it disrespectful for you to speak while covered by a veil?"

The atmosphere in the hall immediately became solemn, and everyone finally understood why this special envoy stopped speaking: he wanted Bei Suting to take off her veil. As the First Dean of Heaven Seeking Palace, Bei Suting also represented the whole Lost Continent. So forcing Bei Suting to take off her veil was no longer a matter that affected her alone.

How could she get forced to take off her veil at such a place?

Pressure and overbearing silence engulfed the whole hall. The celebratory mood almost disappeared instantaneously.

A long while later, Bei Suting stood up and bowed respectfully to Xia Mu, "Suting swore never to take off my veil in front of others before I complete my dao. Once my dao is complete, my dao partner will take off my veil. I hope special envoy Sir will be understanding towards my unwillingness to take off my veil."

Xia Mu's face darkened, and as his handsome face stopped smiling, it gave others an overwhelming sense of pressure.

The red faced tall man laughed at his, "It's very simple, the special envoy can let you enter the Star King Mountain. Once you enter, will there be any need to worry about completing your dao? Special Envoy Xia is already at Nihility God Stage Level 4, and before long he will enter the True God Stage. As long as you enter Star King Mountain, someone with your talent will definitely reach Worldly Immortal Stage together with Special Envoy Xia."

Xia Mu nodded his head, and was satisfied with the red faced man's words.

When the rest heard the words "Worldly Immortal Stage" all of the sect heads revealed a face full of desire. Out of all of them, not many were in the True God Stage, much less anywhere close to the Worldly Immortal Stage. At the same time, they were shocked by Xia Mu's talent. While Xia Mu did not look that old, he was

actually at Nihility God Stage Level 4. Even Bei Suting had only reached True God Stage Level 3.

Even Bei Suting's eyes lit up with passion when she heard the words "Worldly Immortal Stage". This was the stage that she had always pursued.

Xia Mu's expression simmered down, as soon as he saw the passion in Bei Suting's eyes, "Manager Ceng is right, as long as you enter Star King Mountain, I guarantee that you'll be able to enter the Worldly Immortal Stage with me. Wordly immortal, also known as the Worldly Immortal King. At the Worldly Immortal Stage, I believe that your dao will also be complete."

While he did not bring up marriage at all, everyone knew what Xia Mu meant. Xia Mu was touched by Bei Suting's ravishing looks and talent, so all that was left was for her to take off her veil, and perhaps the next step for him would be to ask for her hand in marriage if he was satisfied with what he saw.

Bei Suting understood what Xia Mu meant too, and she lowered her tone, "Special Envoy Xia's talent is beyond anything I've seen before, and his appearance is like a dragon or phoenix among men. I believe that an outstanding man like Special Envoy Xia must have many soulmates, so why bother with an ordinary woman from the Lost Continent like me?"

With a smile, Xia Mu replied, "Sister Suting, you are not an ordinary woman. Not taking into account your unworldly beauty, your age is not that far off from mine, yet you've entered the Extreme Mortal Stage, and eventually reached True God Stage

Level 3 today, hence your talent is no worse than mine. Moreover, in my dao cultivation, having a few soulmates is quite normal. I believe that once you enter the Star King Mountain, you'll bring more colour to the area."

These words came from the heart, as for Xia Mu, when a person caught the eye of someone in his position, and he wanted the person to become his dao partner, it depended not on his cultivation, but the cultivation of the person. In the Zhen Mo Continent, there were countless beauties that wanted to be his dao partner, but he never bothered with them. From his perspective, he had to take over the Star King Mountain one day, and which star lord of Star King Mountain did not have a few dao partners?

If there were one, that would be a joke. His dao partners had to not only look good, but a good level of talent was essential. Even though he did not enter the Extreme Mortal Stage previously, but he did reach Level 10 for Yuan Dan Stage and True Lake Stage, so there was a high chance for him to enter the Extreme Earth Stage. On top of that, he was trained in the soul viewing art, so he could see that Bei Suting had dao halos of the Extreme Mortal Stage.

However, he could not directly tell Bei Suting that he was going to be the next star lord of Star King Mountain. It would be her honor to become one of his concubines, which was equivalent to one of the female masters of Star King Mountain. After all, he only had the possibility of becoming the next head, and it was not a certainty yet.

As for Bei Suting, she did not have someone she liked, so if Xia Mu really fancied her, it wasn't impossible for them to get

together. However, when she heard that she would be only one of Xia Mu's many dao partners, she immediately came to an understanding, "Thank you special envoy for your kind intentions, but Suting has always pursued dao, and will not think about finding a dao partner so soon. It would depend on Suting's luck to determine whether she can enter the Star King Mountain, so if I fail to do so, it must be that my luck is not enough."

Hearing this, Xia Mu's heart sank, as he had never saw someone who failed to appreciate kindness like this Bei Suting. Was the Heaven Seeking Palace that impressive? He only had to give an order and Heaven Seeking Palace would be razed to the ground.

As the atmosphere became suffocating, the black haired, white bearded Defender Xu suddenly spoke, "Let's put these side chatter to one side for now. This is not the reason why we're here today. If Special Envoy Xia does not have the time to say it, then I will."

The initially unhappy Xia Mu suddenly went back to normal, and even sailed to Defender Xu with a tinge of embarrassment, "Elder Xu's is right, I have been too presumptuous. Sect heads, I went off tangent just now. I represent Star King Mountain here today, and other than to chase away those alien cultivators, I have two matters on hand."

Chapter 233: Leaving the Sect

Bei Suting looked gratefully at the black hair white bearded Defender Xu as she believed that this Defender Xu must be an expert of the Worldly Immortal King Stage.

Xia Mu appeared as if nothing happened as he smiled and said, "The first matter is that Zhen Mo Continent is about to accept a top grade qualified disciple into Zhen Mo Continent to cultivate..."

Because of this statement, the originally low-spirited and depressed palace started roaring again. Many sect heads started to whisper and discuss about this.

"Special Envoy Xia, may I know if these newly recruited disciples will be sent straight to Star King Mountain to cultivate?"

Xia Mu sneered, send to Star King Mountain? Am I the one or are you the one dreaming? However, he maintained his smile as he replied, "The top disciple that will be chosen from the selection here will be accepted into the Zhen Mo Continent to participate in the selection there. Only the top participant will be enrolled as a disciple of the big sect in Zhen Mo Continent. The prerequisites to enter the Star King Mountain are much harsher in which a disciple needs to have outstanding qualifications and a certain level of contribution to the Continent."

Xia Mu's words made the majority of the sect heads excited instead of dampening their mood. Zhen Mo Continent's cultivation culture and level of knowledge were all superior over

the Lost Continent so even if they were to join the other sects, being able to advance into the True God Stage would be a good enough achievement for the sect heads.

However, Jiang Xiushan was slightly troubled as he did not believe that the Zhen Mo Continent was as great as Xia Mu's description. There must be a hidden reason why Zhen Mo Continent came over to the Lost Continent to recruit disciples.

Xia Mu used his hand to silence the noise in palace's hall before saying, "Ten days later, we will hold the top grade disciples selection. The top disciple that is chosen after this selection would follow us back to Zhen Mo Continent. After this year, we will come back to hold this selection once every three years."

"Special Envoy Xia, there are some sects which are located further away from the Yan City so I'm afraid they might not be able to make it in time," Feng Zhenqiu stood up in a hurry to say this.

In the battle at the Yin Tomb Beach, he was already wounded. Now that the Zhen Mo Continent expert was here, he managed to make it here to welcome Xia Mu even with his wounds.

Xia Mu replied faintly, "Those located further away and couldn't make it in time means that they have no fate. This is decided and we shall talk about the second matter."

Feng Zhenqiu could only sigh as he sat back down. Even though he was only the second dean of the Heaven Seeking Palace, he was

the one who made majority of the decisions concerning the Heaven Seeking Palace. In front of a special envoy from Zhen Mo Continent, even a person of such high status in the Lost Continent like Feng Zhenqiu had no say in anything.

"The second matter is that we have to find a particular person," Xia Mu waved his hand after he finished speaking and a huge, clear portrait of a person appeared in front of the crowd, "This man should be a cultivator of the Lost Continent and if anyone were to know of his whereabouts, we can arrange for that person to enter the Star King Mountain directly.

The moment the human portrait was revealed, there were at least seven to eight people in the hall showing uncertainty in what they were looking at. It seemed as though there was more than one person in the hall who recognised the man in the portrait. The sect leader of the Great Evolution Sect, Jiang Xiushan, stood up and said, "Special Envoy Xia, a lot of people do know about this senior."

The moment Xia Mu heard this, he stood up excitedly before exclaiming in a hurry, "May I please know who he is and where he is now?"

From the time Xia Mu appeared in front of everybody, this was the first time everyone witnessed him being so polite with his words and even used the word 'please'. Even though he was talking with a smile all these while, there was still an air of arrogance around him which made people felt that he didn't treat any of them as being on the same level as he was.

"This man was the Lost Continent number one sect, Heaven

Sect's head called Jing Gumu," Jiang Xiushan of the Great Evolution Sect had no hesitation in mentioning that the Heaven Sect was the number one sect around.

If it was anyone else, they would have only introduced him as the sect head of the Heaven Sect and not add the 'number one sect'. Even though the Great Evolution Sect surpassed the Heaven Seeking Palace to claim first place in both the Sect Contribution Board and the Hundred Sects Alliance Contribution Board, Heaven Seeking Palace was still considered to be the number one sect in the eyes of many cultivators in the Lost Continent.

Jiang Xiushan's reluctance to admit Heaven Seeking Palace being the number one sect and the fact that the Great Evolution was never truly number one led to him saying that the Heaven Sect was the number one sect instead. This made his heart felt a little more carefree.

"Where is he?" Xia Mu tried to control his excitement as he asked again.

Jiang Xiushan sighed as he replied, "If sect head Jing was still around, how can these alien barbarians be this arrogant? Sect head Jing had already disappeared a few thousand years ago and I've heard that he disappeared while he was in closed door cultivation in his attempt to advance to the Worldly Immortal King Stage."

"So who is the sect head of the Heaven Sect now?" Xia Mu used his eyes to scan through the crowd of sect heads.

By now, everyone was sure that Xia Mu was looking for Jing Gumu for something that was probably very important.

Jiang Xiushan continued, "After the disappearance of senior Jing, the sect was broken apart and then eventually disappeared into the history of the Lost Continent

Xia Mu felt dejected as he sat down without making any noise.

After a few minutes, Defender Xu took the initiative to say, "10 days later, there will be a disciple selection here at the Yan City Plaza and the selection slots will be limited to only a hundred. I will leave this selection in the hands of the Heaven Seeking Palace First Dean, Bei Suting and the sect head of the Great Evolution Sect. I hope that the Lost Continent would be able to produce its own expert without the need for them to cross the Five Elements Desolate Domain to reach here. That is all for today, all sect heads please return to prepare for the selection. We will see each other 10 days later."

Xu Chihuang made his decision in only a few sentences before being the first to stand up.

"Yes!" Bei Suting and Jiang Xiushan stood up with all the remaining sect heads before bowing towards Xu Chihuang as a form of respect.

Everyone could tell how Xu Chihuang was not satisfied with Special Envoy Xia because he wouldn't have broke special envoy's silence and did what he needed to do so quickly.

Xia Mu finally reacted as she hurried to stand up, "We will proceed accordingly to Defender Xu and see each other in 10 days' time.

...

Mo Wuji's flying ship was still controlled by Pu Qian because he was the strongest one there so the ship's speed would naturally be the fastest under his control. The flying ship was refined by Mo Wuji so as long as Mo Wuji gave his permission, other than being unable to keep this magic treasure, Pu Qian's control of this ship's speed would not be significantly slower than him controlling it himself.

Mo Wuji himself tried to make use of as much time as he could to delve into Chu Xingzi's array dao legacy because if he wanted to rebuild Tian Ji Sect, his array dao had to be much stronger. Presently, he was very close to be able to set up intermediate grade arrays so as long as he were to improve by one more step, he would be able to set up intermediate grade arrays easily.

The only trouble was that to set up intermediate arrays, he needed to refine array flags. He could of course hire someone else to refine these array flags but for array flags for setting up his own arrays, it would naturally be much handier if he were to refine them himself.

The speed of this flying ship was definitely much faster than Mo Wuji's previous flying car. 10 days later, the flying ship stopped

outside the Heaven Seeking Palace following Mo Wuji's instructions.

"Pu Qian, you bring the rest and wait for me at the Heaven Seeking City Immortal Training Hotel. I will be there in about a couple of days. Also, once you all have reached the Heaven Seeking City, help me ask around for the Nine Moons Pill House," Mo Wuji exhorted them the moment he kept his flying ship before separating from Pu Qian and co. towards the Heaven Seeking Palace himself.

...

The Heaven Seeking Palace was even colder and more depressing as Mo Wuji returned to his residence at the outer sect summit. He wanted to see if Chao Buheng was around and if he was, Mo Wuji would leave some medicinal pills with him. Thinking back, other than Zhen Shaoru, Chao Buheng was his only friend in the Heaven Seeking Palace outer sect summit.

Chao Buheng was not around and not only that, even Zhen Shaoru was nowhere to be found. Mo Wuji did not recognise the few disciples he saw at the outer sect summit.

Mo Wuji went towards the pill pagoda instead of heading to the sect's Hall of Affairs to settle the formalities to leave the sect. Just as Mo Wuji predicted, there was no one whom he was familiar with around. Even the fishing white bearded elder who used to sit in front of the pill pagoda was no longer around.

Cen Shuyin, Hou Yucheng, Ren Tianxing were all not around and this made him felt a little melancholy because he couldn't even find a person to bid goodbye to. After leaving this place, he would no longer be a disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace and if the Tian Ji Sect were to become great someday, it might even have to clash with the Heaven Seeking Palace.

Since he decided to rebuild Tian Ji Sect, he had no intentions of letting Tian Ji Sect remain as a Xuan grade sect. Who could be sure whether or not Tian Ji Sect would one day become a true Heaven grade sect?

"Senior apprentice brother Mo!" A surprised voice interrupted Mo Wuji's random thoughts.

"So its junior apprentice sister Zuo. Congratulations on becoming a Sword Lake disciple," Mo Wuji laughed as he greeted her.

The person who greeted him was Zuo Shaoying. Mo Wuji met her once at the Heaven Seeking Palace encampment in the Five Elements Desolate Domain and then met her once more afterwards. This was a lady who could make people feel a breath of fresh air when they saw her but her sister Zuo Shaoyi was the exact opposite as Mo Wuji felt disgusted at the sight of her. Ju Qijian, who Zuo Shaoyi was always clinging around, had been killed by Mo Wuji so he wondered if she would avenge him.

Without Zuo Shaoyi by her side, Zuo Shaoying was exceptionally cheerful, "I am also only an outer disciple. Senior apprentice brother Mo, I thought you went out to the alien battlefield because many experts of the Heaven Seeking Palace had went there

including senior apprentice sister Cen and my sister."

Mo Wuji laughed, "I am only an outer disciple so why would I join the crowd? Oh yes, I would be leaving the Heaven Seeking Palace very soon."

"Ah...leaving the Heaven Seeking Palace?" Zuo Shaoying looked astonishingly at Mo Wuji.

"Yes, I will be heading to another sect. I will be settling my formalities at the Hall of Affairs to leave the sect so I'm here to say goodbye to you and I hope you will be able to enter the inner sect of the Heaven Seeking Palace soon," Mo Wuji turned and left after laughing.

Zuo Shaoying stared dazedly at Mo Wuji's backview as she still had no clue what was going on. So many people strived so hard to attempt to enter the Heaven Seeking Palace but why would Mo Wuji, who finally made it into the Heaven Seeking Palace, want to leave?

After half an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji stood in front of the entrance of the sect's Hall of Affairs. He looked at the massive Heaven Seeking Board and had a strong urge to climb the Heaven Seeking Palace again.

During his first attempt, Mo Wuji only climbed to the eighth step as he wanted to hide his true ability. Now that he was in Extreme Mortal Stage of the Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12, he really wanted to know how many steps he could climb.

...

Concurrently, there was a huge crowd of cultivators gathering at the Yan City Plaza. Because today was the selection day to choose the disciple to head towards Zhen Mo Continent. Other than being excited to witness Defender Xu reveal his horrifying strength, everyone was looking forward to seeing who would be the chosen one. As long as there was only a small hope of getting chosen, nobody was willing to give it up.

Chapter 234: Re-challenging The Heaven Seeking Staircase

The Zhen Mo Continent Genius Selection was presided by the Great Evolution Sect Head Jiang Xiushan and the Heaven Seeking Palace Second Dean Feng Zhenqiu. On the other hand, Bei Suting remained in Yan City. Even if she got selected, she wasn't really interested.

Even though the Yan City Square was wide and spacious, with the ten new competition stages, a main judging altar and the crowds of people, the entire square was filled to the brim.

Xia Mu and Xu Chihuang were at the center of the main judging altar. They were here to see the talents of the Lost Continent, and at the same time, be the judges of the competition. Jiang Xiushan, Feng Zhenqiu and the other Lost Continent judges set on the left and right of the two.

"Begin!" Xia Mu nodded towards Jiang Xiushan and said simply. Jiang Xiushan stood up, clasped his fists towards Xia Mu and Xu Chihuang and talked to the center of the main altar. Even though Xia Mu viewed the Heaven Seeking Palace more highly, Jiang Xiushan did not seem to care much about it. But in actual fact, he was truly dissatisfied that the Heaven Seeking Palace was above the Great Evolution Sect, and he also harboured the same discontentment towards Xia Mu.

"Greetings dao friends and the cultivators of my Lost Continent. Today, we must truly thank the seniors from the Zhen Mo Continent. If not for their timely appearance, the Lost Continent

might have already fallen to those alien cultivators. I believe that all dao friends are like me, we all know that our cultivation heritage in the Lost Continent is lacking. Fortunately, the Zhen Mo Continent has given us an opportunity; this time, they will accept 100 disciples to the Zhen Mo Continent. I believe that this is not a cause of great anticipation for our Lost Continent, but also of every cultivator here."

Jiang Xiushan's words induced a round of hearty applause. Ostensibly, his final sentence was true.

"I really hope for everyone to have a chance to head towards the Zhen Mo Continent to pursue the greater dao. But unfortunately, we have limited placings and limited time. We will only select 100 fated cultivators. Our targets must at least be in the Transcending Mortality Stage and below the age of 50..."

As expected, the moment Jiang Xiushan announced the selection criteria, the Yan City Square buzzed with noise. Clearly, many people were unhappy with the criteria.

Jiang Xiushan raised his hand and gestured to the crowd, after everyone settled down, he continued, "Even though many might not have the qualifications to participate in the selection, it does not mean that there won't be an opportunity in the future. In the future, this selection will take place once every three years, together with our Five Elements Desolate Domain Pill Competition. Also, the future criteria will be more broad, and more would have the chance to cultivate in the Zhen Mo Continent. Now, Dean Feng will explain the rules."

After hearing Jiang Xiushan's words, that previous chaos gradually calmed down.

When he noticed the person walking on the stage was not Bei Suting but Feng Zhenqiu, Xia Mu furrowed his brows. However, he saw that Xu Chihuang didn't make any sort of indication, so he could only remain silent. It was true that he was a special envoy, but every Worldly Immortal King was a unique existence. Even though he was a special envoy, he still had to respect Defender Xu.

Feng Zhenqiu clasped his fists towards the cultivators in the square, and he immediately went to the point, "Because of the limitations in time, there will not be any registration for the selection. Anyone who fulfils the conditions can come up on the stage. We have selected ten arena champions; these ten are the top ten on the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Point Board..."

Feng Zhenqiu's words immediately incited applause from the crowd. No one had any disagreements with the Hundred Sect Alliance's top 10 being the arena champions. These were people who earned that spot through their own abilities.

There were also many people who looked forward expectantly for Rogue Cultivator 2705. They wanted to know who was this rogue cultivator who occupied the first place on the rankings board.

Feng Zhenqiu pointed towards the ten stages and said, "May the ten heroes come up on stage. Anyone can challenge the stages. All who won three consecutive rounds will advance to the next round. These will be elimination rounds, losing any round will get you out of the selection. If no one challenges a stage in an incense's time,

the champion will automatically make it to the next round."

Everyone silently expressed shock in their hearts; even though this competition method was fast, it was also very cruel. The moment they went up on stage, they couldn't lose. Losing a single battle would mean that they would lose the entire competition

By the time Feng Zhenqiu's voice descended, six cultivators had already gone up on stage. Feng Zhenqiu stared blankly towards the empty stages and asked, "Where are the other four?"

One of the judges stood up and said towards Feng Zhenqiu, "Rank 4: Gao Chi, Rank 7: Sha Moao, Rank 9: Sun Qianlie have died in the Yin Tomb Beach. There's still no news on Rank 1: Rogue Cultivator 2705..."

The judge's voice was not soft and almost everyone on the scene heard it. The originally heated Yan City Square toned down a little.

Feng Zhenqiu saw that Xia Mu also had an ugly expression on his face and he immediately said loudly, "Countless heroes of our Lost Continent have perished during our battle on Yin Tomb Beach. But we must not let their blood and deaths go to waste; we must continue to strive for greater heights. That's how we can continue to take their place and protect our homeland."

"Yes, protect our homeland." A heated cheer reverberated throughout the square. In addition to the anticipation towards the competition, there now an additional emotion of patriotism.

Feng Zhenqiu nodded and continued, "May the 11th to 14th ranked cultivators come and be our arena champions..."

Only two people went up this time. It was only until Feng Zhenqiu called out the 18th place that the ten arena champions were finally gathered.

This not only caused Feng Zhenqiu's expression to turn heavy, but the entire mood of all the Lost Continent cultivators went down. During this war, how many geniuses and heroes perished?

"Let the challenges begin!" After the ten arena champions gathered on stage, Feng Zhenqiu announced the start of the competition and retreated.

Xia Mu, who was looking forward to the start of the competition, could not help but shake his head. Besides Rank 2 and Rank 3 who were rather capable, none of the other champions really caught his eye.

...

Because of the war with the alien cultivators, any cultivator with a bit of power in the Heaven Seeking Palace had left the sect. Even in broad daylight, few people could be seen.

When it came to night, the sight of another person became rarer.

At this moment, besides the faint moonlight on the Heaven

Seeking Staircase, only Mo Wuji was standing there. Beside the Heaven Seeking Staircase, was a huge erected Heaven Seeking Board. On the board, the number one was still Gou Zihan.

Mo Wuji smiled; he was not in the Transcending Mortality Stage, it could be considered the best stage to challenge the Heaven Seeking Staircase. If he got to the next realm, the pressure on the Heaven Seeking Staircase would increase by several fold.

Mo Wuji looked upwards at the Heaven Seeking Staircase; it's top was unfathomably high and it couldn't even be seen. After organising his emotions, Mo Wuji climbed up towards the Heaven Seeking Staircase's first step.

A mild pressure could be felt. Without feeling even a slight influence, Mo Wuji climbed up the second step. When he was back in the Channel Opening Stage, he already didn't meet with any problems climbing up the second step. Much less now, when he was in the [Extreme Mortal Stage](#) with 101 open meridians.

In a few breaths, Mo Wuji had already charged past the 20th step and arrived on the 21th step. At this moment, the pressure and expulsion had risen exponentially, but still did not mean much to Mo Wuji.

In half an incense's time, Mo Wuji had gotten past the 53rd step and climbed onto the 54th step.

Mo Wuji looked at the pure white stone board by the side of the staircase; he was clear that if he wrote his name on this step, his

name would soon appear on the Heaven Seeking Board's 50th place. Because previously when he saw Cen Shuyin's name on the board, she was at 50th place and she had also climbed to the 54th step. Mo Wuji was sure that Cen Shuyin did not achieve that result in half an incense's time.

Even though the pressure wasn't small, it still wasn't much for Mo Wuji. 55th, 56th...

As he went up, the pressure and the pulling force became increasingly stronger. When he reached the 67th step, it wasn't merely a pressure anymore; there seemed to be revolutionary force which wanted to sweep Mo Wuji up and throw him down.

68th step, 69th step...

In two hours, Mo Wuji stopped at the 82nd step. The crazy pressure and revolutionary force came surging over, causing Mo Wuji's legs to tremble slightly. He could not help but feel a little disappointed. He originally wanted to reach the 108th step, but his legs had already started shaking at the 82nd step. He might be able to climb another 10 steps, but that would only put him at number 1 on the Heaven Seeking Board; it was almost impossible for him to reach the 108th step.

Whether it was impossible or not, he would have to give it a try. Number 1 on the Heaven Seeking Board was not what he wanted; this name was completely useless to him.

83rd step, 84th step...

At this moment, Mo Wuji ignited his elemental energy, causing the surrounding space to tremble strongly. The elemental energy in his 101 meridians began to flow, seemingly forming an elemental energy circulation ring.

93rd step, 94th step...

"Pui!" As Mo Wuji climbed the 95th step, he coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. That strong force of expulsion almost hurled him out of the Heaven Seeking Staircase.

Still more than 10 steps, Mo Wuji wiped the traces of blood off the side of his lips, lifting his head to see the indiscernible Heaven Seeking Staircase peak.

The pressure and the revolutionary force surged strongly; Mo Wuji's bones started to crack with "kacha" sounds. The tenacity in Mo Wuji's heart also slowly got squeezed out.

From the start till now, Mo Wuji had never taken the initiative to retreat, unless he truly could not stand the pressure. Now, even though his legs were trembling, and his bones and joints were cracking, he still pushed on.

96th step, 97th step...

Mo Wuji threw himself up to the 98th step. He knew, if he was willing, he could write his name down and leave. From then on,

the number one wouldn't be Gou Zihan but him - Mo Wuji.

Inhaling a deep breath of air, Mo Wuji did not choose to give up; he felt that he was different from everybody else. When he was on the 98th step and was about to be swept out of the staircase, the 101 meridians in his body formed into a loop by themselves; an additional storage of elemental energy began supporting him.

Ever since he opened his 100th and 101th meridians, these two elemental storage channels, this was Mo Wuji's first time experiencing their effects. Normally, these two meridians would only help increase his pace of absorbing spiritual energy. But when his elemental energy was close to fully depleted, these two meridians finally showed their true abilities.

Looking up again towards the indiscernible peak, Mo Wuji clenched his fists tightly. Perhaps, with these two open meridians, he might receive a pleasant surprise.

The Extreme Mortal Stage and Extreme XXX Stages are supplementary to the three stages of a realm. If a person reaches Level 10 in all three stages in a realm, he would become enter the Extreme [Realm] Stage. But as long as he was still in that realm, he would also be Level 10 of that realm's last stage (except Mo Wuji who's special and is at Level 12).

Chapter 235: Arduous Heaven Seeking Staircase

On the Yan City Plaza, the competition had reached its peak, and the atmosphere was electric. The crowd's loud cheers raised the level of excitement in the competitors, even causing them to perform a few levels better than normal. No one was willing to hold back in this fight for a chance to enter the Zhen Mo Continent.

While Jiang Xiushan and Feng Zhengqiu intentionally left out the problem of the competition boundaries, but the battles on the ten stages were very self-regulating. No cultivators Yuan Dan Stage and above took the initiative to challenge Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators, and no True Lake Stage cultivators challenged the Yuan Dan Stage cultivators.

This was not only a matter of pride, but it was also related to whether the person would be despised by Zhen Mo Continent's experts. After all, in front of such a large crowd, the act of challenging someone who was much weaker than yourself was very disgraceful. Booing was one thing, but this might even incite a riot.

Perhaps a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator could take out a Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator in seconds, but everything was not determined in a single match, and he might be taken out by a True Lake Stage cultivator in the next match.

There were very few True Lake Stage cultivators below 50 years old, but it didn't mean that there were none. For example, Feng

Luojian was at True Lake Stage Level 2 despite being less than 50 years old in age.

Cen Shuyin stood on Stage Number 1, and she was very happy. She was at Transcending Mortality Stage Level 9, and had easily defeated two people. With one more win, she would be able to advance to the next round.

Even though her cultivation level was not the highest there, but her ravishing beauty made the cheers at Stage number 1 the loudest.

"Hmm!" Xia Mu, which had not been paying much attention to the competition until now, turned to look at Stage Number 1. When he saw Cen Shuyin, his gaze became fixed on her to the extent that he did not even realise that he had slowly stood up.

This woman was too beautiful, and even in Zhen Mo Continent, he had never seen a woman as beautiful as her. What made him even more satisfied was that, he felt that this woman was very open, and did not use a veil to cover her unworldly looks.

Perhaps this woman's talent was nowhere close to Bei Suting's, so the help she could provide to him would not be as great as Bei Suting. But as the star lord of Zhen Mo Continent's Star King Mountain, was there anything wrong to have a gorgeous woman that he loved from the bottom of his heart?

The red faced tall man at Xia Mu's side did not have to wait for Xia Mu to ask, and the moment Xia Mu stood up staring at Cen

Shuyin, he reported, "That is the legacy disciple of Heaven Seeking Palace's Sword Lake, Cen Shuyin. Her talent is extremely good. Heaven Seeking Palace is considered the number one sect in Lost Continent, and there's a place called Heaven Seeking Staircase within in. I heard that she could reach the 54th step when she was at Transcending Mortality Stage Level 7, and was at 50th place."

"What's the Heaven Seeking Staircase?" Xia Mu furrowed his brows as he asked.

The red faced man answered solemnly, "The Heaven Seeking Staircase is not an ordinary thing, and from my enquiries this past few days, this Heaven Seeking Staircase is clearly a real ancient treasure. As for its grade, even the elders of Heaven Seeking Palace are unsure of it. There hasn't been a single person that could reach the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase. On it, the higher your cultivation level the greater the pressure, and the younger you are the lower the pressure. While special envoy Sir is advanced in cultivation, your age is much smaller than the geniuses here, hence I believe that you definitely will be able to reach the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase if you decide to climb it."

Nodding his head, Xia Mu replied, "Good, after things end here, we'll go climb that Heaven Seeking Staircase."

Quietly, the red faced man spoke again, "Actually even if you didn't ask about it, I would have suggested for you to climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase once. The origins of the Heaven Seeking Staircase is very mysterious, and no one has been able to reach the top after so many years. Who knows, there might be a great opportunity waiting up there. Moreover, I've heard that the higher

one climbs, the more one understands about cultivation, and the more one will achieve in the future."

"Not bad." This piqued Xia Mu's interest, and he followed up saying, "This matter of the Heaven Seeking Staircase is settled then. Once that woman called Cen Shuyin is done with her match, ask her to come over. I'll give her a surprise."

"Yes Sir," The red faced man quickly responded.

He knew what kind of surprise Xia Mu had in mind, and this was the type of surprise that only an arrogant woman like Bei Suting would turn down. If it were anyone else, it would be considered a pleasant surprise.

...

On the Heaven Seeking Palace's Heaven Seeking Staircase, Mo Wuji mustered his elemental energy to intentionally form a circulation route with his 100th and 101th meridians as he stepped onto the 99th step.

The instant his foot landed on the ground, a raging pressure and rotating force rushed at him, and the elemental energy within Mo Wuji's 100th and 101th meridians burst forth at the same time.

The wild pressure and rotating force were defended against by Mo Wuji's explosive elemental energy, allowing him to step onto the 99th step with ease.

The 100th, 101th, 102th step...

"Crack!" When Mo Wuji finally reached the 103th step, his legs finally broke. Even though his elemental storage meridian still provided the elemental energy, his body could not take it anymore. With a little dissatisfaction, he looked up. There were only five steps left; as long as he could climb another five steps, he would stand at the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase.

Fighting against the terrifying pressure and force from the 103th step, Mo Wuji swallowed quite a few healing pills. At the same time, he started circulating his spiritual energy based on the Immortal Mortal Technique to speed up the rate of healing.

As soon as the Immortal Mortal Technique took its effect, gusts of spiritual energy formed a whirlpool around him, and gushed into his body with a bang. At this moment, the impasse in cultivation that he had felt for the past few months was gone, and his cultivation level began to rise.

Stubbornly, Mo Wuji clutched to the ground of the 103th step and wildly absorbed spiritual energy. While one stood on the Heaven Seeking Staircase, one would feel that the spiritual energy there was normal, but the moment that he began absorbing it with his cultivation technique, it seemed to be denser than that coming from Heaven grade spirit stones.

No, this was completely different from the spiritual energy in a Heaven grade spirit stone. A Heaven grade spirit stone's spiritual

energy was dense and pure, with a sliver of cultivation enhancing dao, but the spiritual energy here seemed like it was made for cultivation. Using the Immortal Mortal Technique in this sort of spiritual energy made him feel like a fish in water.

If not for the increasingly terrifying pressure, Mo Wuji really felt like doing closed door cultivation here. But cultivating for a minute here meant suffering for what seemed like a century.

Under the influence of his spiritual energy, his elemental energy gave out small popping noises. The cultivation level of Mo Wuji that had remained unchanging for a long time directly charged all the way up to the Great Circle of Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12.

Mo Wuji forcibly suppressed the joy within him. By his estimates, he did not have to use the Gold Forming Pill, and with his current rate of progress, he would be able to breakthrough the Transcending Mortality Stage in one shot. However, he still threw three Gold Forming Pills into his mouth, because he was not confident in his ability to enter the Yuan Dan Stage with the increasing pressure and force on the 103th step.

A strong wave of elemental energy gushed out of the three Gold Forming Pills, and it clashed with the spiritual energy from the surroundings before rushing into his 102th meridian. The originally blocked 102th meridian instantly burst open.

An empty feeling immediately assaulted every corner of his body, and at this moment he felt like he was bathed in immortal energy, which made his whole body full of strength and in a state of

extreme relaxation.

A new stream of elemental energy entered the 102th meridian, and it formed a elemental energy circulation route with the 100th and 101th meridians. At the same time, the pressure on the Heaven Seeking Staircase was relieved, allowing him to stand up. His broken leg had recovered, and he stepped onto the 104th step with ease.

105th, 106th, 107th step...

The 107th step of Heaven Seeking Staircase had a pressure almost two times than the previous steps, and the elemental energy stored in Mo Wuji's three elemental storage meridians were exhausted once again.

"Splat!" Mo Wuji collapsed on the 107th step. This time, he not only spat out a mouthful of vital blood, but many streaks of blood began to appear on his skin all over due to the immense pressure.

There was only one step left, and he stood up wobbling, roaring out. Then with all the mental fortitude he could muster, he lifted his leg onto the 108th step.

...

On Stage Number 1 in Yan City, a white robed, long haired man landed in front of Cen Shuyin, "Great Evolution Sect's Tao Yuan is here to spar with Junior Cen, please make your move."

Cen Shuyin frowned for a moment. Truthfully, she was quite unhappy that Heaven Seeking Palace was overtaken Great Evolution Sect on both contribution points boards. But it was a pity that as a legacy disciple of Heaven Seeking Palace's Sword Lake, she only had the strength of Transcending Mortality Stage, which made it very difficult to enter the Hundred Sect Alliance's Contribution Points Board. It was important to note that killing a Transcending Mortality Stage Level 9 cultivator only gave 26 points, while killing a Yuan Dan Stage Level 1 cultivator gave up to 100 points.

Therefore, being in the Earth Realm was a minimum requirement for one to enter the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Points Board, as not everyone was as exceptional as Rogue Cultivator 2705.

At this point, a Great Evolution Sect disciple came forth to challenge her, but she did not give him any mercy, and her long sword had turned into a flurry of sword qi that flew towards Tao Yuan.

Wave after wave of sword qi formed on the stage, which made it look like there was a sea on Stage Number One. To most people, Tao Yuan would definitely back off when facing such waves of sword qi, and once he did so, Cen Shuyin would have the initiative.

The already standing Xia Mu saw Cen Shuyin's sword waves, and exclaimed with even more joy, "Who knew that this woman's talent was so great, such sword waves are rare even amongst the sword cultivators of Zhen Mo Continent."

However, what surprised everyone was that Tao Yuan did not back off, instead charging straight into the sword waves while circles of faintly glowing elemental energy appeared around his body.

When the sword waves hit Tao Yuan's glowing elemental energy, countless instances of elemental energy explosions rang out before they disappeared in the air. It was apparent that the Tao Yuan's defensive elemental energy was a sort of skill.

With a single clash, the experts in sword dao could feel it. If Cen Shuyin could not break through Tao Yuan's defensive elemental energy later, she would definitely lose to him.

As other people could understand what was going on, Cen Shuyin herself naturally knew too. Her expression turned serious. This sort of defensive layer type of skill seemed to be made for countering certain sword arts. Unless her sword waves were much stronger than Tao Yuan's elemental energy layer, it would be difficult for her to break such a layer in one strike.

"I'm sorry Junior Cen, I can't give you the slot for entering Zhen Mo Continent." Tao Yuan's voice mixed with laughter spread to her ears. At the same time, a long whip was raised into the air. He had done this on purpose, otherwise, he could have avoided challenging Cen Shuyin completely.

To that, Cen Shuyin laughed coldly, "Wait till you've won before you start spouting bullsh*t."

After speaking, her hands formed countless complex hand seals. Streams of elemental energy condensed in her palms, some even giving off a muffled crackling noise.

Chapter 236: Step 108

Tao Yuan was experienced in battle, hence he could feel that something was up after hearing the crackling noises, which was why he sent the long whip in his hands flying at Cen Shuyin even faster than before.

"Crack Crack Crack Crack!" Four continuous strokes of lightning bolts exploded around Tao Yuan, causing his elemental energy layer to disintegrate .

"Bang!" Cen Shuyin's long sword blocked Tao Yuan's whip, and the sword shot another few swords of light at him. This was the advantage of a sword cultivator, being able to shoot out radiant swords at the enemy at any moment.

Once his defensive skill was broken by Cen Shuyin, Tao Yuan wanted to retreat frantically. The radiant swords of Cen Shuyin were nothing to joke about, and as his figure backed away, the elemental energy on his whip dissipated.

Many radiant swords cut into Tao Yuan's shoulders, and a moment later, a cold sword was already on his neck.

Tao Yuan's face turned pale. He dared not make a single move in this situation. "Senior Cen, I admit defeat."

With a flick of her hand, Cen Shuyin kept her sword, speaking coldly, "If it were not for your contributions in fighting the alien cultivators, my sword would have pierced your neck."

"Thank you senior for being merciful," Tao Yuan's pale face immediately turned red, and he leapt off the stage after this sentence. He was of the same cultivation level as Cen Shuyin, so since he had lost to her, he naturally had to call her senior instead.

A thunderous round of applause erupted below the stage, and the Heaven Seeking Palace's Sword Lake was even more excited than before. While Heaven Seeking Palace had been trumped by Great Evolution Sect in ranking, Cen Shuyin and Tao Yuan had similar cultivation levels, and they represented each of their sects. Now that Cen Shuyin defeated Tao Yuan, it naturally helped Heaven Seeking Palace stand up for its name.

Jiang Xiushan giggled, "This Sword Lake disciple actually knows a lightning attribute skill. This is likely from some opportunity she had. No wonder Tao Yuan was no match for her."

How could Feng Zhengqiu not understand the meaning behind Jiang Xiushan's words? She implied that even though Heaven Seeking Palace's Cen Shuyin had triumphed over Great Evolution Sect's Tao Yuan, it was not won by some sword art from Heaven Seeking Palace, instead it was through a lightning affinity skill learnt elsewhere.

Feng Zhengqiu also laughed, "Indeed, if Tao Yuan did not have that defensive skill, he would have likely been defeated by Shuyin's sword waves. That defensive skill is not bad. I heard that Tao Yuan had gone to the Lost Sky Ruins, who knows if he obtained it there."

Upon hearing that, Jiang Xiushan's face went cold, but he could not muster the words to make a rebuttal, because the defensive skill of Tao Yuan indeed did not originate from Great Evolution Sect.

Xia Mu simply laughed at the scene before him, "Neither of you are wrong. That's right, Elder Ceng, please bring Junior Cen over. I feel that her sword art and lightning strikes are extremely outstanding. A rarity in this competition."

"Roger," The red faced tall man standing behind him answered, and turned around to give a few instructions before a black robed youth flew off to the distance.

As Xia Mu did not lower his volume when speaking this time, the surrounding people had heard everything. Even the expressions of Feng Zhengqiu and Jiang Xiushan, who were originally arguing, had changed after hearing this. They were not exactly clear what kind of character Xia Mu had, but they knew that this was not a good cookie in front of them.

...

"Crack!" Wild pressure came rolling in, causing Mo Wuji's leg to break again. At the same moment, he stepped onto the 108th step.

Suddenly, the terrifying pressure around him vanished, and was replaced by thick mist. Although Mo Wuji did not take any pills, he discovered that all the wounds on his body disappeared. Even the newly broken leg was healing rapidly.

This is such a wonderful place. How good would it be if I could cultivate here?

As the thought of cultivation came to mind, he recalled that he had opened his 102nd meridian on the 103rd step, but it did not propel him into Yuan Dan Stage. He still remained in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 12, and only advanced to the Great Circle of it. The only change that had happened was his 102nd meridian opening up.

It was three Gold Forming Pills, so how could he not have broken through to the Earth Realm?

A sense of disappointment arose in Mo Wuji's heart, and he threw the idea of advancing to Yuan Dan Stage to one side. Now that he had opened the 102nd meridian, it would just take a period of closed door cultivation to break through to Yuan Dan Stage. There was no rush..

The 108th step of Heaven Seeking Staircase was a platform with a few meters in radius. A pure white stone slab was erected at the frontmost point of the platform. As soon as he carved his name on the stone slab, he would instantly become number 1 on the rankings.

At the back of the platform, there was a small table with a token about the size of a palm on it. The token was made from an unknown material that Mo Wuji spiritual will could not penetrate, and when he walked over to pick it up, he discovered that there

were words written on it, "I risked my life to obtain the Immortal Seeking Token, and the Heaven Seeking Staircase was picked up from the street by me...If anyone manages to obtain the Immortal Seeking Token from here, please avenge me. The man I have a grudge with is named Pang Zui...Never mind, since you could obtain the Immortal Seeking Token, you must be extremely talented, so please do something for the cultivators of Zhen Xing...Ji Feiqian."

This doesn't make much sense, and Mo Wuji felt that it was rather nonsensical.

The Heaven Seeking Staircase was actually picked up from the streets by Ji Feiqian. This sort of treasure could be picked off the streets? Then why couldn't Mo Wuji do the same? Could things get even more ridiculous?

If Ji Feiqian was really that strong, to be able to find the Heaven Seeking Staircase and leave these things on it, who would have the ability to become his enemy? That Pang Zui must have been a little too exceptional right? As for Zhen Xing, where was it? Could it be another name for the Lost Continent?

The last sentence asked him to do something for the Zhen Xing cultivators, but what thing was it referring to? There were many people in Zhen Xing that could eliminate him, so what could he do as a mere Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator?

Shaking his head, Mo Wuji casually threw the Immortal Seeking Token into his storage ring.

"Crack!" A crisp sound echoed out. To Mo Wuji's surprise, the table that was fine a moment ago had suddenly turned into a pile of ashes.

So there was indeed something weird going on, and he looked up at his surroundings, puzzled as ever.

Since he had achieved his goal, it was time to quickly leave the sect, then find Sang Yiping and co to return to Tian Ji Sect. This was not a place he intended to stay for long at.

Mo Wuji turned around and sped down the Heaven Seeking Staircase. As for the white jade slab for carving one's name on, it was completely ignored by him. His aim for coming here was not to become famous, but simply to challenge the Heaven Seeking Staircase. In fact, he had gained quite a lot from the experience. While he did not manage to advance to Yuan Dan Stage, he still opened his 102nd meridian.

Perhaps because he had reached the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, all pressure from it disappeared as he descended. In a mere few breath's time, Mo Wuji reached the bottom.

The sky was already starting to brighten up then, and he rushed straight to the Sect Hall of Affairs.

Other than a few disciples on duty in the Hall of Affairs, the place was quiet and serene, a great contrast from its previous noisy state.

Mo Wuji walked straight to the outer disciple's administrative area, where only a single eyed old man sat at while reading a book. He walked over to knock on the window, took out his outer disciple identity token and said, "Apprentice brother, I would like to start the sect leaving process."

"Ahh..." The one eyed man's book nearly fell to the floor as his hands trembled. He judged Mo Wuji suspiciously, and asked, "You just said that you want to start the sect leaving process?" Mo Wuji replied with a smile, handing his identity token over, "That's right, I really want to start the sect leaving process, do I need to produce anything else?"

Although the one eyed old man was shocked, he still shook his head, "There's no need."

It was difficult to enter Heaven Seeking Palace, but it was comparatively easy to leave. Only those legacy disciples who were extremely talented would require their summit lord to be informed when they were leaving the sect. Outer disciples only had to hand over their identity tokens.

"Hey, your identity token still has 1,000 contribution points in it..." The one eyed old man exclaimed.

Only then did Mo Wuji recall that these 1,000 contribution points belonged to Cen Shuyin. Now that he was leaving the sect, these 1,000 points were of no use to him.

"May I ask if these contribution points can be transferred to someone else?" Mo Wuji quickly inquired. This was still 1,000 contribution points, so it would be a waste to just discard them.

"Sure, you'll have to tell me which disciple in the sect and I'll transfer them." The one eyed old man remained patient.

"Then help me to transfer them to Sword Lake's legacy disciple, Cen Shuyin," Since these 1,000 contribution points originally belonged to her, and he was only returning them to their owner.

The one eyed old man shook his head and thought to himself, even if you transfer 10,000 contribution points to Cen Shuyin, she still won't know who you are.

A moment later, the old man lifted up his head and spoke to Mo Wuji, "You've left the sect already, so you need to get out of the sect immediately. If you are not out of the sect within six hours, you'll be hunted down the the sect executioners."

"Thank you." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully, turned around, and left without a shred of hesitation. It would not even take six hours, he couldn't wait to leave Heaven Seeking Palace.

...

"Special Envoy Xia? Why is he asking for me. I don't even know him," Cen Shuyin, who has just advanced to the next round, frowned at the black clothed youth before her. Out of all the people

that came from Zhen Mo Continent, she could only remember the black haired, white bearded expert. As for Special Envoy Xia, she did recognise him as the purple robed youth that sat in the middle of the main altar, but what did that have to do with her?

The black robed youth simply grinned, "I'm not sure what business he has with you either, I'm just a messenger. Perhaps Special Envoy Xia felt that you had potential, so he could possibly make an exception to let you enter Star King Mountain."

Hearing this made Cen Shuyin's eyes light up. She was extremely focused on cultivation, and after she joined Heaven Seeking Palace's Sword Lake, she devoted all of her energy into sword dao. In her eyes, there was nothing else but cultivation. For it, she didn't mind doing things that were beneath her. Otherwise, with her status, how could she have begged an outer disciple like Mo Wuji multiple times?

The results proved that she was right. Lightning Flash not only allowed her to increase her number of contribution by a bunch, but also allowed her to defeat Tao Yuan.

"I heard that Zhen Mo Continent's cultivation culture is much stronger than the Lost Continent's, is that true?" Cen Shuyin could see that this black robed youth was also from Zhen Mo Continent.

The black robed youth replied with pride, "You're right, for cultivators of a similar level, Zhen Mo Continent's trumps all those from here. For example, if I'm in the Great Circle of Transcending Mortality Stage, I believe that there's no other Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator that can last for more than half an

incense's time in battle with me."

Chapter 237: I Have A Dao Companion

When Cen Shuyin heard this, she started frowning before saying with a cold tone, "Since you are that strong, please show me some of your ways."

As the crowd around the two of them heard their conversation, they started to make way and very soon, there was a huge space between the two of them.

If the black robed youth didn't come from Zhen Mo Continent, he would have drown in his own saliva. To say that there was no cultivator in the entire Lost Continent with the same cultivation level as him capable of surviving for half an incense's time in battle with him, he was clearly too shameless to make this statement.

The black robed youth replied in a calm tone, "I am only following the orders given to me, I will not fight you."

Cen Shuyin kept her long sword and said similarly in a faint voice, "Since this is the case, please leave. I will not be leaving with you."

The black robed youth was also very straightforward as he lifted his hand holding a spear, "Fine, then I, Gu Shaoyin, shall test Miss Cen's strength firsthand."

Cen Shuyin didn't bother replying as the long sword in her hand shook a little before streams of overwhelming sword radiance flew towards Gu Shaoyin. Since the opponent was so arrogant, there

was no reason for her to give any chance.

It was different when she was fighting Tao Yuan because against this black robed youth, Cen Shuyin's sword radiance formed into sword rain and before the sword rain fell on the floor, it formed into a faint line.

At this moment, the black robed youth shifted and just as his spear drew a small arc, streams of formless killing intent were emitted out from this small arc.

"Bang bang bang!" The energy emitted from the spear clashed with Cen Shuyin's sword radiance and elemental energies exploded all over the sky just like a continuous string of exploding firecrackers.

This exploding elemental energy was similar to needle radiance and even those cultivators who were standing closer to them could feel the threat hence, hurrying to step back.

Cen Shuyin's heart sunk because no one other than herself was more aware of her current plight. Not only was her sword rain being suppressed, she could feel a force keeping her at bay. This feeling made her feel like if she were to execute another sword art, the opponent's spear would immediately tear her sword art apart and then pierced through her chest.

This man was evidently many folds stronger than Tao Yuan and as Cen Shuyin was still using her elemental energy to agitate her sword rain, her Lightning Flash was starting to form.

"Crack!" Just like a huge ice being fragmented, before Cen Shuyin's Lightning Flash could be sent out, her sword rain was torn apart and an icy cold spear with killing intent ended up right before her neck. This was similar to the situation when she was facing Tao Yuan but she was the one at the receiving end this time round.

Cen Shuyi's heart was almost dead because even though she did not dare to say she's invincible, she did not believe that any Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator in the entire Five Great Empires would be able to win her with such ease. However, in front of this black robed youth, she merely managed to use one sword art before she was defeated.

It could even be said that if the opponent did not wish to let her use the first sword art, she wouldn't even have a chance to strike. Was the level of cultivation in the Lost Continent really that far off Zhen Mo Continent?

Cen Shuyin thought of the black robed white hair expert and confirmed her suspicion.

The cultivators surrounding them who was rooting for Cen Shuyin turned silent as well. Cen Shuyin performed so tremendously well on stage earlier on to defeat the Great Evolution Sect's legacy disciple, Tao Yuan. However, she was completely helpless when faced with a Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator from the Zhen Mo Continent. This made the heart of the many cultivators of the Five Big Empires around turned cold just like Cen Shuyin's one.

The black robed youth retracted his spear as he stared at Cen Shuyin without saying anything.

Even if many cultivators here did not like the black robed youth at all, they could only keep quiet in front of him. If one could not control his unhappiness and fought this man recklessly, even an early Yuan Dan Stage cultivator might not be able to finish this man off. As for a normal Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator, fighting him head on would definitely lead to instant death.

Cen Shuyin only managed to keep her small life because of the special envoy therefore, other people would surely not be this fortunate.

Cen Shuyin kept her long sword and said in a cold voice, "I will follow you to see Special Envoy Xia."

Even though she did not promise to leave straightaway after losing, her tone indicated that intent. Ever since she started cultivating, Cen Shuyin had never went back on her words. Even if it was just spoken promise, she would acknowledge it unquestionably.

The black robed youth nodded his head as his eyes revealed a slight appreciation because he hated hypocritical people the most.

...

"Junior Shuyin, please take a seat," After following the black robed youth to the main altar, Xia Mu, who was dressed in purple, stood up and pointed out to a chair to Cen Shuyin very politely.

Cen Shuyin shook her head, "In front of special envoy and the many seniors here, Shuyin is fine standing up. If special envoy has any instructions, please feel free to let me know."

Feng Zhenqiu, who was sitting by the side, nodded his head. Cen Shuyin was indeed the pride of Sword Lake as she was neither haughty nor humble with her own comfortable air of aura.

Xia Mu laughed out loud as he did not continue to insist that Cen Shuyin take her seat. Inviting once was because of his generosity and politeness, there was still no one around worthy enough for him to invite twice to take a seat.

"Junior Shuyin has an extraordinary sword art and even managed to cultivate lightning techniques. Could it be that junior Shuyin possesses lightning affinity spiritual roots?" Xia Mu asked directly.

Cen Shuyin replied calmly, "This is my cultivation secret and even though my cultivation level is not worthy of a mention in the Zhen Mo Continent and definitely not comparable to this senior Gu, I hope special envoy will understand."

Xia Mu seemed extremely generous as he waved his hand and said, "Its okay, its okay. I believe that junior Shuyin has a greater potential waiting to be unearth and it would be a waste of a talent

to keep you here."

Feng Zhenqiu hurried to add on, "Special envoy is right which was why Shuyin is fighting hard in this competition and after the first round, I believe that given her strength and qualification, it should not be a problem for her to advance into the top 100."

Xia Mu nodded his head, "We could say so but I have an even better idea."

Finishing his words, he smiled at Cen Shuyin before saying, "Junior Shuyin, even if you were to make it into the top 100, you would only be qualified to enter the Zhen Mo Continent and not directly into the Star King Mountain. I have an idea as well as capabilities to let you into the Star King Mountain directly."

Cen Shuyin's eyes lit up as she had heard of the Star King Mountain and was also aware that the black robed youth sitting opposite her was from the Star King Mountain.

If she could enter the Star King Mountain, it would definitely be a dream come true for her.

Seeing Cen Shuyin's eyes lit up, Xia Mu smiled even more vibrantly, "My name is Xia Mu and I am the special envoy sent here from the Star King Mountain. I am indeed very confident of junior Shuyin's strength and potential and I am also confident in terms of my cultivation level, I would not let you think that I am not suitable for you..."

The more Cen Shuyin thought about his words, the more she felt something was amiss. He said he saw his potential and invited her to enter the Star King Mountain but what has this got to do with his suitability?

"My mentor once told me that in the world of cultivation, finding a good dao companion is very important because it could even change a cultivator's cultivation path. If I am interested in someone to be my dao companion, I will tell her directly because I don't like [to hide the head and show the tail](#) or be hesitant. If junior Shuyin is agreeable, I am willing to become your dao companion. We could roam across the Star King Mountain and even contribute some statements together for the Star King Mountain book..." Xia Mu continued to smile at Cen Shuyin.

Cen Shuyin finally understood what was going on and she couldn't believe how thick this person's skin was to ask her to be his dao companion in front of so many people.

Seeing Xia Mu's incredibly confident eyes, Cen Shuyin realised why Xia Mu would be so daring to ask directly in front of so many people. This was because he was sure that Cen Shuyin would definitely agree so she could head towards the Star King Mountain.

Cen Shuyin almost blurt out and told this special envoy how she truly felt; that she had never considered finding a dao companion. However, she swallowed these words back because she was sure that if she would to say such words, it would fit perfectly into his plan.

As long as he said that they don't have to consider this dao

companion thing for now and just settle on their current relationship now before heading towards and working hard at the Star King Mountain together, she would have no excuses to reject him anymore.

"Many thanks special envoy but I already have my dao companion so I cannot accept special envoy's request," Cen Shuyin cupped her fist as she bowed slightly.

Hearing Cen Shuyin's words, Feng Zhenqiu was almost going to clap his hands. Well said.

Xia Mu frowned slightly but still maintained his smile as he responded, "When we're talking about dao companion, it is a companion to strive hard together for one's cultivation dao. Junior Shuyin should have seen the vast difference in cultivation level and knowledge between the Lost Continent and Zhen Mo Continent. Without mentioning any other examples, just your fight with Shaoying..."

Up to this moment, Defender Xu could not help it but interrupted, "Special Envoy Xia, please don't use mortal ranking number one Gu Shaoying as an example to show the difference in cultivation level. This would cause misunderstandings among the Lost Continent cultivators and cause them to think that their cultivation ways were just too poor. The truth was that even though the cultivation level and culture here was not as good as Zhen Mo Continent, the difference was actually not that huge."

Xia Mu seemed as though he ate a pile of sh*t as the words coming out from his mouth were incredibly smelly. He couldn't

wait to strangle this Defender Xu because it seemed as though he was out to oppose him. Everytime he tried to show his might, this old fella would stand out to kick him in the leg. If he could stay in the Star King Mountain one day, the first person he would get rid of would be this old fella.

"Defender Xu's lecture is right," Even though he was incredibly unhappy, Xia Mu could only thank Defender Xu for his lecture. He wanted to stay in the Star King Mountain to garner the support of the Immortal King and increased his chances of winning.

"Senior, did you say that senior Gu was ranked first in Zhen Mo Continent?" Cen Shuyin eyes lit up once again as she immediately bowed and asked Defender Xu.

Xu Chihuang smiled as he said, "That's right. Zhen Mo Continent has three big ranking board: Mortal ranking board, Earth ranking board and Heaven ranking board. Gu Shaoying is in the Great Circle of the Transcending Mortality Stage Level 10 and is considered to be in the Extreme Mortal Stage since a long time ago. His trip out this time round is to find opportunity to step into the Earth Realm. There was no one in Zhen Mo Continent who could beat him so even if you couldn't win him, you don't have to self-deprecate. Your sword art is decent and that lightning technique had an even greater potential to become better,"

"Many thanks senior for your teachings," The knot in Cen Shuyin's heart instantaneously disappeared because she may be strong but definitely not to the extent that she could defeat Zhen Mo Continent Mortal ranking board ranked number 1.

At this moment, she finally understood why Xia Mu would ask Gu Shaoying to invite her over. This was to attack her confidence and make her think that Zhen Mo Continent's standard of cultivation was really much stronger so as to attract her over to Zhen Mo Continent. That's right, she was indeed interested in heading towards the Zhen Mo Continent but undoubtedly not through means like becoming someone's dao companion so that she could go over.

"Junior Shuyin, since you already have a dao companion, I shall not say anything else. I am actually curious to know which genius disciple would be able to win junior Shuyin's favour?" Xia Mu laughed coldly as his heart had already formed a killing intent not towards Cen Shuyin but towards her dao companion.

Hiding the head and showing the tail is a chinese idiom which means to give a partial account of something; half the truth.

Chapter 238: Cen Shuyin's Dilemma

Cen Shuyin jolted; she did not expect this Special Envoy Xia to ask her who her dao companion was. This was her private matter, who was he to ask such a question?

"If you're unwilling to answer, I would think that your words were just to stall me. Don't tell me that my appearance is too bad and not worth Junior Shuyin's eyes?" The smile on Xia Mu's face disappeared and his tone also turned cold.

Rage slowly brewed within his heart, he had never received such a treatment before. He was a proud child of the Star King Mountain and was an existence respected by all on Zhen Mo Continent. Lost Continent, this sort of trashy place, actually rejected him two times in a row. Unless they thought that this special envoy was a herbivore who didn't dare to kill?

Cen Shuyin did not stand far from him, and could naturally feel Xia Mu's rich killing intent. She was forlorn. Ever since she entered the Heaven Seeking Palace and became the Sword Lake Master, Shen Kongjian's disciple, no one dared to covet for her looks. It was also because of this, that she was an outstanding existence, not only in the Heaven Seeking Palace, but in the entire Five Great Empires.

But now, Special Envoy Xia was clearly threatening her, but there was nothing she could do. Cen Shuyin's despondence was because of her lamentation towards her change in fate. At the same time, she was lamenting the disappearance of her Master Shen Kongjian in the alien battlefield.

"Ha ha..." Feng Zhenqiu chuckled, clasped his fists and said, "Special Envoy Xia, don't be hasty to get angry. I understand this child, Shuyin. [Her skin is thin](#), and if not for Special Envoy Xia's question, she would not even mention the matter of her dao companion. Indeed, not many people know about her dao companion, and I happen to be one of them."

Cen Shuyin stared at Feng Zhenqiu in astonishment; she did not have a dao companion, those words were only meant to fool Xia Mu.

Before Xia Mu could speak, Feng Zhenqiu continued, "Actually, Special Envoy Xia also knows this person's name."

"I know? Who?" Xia Mu was stunned as he turned towards Feng Zhenqiu. In actuality, when Cen Shuyin did not reveal the name of her dao companion, he suspected that Cen Shuyin was merely trying to stall him. But now, Feng Zhenqiu proactively stood forward to talk about Cen Shuyin's dao companion, so he was naturally shocked.

"He is a rogue cultivator, his alias is Rogue Cultivator 2705. He is extremely secretive in his movement and actions and even Cen Shuyin wouldn't know where her dao companion is." Feng Zhenqiu chuckled.

Rogue Cultivator 2705 only revealed himself once and disappeared without a trace. The Heaven Seeking Palace and Great Evolution Sect had tried searching for the said man, but had never

been able to find him. Using Rogue Cultivator 2705 was the most suitable method to stall Xia Mu.

The Heaven Seeking Palace and Great Evolution Sect were, after all, the two strongest sects on the Lost Continent. Even they weren't able to determine Rogue Cultivator 2705's whereabouts, so Feng Zhenqiu believed that this Xia Mu would definitely be unable to do so.

Cen Shuyin's heart sunk, and she was not the least bit happy. Even though she was thankful for Feng Zhenqiu's help, she was not willing to drag another down. She had not even met this Rogue Cultivator 2705 before. If it was possible, she would rather Dean Feng to not have uttered those words. Because the moment Xia Mu finds Rogue Cultivator 2705, he definitely would not live past an incense's time.

She was also clear of Feng Zhenqiu's intentions; he believed that Xia Mu definitely wouldn't be able to find this Rogue Cultivator 2705. But who could be definite of such things?

This caused Cen Shuyin's heart to be filled with guilt and discomfort. She had always cultivated with a pure heart, but while Feng Zhenqiu's words saved her, they also left a scar on her heart.

If Rogue Cultivator 2705 was really killed because of her, her lifetime's pursuit of the greater dao would be ruined. Even if he turned out fine, this scar would still affect this pursuit. Her personality did not allow such a thing, and her dao could not take such guilt.

It was because of this dao heart that when she exchanged a skill from an outer disciple, she would try her best to offer what she could.

Dean Feng had said such words but she could not refute them. If she refuted them, Xia Mu could very well eliminate Dean Feng.

If she could turn back time, she would rather say that she did not want a dao companion. Saying that she already had one would only implicate others.

Xia Mu furrowed his brows and thought for awhile. He suddenly said, "I recall it now, isn't he number one on the Hundred Sect Alliance's Contribution Point Board?"

Feng Zhenqiu hurriedly said, "That's it. Even though his talents are exceptional, he does not like to be reined in by a sect. That's why he chose to be a rogue cultivator. With his sort of talent, many big sects don't catch his eye. His standards for women are naturally higher as well."

Feng Zhenqiu was trying to imply that Rogue Cultivator 2705 and the gorgeous Cen Shuyin were a compatible match.

Xia Mu regained his calm, looked towards Cen Shuyin and said, "You go and find that Rogue Cultivator 2705. This sort of talent would go to waste on this continent."

Cen Shuyin went silent without a word. She couldn't explain that Feng Zhenqiu's words were wrong, nor could she acknowledge that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was her dao companion.

"Shuyin, you can go down first. If you can contact him, then help extend the special envoy's invitation. But of course, going to the Zhen Mo Continent is entirely up to him." Feng Zhenqiu hurriedly interjected for Cen Shuyin to leave. If this carried on, this Xia Mu might get enraged and start a slaughter.

Cen Shuyin bowed towards Feng Zhenqiu and was just about to leave when Defender Xu suddenly asked, "What's the cultivation level of this Rogue Cultivator 2705?"

Cen Shuyin stopped in her tracks; she did not even know Rogue Cultivator 2705, how would she know his cultivation level? She did hear that he was in the Transcending Mortality Stage but she did not believe those rumours. Even if a Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator was super lucky, he still wouldn't be able to get to the number one spot.

Great Evolution Sect Head, Jiang Xiushan, helped her out of the tangle, "Answering Defender Xu, it's rumoured that Rogue Cultivator 2705 is in the Transcending Mortality Stage. He is a pale faced scholar without a high cultivation but his true power is amazing. According to the accounts of a Heaven Seeking Palace Pill Pagoda's True Lake cultivator, during the initial wars with the alien cultivators, he was surrounded by more than hundred alien cultivators but he completely annihilated all of them. Not only that, he even that True Lake cultivator's life and killed an expert half a step into the Nihility God Stage. Among the hundred over

cultivators which surrounded him, there were even some Yuan Dan Stage, Earth Realm cultivators."

It was just a casual question but the answer made Defender Xu stand up in shock, as he asked in a higher pitch, "He's so amazing? Are these just rumors?"

Jiang Xiushan also hurriedly stood up and clasped his fists and said, "These aren't rumors. Many people have heard him acknowledge it and that was also when he killed a clan member of my Great Evolution Sect's legacy disciple. Of course, when he killed that Nihility God Stage expert, the expert was already seriously injured."

Defender Xu nodded, "Even so, that's something very amazing. If we find the person at hand, we must definitely bring him to the Zhen Mo Continent. This sort of talent is needed in the Star King Mountain."

Special Envoy Xia hastily added, "Defender Xu can be rest assured. I will definitely find Rogue Cultivator 2705 and not let his talent go to waste."

Standing far away, Gu Shaoyin revealed a derisive smile. Even if he was surrounded by hundred over cultivators, with a few Yuan Dan cultivators in the mix, he wouldn't be able to kill them all. How would this Rogue Cultivator 2705 be able to do it? The Lost Continent must have specially created this Rogue Cultivator 2705 in this war against the alien cultivators to raise everyone's morale. Why didn't this Rogue Cultivator 2705 dare to meet others? Because he was just a person of fiction.

Cen Shuyin's heart was filled with contempt. Defender Xu should be looking for Rogue Cultivator 2705 out of pure appreciation but this Special Envoy Xia must definitely be due to unkind intentions.

"Seniors, Shuyin will take her leave." After clasping her hands once more, Cen Shuyin left the main altar. She decided, she would immediately return to the Heaven Seeking Palace Sword Lake and enter closed door cultivation. So what if she couldn't go to the Zhen Mo Continent? Her master was able to cultivate to the True God Stage on the Lost Continent. She could definitely do the same.

...

After an incense's time, that red faced man whispered beside Xia Mu's ear, "Cen Shuyin has left Yan City alone. I guess that she must have gone to find that Rogue Cultivator 2705."

Back at the selection, Stage Number 5 had two Yuan Dan Stage cultivators whose battle had captured everyone's eyes. Xia Mu's eyes remained on Stage Number 5 as he said simply, "Follow her and do it."

That red faced man did not reply and stood behind Xia Mu for some time. Then, he left as though nothing had happened.

"Why are you following too?" The moment he left Yan City, the red faced man noticed that Gu Shaoyin was following him.

"Elder Ceng, I want to see whether that Rogue Cultivator 2705 is truly that amazing or simply sheer fiction," Gu Shaoyin said with a bow.

The red faced man laughed, "That's okay, then follow me."

Some things were hard for him to do. Fortunately, there was this fool who only knew about cultivation to do it for him. He was too clear about Gu Shaoyin, Gu Shaoyin was a fella who only had cultivation and the pursuit for strength in his heart. After hearing about Rogue Cultivator 2705, his interest must have been piqued. If he didn't have a look personally, he would be uncomfortable.

If he wasn't such a person, he wouldn't have followed them over from the Zhen Mo Continent to the Lost Continent.

...

Due to the long war, the bustle of the Heaven Seeking City had gradually declined. Even though the war had ended, the Heaven Seeking City had yet to regain its previous flourishing crowds.

The moment Mo Wuji walked into Heaven Seeking City, he was welcomed by the cold and spacious streets.

"Head senior brother..." As Mo Wuji reached the Immortal Training Inn, he saw Pu Qian who was wandering around the entrance. When Pu Qian called out to him, his voice seemed to contain some anxiety.

"This is not a good place to talk. Let's go in first." Mo Wuji indicated to Pu Qian and they walked into the inn.

In the spacious room, Sang Yiping, Zhuang Yan and Nie Zhengnong were all there. From their expressions, Mo Wuji could guess that something just have happened.

The few saw that Mo Wuji had returned and they heaved a sigh of relief as they stood to greet him.

The opposite of thick skin.

Chapter 239: Mo Wuji's Rage

After Pu Qian closed the room door, Mo Wuji gestured for everyone to sit down, then he asked, "Exactly what's going on? Why are y'all all so relieved when you saw me?"

Sang Yiping was the first to answer, "Head senior brother, we followed your instructions to secretly investigate about the Nine Moons Pill House."

"There's no news?" Mo Wuji asked urgently. After separating with Zhen Shaoke and co., Mo Wuji had always been working hard for his cultivation. He was either opening his meridians or out searching for a spiritual herb to open his meridians. When he had finally settled down, the aliens invaded.

It was because of this that he only asked around the Heaven Seeking City twice and he did not receive any news on Nine Moons Pill House during those times. Mo Wuji even intended to go Fringe City and have a look but he met with this Tian Ji Sect situation.

Sang Yiping nodded, "Three months ago, a deacon called Fei Bingzhu came over to Heaven Seeking City and even purchased a store at a high price. This deacon really knew how to pick the right time. Because of the ongoing war with the alien cultivators, and since the Heaven Seeking Palace isn't very far from Yan City, many merchants left the Heaven Seeking City for Yan City. The price of stores in Heaven Seeking City became cheaper and he was able to procure a not bad store."

"Where's the store?" Mo Wuji was ecstatic to receive news on Fei Bingzhu and he eagerly asked another question.

Sang Yiping sighed in her heart: Head senior brother really doesn't have a simple relationship with the Nine Moons Pill House. She continued, "The Nine Moons Pill House had just finished its furnishing and had yet to officially open but it was destroyed in a single night. That Deacon Fei was killed, and treasurer, Sun Jingyi, was also killed."

Mo Wuji's heart went cold, his fists went tight and his heart pounded erratically. Fei Bingzhu had been there when he was still poor, Fei Bingzhu was there during his calamities. But he was actually killed in the Heaven Seeking City.

"Who did it, did you manage to find out?" Mo Wuji asked slowly, he swore to avenge this vengeance.

Pu Qian took over, "Yes, it's the Yu Lin Lei Clan. That's why I made sure that Junior Sang and the rest stayed here and not go out."

The Yu Lin Lei Clan again, Mo Wuji cursed in his heart. It was no wonder why Sang Yiping and co. were so anxious. If he was discovered, the Yu Lin Lei Clan definitely wouldn't let go of him.

He could guess how the Yu Lin Lei Clan was able to find him. Hou Yucheng was able to find out that he was the one who purchased the Seven Styles Lightning Sky's first style through the auction; the Yu Lin Lei Clan was naturally able to do the same.

Moreover, he was just an outer disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace. Because the Yu Lin Lei Clan had a genius disciple, Lei Hongji, in the Great Evolution Sect, they even dared to pursue and encircle an inner disciple, Hou Yucheng. Why would they be scared of a mere outer disciple?

The moment they found out about him then the next step was to investigate on the Nine Moons Pill House. Moreover, they might even link his saving of Hou Yucheng in Yan City to him start to suspect that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705.

If the Yu Lin Lei Clan really guessed that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705, they definitely wouldn't casually reveal it. After all, they still wanted to extract Tian Ji Sect's secret from him.

"Have the Yu Lin Lei Clan's men left?" In short time, Mo Wuji had already discerned the reason.

"After the Nine Moons Pill House was destroyed, the Lei Clan occupied their store. I've gone to take a look; it's already been refurbished and will soon be ready for business," Pu Qian answered.

Very good, Mo Wuji nodded. He must definitely annihilate the Yu Lin Lei Clan before rebuilding the Tian Ji Sect. When he didn't have the cannons, his power was truly insufficient. Even if he wanted to take revenge, he couldn't. But now that he had the power, he definitely wouldn't delay any longer. If he did so, the original Nine Moons Pill House might get affected and even Zhen

Shaoke might lose his life.

The Yu Lin Lei Clan still had Lei Hongji, a favoured child of the Great Evolution Sect. It wasn't something difficult for them to deal with the Nine Moons Pill House.

"Yiping, are there any cultivator cities near Tian Ji Sect?" Mo Wuji did not continue inquiring about the Lei Clan, but turned to ask Sang Yiping about the Tian Ji Sect.

Sang Yiping hurriedly replied, "There was a little town outside the Tian Ji Sect called Heaven's Gate Town. With the protection of the Tian Ji Sect, this town wasn't bustling but there were merchants. Now that the Tian Ji Sect has been destroyed, this town should be deserted."

The speaking Sang Yiping was incomparably mellow. For Tian Ji Sect to develop, there must be cultivator cities in its surroundings. Only after countless years of Tian Ji Sect's existence, the Heaven's Gate Town finally got developed. But now that the Tian Ji Sect had been destroyed, and the large number of horse bandits in the surrounding, it would be a miracle if the Heaven's Gate Town survived.

Mo Wuji said seriously, "Pu Qian, immediately refine this flying car. After you refine it, bring Yiping, Zhuang Yan and Nie Zhengnong out of here and wait for me at Heaven's Gate Town."

With that, Mo Wuji retrieved a flying car magic treasure and passed it to Pu Qian.

"Head senior brother, you..." Sang Yiping immediately understood Mo Wuji's intentions. He wanted to stay here by himself and wait for a chance to destroy the Yu Lin Lei Clan's store in Heaven Seeking City.

"Head senior brother, the alien war is already over. The times are already different from three months ago. The Heaven Seeking City is near the Heaven Seeking Palace, and if a store gets destroyed, things might get blown up." Nie Zhengnong seldom talked, but he was more detailed in his considerations.

Pu Qian was more clear of Mo Wuji's personality, he knew that when Mo Wuji made his decision, he would definitely do it. He took the initiative to say, "If that's the case, we'll stay behind together to finish this. We'll leave immediately when we're done."

Mo Wuji waved it off, "This is my personal matter, it has nothing to do with the sect. Moreover, it would be more convenient for me to do things by myself. Committing such a deed in the Heaven Seeking City, the less involved the better."

What Mo Wuji wanted to do wasn't simply destroying the Yu Lin Lei Clan members which occupied the Nine Moons Pill House's store in the Heaven Seeking City. After he did that, he would still go to the Yu Lin Lei Clan itself and wipe it off the face of the Lost Continent. This matter really triggered his killing intent.

Pu Qian and co. saw Mo Wuji's resolution and did not say anything further.

With the assistance of Mo Wuji's spiritual will, Pu Qian was able to refine the flying car in two hours.

The five immediately checked out of the inn and left Heaven Seeking City.

Another two hours later two hours, the five arrived at the outskirts of Heaven Seeking City. Pu Qian fetched out his flying car. As he gestured for Sang Yiping and co. to board the car, he asked Mo Wuji, "If the two Tian Shang princes who rented the mountains come looking for trouble, what do we do?"

"Kill them." Mo Wuji said unhesitatingly. He wanted the Tian Ji Sect to be a great sect, how could it be afraid of a mere Ming Han Empire? He did not believe that the Ming Han Empire would come cause trouble for his Tian Ji Sect because of two princes.

Mo Wuji's words made it clear to Sang Yiping and co. The previous tolerant Tian Ji Sect was now no more.

"If there are any survivors of the Tian Ji Sect, remember to bring them back." After Pu Qian and co. entered the car, Mo Wuji added another instruction.

He believed that after the Yu Lin Lei Clan destroyed the Tian Ji Sect, they wouldn't assign guards to stay over the Tian Ji Sect.

Waiting for Pu Qian's flying car to leave, Mo Wuji changed his

appearance to the pale faced Rogue Cultivator 2705 and re-entered Heaven Seeking City. This time, he entered a small inn and stayed there for three whole days.

There were reasons why Mo Wuji waited for three days. One, Mo Wuji was waiting for Pu Qian and co. to get far away. Two, he wanted to find a path of retreat. Three, he wanted to recce the strength of this Lei Clan store.

It was as Mo Wuji expected. The Yu Lin Lei Clan only assigned two Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators as the defenders and the rest were some Spirit Building and Channel Opening cultivators.

Three days later, Mo Wuji checked out from the inn and openly walked to the Lei Clan's store.

"Apologies friend, our store has yet to be opened." A Channel Opening Stage cultivator stopped Mo Wuji.

"Are you a Lei Clan disciple?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

This cultivator's chest inflated and he said proudly, "That's right. Our Lei Clan Merchant House are all Lei Clan disciples. So friend, you can rest assure that nothing bad will happen. But I will still have to invite you to leave and return when we're open."

"Get out of here!" Mo Wuji raised his hand and slapped over. This Lei Clan disciple was sent flying far by the slap and crashed against

the store's wall. He slid down on the ground, paralysed, never to breathe again.

Mo Wuji inhaled deeply, he did not like doing such things. This attendant might not have killed the Nine Moons Pill House's or Tian Ji Sect's man. But because Mo Wuji came into this world and walked this particular road, he had to do it.

"Who dares cause trouble at my Lei Clan?" Multiple shadows charged out of the store and surrounded Mo Wuji.

"Rogue Cultivator 2705. The person you're looking for, and the person who's here to seek revenge." With that, Invisible Sword Qi appeared in Mo Wuji's hand which transformed into a sword net, trapping all the cultivators. Mo Wuji did not come today just for Fei Bingzhu, but also for the Tian Ji Sect and that Tian Ji Sect Head who died because of him.

The person with the highest cultivation here was merely in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 3. He was completely nothing in front of Mo Wuji.

Fogs of blood formed continuously. Within ten minutes, seven to eight Lei Clan disciples turned into wandering ghosts under his sword.

One hour later, Mo Wuji left the Heaven Seeking City in constant high alert. The destroyed Lei Clan store was just an appetizer. Now, he was going to destroy the entire Yu Lin Lei Clan.

...

Cen Shuyin did not know that she was being followed as she left Yan City. She was controlling a crudely made flying ship which was speeding towards Heaven Seeking Palace. She exchanged her flying car for Mo Wuji's Lightning Flash and she had obtained this flying ship from that alien battlefield.

Even though this flying ship was a little ugly, it was a little faster than her flying car.

Yan City was closer to the Heaven Seeking Palace than An Yang. In a few days, Cen Shuyin had arrived outside of the Heaven Seeking City.

It was at this moment, she saw the Mo Wuji leaving Heaven Seeking City.

"Rogue Cultivator 2705?" Cen Shuyin had never seen Rogue Cultivator 2705 but she had heard too much about it. In Yan City, who didn't know what Rogue Cultivator 2705 looked like? He was a pale faced scholar, and there were even portraits of 2705 being sold everywhere.

Who else could that pale faced scholar be if not Rogue Cultivator 2705? Cen Shuyin was filled with pleasant surprise. Regardless, she had to inform Rogue Cultivator 2705 of the matter.

Chapter 240: His Hardship

Mo Wuji's flying ship was much faster than Cen Shuyin's, but due to Cen Shuyin's relentless pursuit, Mo Wuji was discovered her soon after he left the Heaven Seeking City.

Initially, Mo Wuji even thought that he was being chased by some Lei Clan dogs and he was intending to retrieve a laser cannon and send a shot over.

However, he soon discerned that the flying ship was controlled by Cen Shuyin; she was standing conspicuously at the stern of the ship.

This left Mo Wuji curious; he didn't know what business Cen Shuyin had with him. He did not think that Cen Shuyin would know that he was Rogue Cultivator 2795. Even though she had applied for a contribution point token together with him, their interaction was merely during the application. At the very most, she helped make the application process easier. She definitely didn't see what was written on his token, much less know that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705. Unless Cen Shuyin was like him and possessed strong spiritual will.

It was even more impossible for Cen Shuyin to recognise him as Mo Wuji. The disguising mask which Ren Tianxing gave him was quite good. Cen Shuyin shouldn't be able to see through it with her level of cultivation.

Since these two cases were impossible, then why was she looking

for him?

An hour later, Mo Wuji saw that Cen Shuyin had not stopped in her pursuit so he directly landed his flying ship by a forest.

Cen Shuyin's flying ship landed not far away. She kept her flying ship and walked in front of Mo Wuji, "May I ask if you're Rogue Cultivator 2705?"

Mo Wuji replied with a slightly hoarse voice, "That's right, I'm Rogue Cultivator 2705. May I know why you're looking for me?"

Cen Shuyin's eye revealed a hint of pleasant surprise as she said eagerly, "I'm the Heaven Seeking Palace Sword Lake's Cen Shuyin. Because..."

"Because we want to know if the rumors were true." A voice suddenly interrupted Cen Shuyin's words.

"Gu Shaoyin?" Cen Shuyin turned to see a black robed youth, and her face changed drastically. She had been followed and she didn't even know.

Gu Shaoyin nodded towards Cen Shuyin, "That's right. Now move to the side and let me take over."

Mo Wuji looked at Cen Shuyin then at Gu Shaoyin and frowned. He did not think that Cen Shuyin called him over so that she could join forces with Gu Shaoyin to deal with him. But it was the truth

that when Cen Shuyin got him to stop, the black robed fella also came over.

However, Mo Wuji remained fearless. This black robed youth was also in the Extreme Mortal Stage. In a single glance, Mo Wuji could see the spirit ring revolving around his body. However, when compared to him, this fella's spirit ring wasn't worth mentioning. Not only was it weak, it also looked unclear. However, he wasn't sure whether this Gu Shaoyin could see the Extreme Mortal Stage spirit ring hidden within his body.

Gu Shaoyin clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Star King Mountain's Gu Shaoyin. You are the Rogue Cultivator 2705 whose reputation reverberates throughout the whole Lost Continent?"

Gu Shaoyin's heart was filled with wonder; he could feel that Mo Wuji's body did not emanate any spirituality and didn't look anything like a strong cultivator. He was even less able to tell that Mo Wuji was in a higher leveled Extreme Mortal Stage. Thus, he did not believe that this pale faced scholar in front of him was the famous Rogue Cultivator 2705.

This caused his heart to be filled with dissatisfaction. Back at Zhen Mo Continent, he, Gu Shaoyin, challenged countless of experts, emerging as number one on the Mortal Board, an existence above the clouds. Wherever he went, he was revered. But when compared to Rogue Cultivator 2705 in the Lost Continent, his reputation was not worth mentioning.

In the Lost Continent, even an ordinary mortal knew who Rogue Cultivator 2705 was.

"That's right, I'm Rogue Cultivator 2705. Why are you finding me?" Mo Wuji started calmly at Gu Shaoyin. Gu Shaoyin's cultivation was also in the Transcending Mortality Stage but Mo Wuji could feel that this fella was very strong. He did hear some things about the Star King Mountain back in Yan City, but they didn't really leave a deep impression on him.

"Since that's the case, then accept my punch. Let me see whether you deserve to be Rogue Cultivator 2705..." As he spoke, Gu Shaoyin had already sent a punch towards Mo Wuji.

Towards this ordinary looking scholar, he harboured no interest in taking out his spear.

Mo Wuji did not move; at where he stood, he punched out. He really did not out other cultivators in the same stage in his eyes. His spiritual will had already started scanning the surroundings for fear that there weren't just Cen Shuyin and Gu Shaoyin here.

"Bang!" The two fists had not even clashed when the raging elemental energy exploded in the air. The elemental energy compressed the air, causing tearing sounds to be heard. The sounds were extremely terrifying.

"Bam!" The two fists finally met. At the center of the two, a fracture appeared on the earth and soil flew everywhere.

Mo Wuji felt a strong rebound of elemental energy, and with a "Kacha" sound, Mo Wuji knew that one of the bones in his fists had

broke. Moreover, the other party's surging elemental energy seemed to be vast and limitless. This fist did not seem to stop unless it had knocked Mo Wuji to the ground.

Mo Wuji's heart trembled. He had never met such a terrifying Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator. He was sure that Gu Shaoyin had yet to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage. From his conversation with Gu Shaoyin to now, his fighting spirit was finally ignited.

It didn't matter what realm this fella was in, he deserved Mo Wuji's full effort.

The elemental energy in his elemental storage channels rushed towards Mo Wuji's fist. This intense elemental energy was like throwing an entire river of water into a bucket, inundating and forceful. Towards others, Mo Wuji would slowly release this threshing elemental energy. But towards an expert like Gu Shaoyin, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to hurl out this flood of elemental energy.

"Crack crack..." Gu Shaoyin's fist bones broke consecutively. At the next moment, the surging elemental energy sent Mo Wuji flying.

Mo Wuji stood rooted to the ground and did not move.

Due to the strong explosion of elemental energy, even Cen Shuyin who was standing far away had to retreat by tens of meters.

"Peng!" Gu Shaoyin landed on the ground; as he got pushed along, his two feet carved out two long, deep lines on the hard ground, stabilising his body.

He stared at Mo Wuji. The disdain in his eyes had changed to seriousness and respect.

After some time, he slowly took out his spear, "You're very strong. I take back what I thought previously. You are the only Transcending Mortality cultivator that is worth my utmost effort."

Mo Wuji opened his hand and the Tian Ji Pole appeared within his palm. A fella who willingly retracted his opinions was rather interesting; Mo Wuji decided to spare this fella's life.

Cen Shuyin stared aghast towards Mo Wuji and Gu Shaoyin, these two were Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators? Why was it that when she saw Yuan Dan Stage cultivators battle, it wasn't as impressive as it was now?

Only now did she know that during her battle with Gu Shaoyin, he only exhibited 50% of his abilities at the most. The Gu Shaoyin now, was truly exhibiting his true power.

Cen Shuyin took in a deep breath. Gu Shaoyin's power was already strong enough to leave her breathless. But this Rogue Cultivator 2705 did not even move as he sent Gu Shaoyin flying with a single fist. This sort of strength was enough to completely stop her breath.

If anyone said that Rogue Cultivator 2705's contribution points were due to luck, she definitely wouldn't be bothered to care about it. This power was based on luck? Actually deep in her heart, she didn't believe the Dao Gate's Xue Tongsi words previously. A Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator was surrounded by hundred over cultivators and there were even some Yuan Dan Stage cultivators in the mix. But this cultivator actually annihilated all of them and then carried on to help Senior Shi Jinwen to kill a half step Nihilism God. From whatever perspective, this sounded like bullsh*t.

But now, Cen Shuyin believed that it wasn't nonsense. If that Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator had the power of Rogue Cultivator 2705, then it was definitely possible.

"Chi chi..." Gu Shaoyin's spear formed traces of killing intent which he hurled towards Mo Wuji. These spear traces were like ripples on the surface of a lake, they spread out quickly and soon wrapped around the surrounding space.

Mo Wuji immediately felt that the surrounding air had become very viscous and his movements became a little slower.

This fella is really strong, Mo Wuji acknowledged in astonishment.

Back when Honest Qi had locked him in space, he felt the same unbearable pressure. But now, a mere Transcending Mortality cultivator actually made him experience the same pain.

Mo Wuji's three elemental storage channels were stimulated and his elemental energy surged fiercely. The Tian Ji Pole sailed through the air, bringing with it trails of invisible elemental sword qi.

"Boom!" The strong force of sword qi ripped Gu Shaoyin's spear traces apart; Mo Wuji immediately felt the surroundings loosen up. Without stopping, he had already swung his Tian Ji pole with all his force towards Gu Shaoyin.

Mo Wuji really lamented over the fact that he didn't have any pole arts. The only skill he had was his Invisible Sword. To any ordinary cultivator, he didn't even need any pole arts. When he swung his Tian Ji Pole, who could block it? But when facing someone whose cultivation was not much lower than his and even had such impressive spear arts, he was finally outshined.

The Invisible Sword was a sword qi technique. When exhibited using his Tian Ji Pole, it was like a cow's head with a horse mouth. Not even 10% of the power was properly displayed. What he wanted to do the most now, wasn't to fight with Gu Shaoyin with techniques but elemental energy.

"Bam!" The Tian Ji Pole and Gu Shaoyin's spear clashed; a dust cloud formed which covered the entire sky.

Because Gu Shaoyin's spear arts had obtained the absolute advantage, while his elemental energy couldn't compare to Mo Wuji's, he didn't lose out in that exchange.

Meters away, Gu Shaoyin stood straight, stared at Mo Wuji calmly and said, "If you had a pole art, I wouldn't be your opponent. But now, you are not my opponent. Now, face my Surface Slicing Spear Shadow..."

The spear was raised; spear shadows formed which shrouded the entire space. At this moment, Mo Wuji was enveloped under the other party's spear shadows. No matter which direction he escaped to, the spear shadow would slice Mo Wuji to meat juice.

By the side, Cen Shuyin's heart was a little sour. Her abilities were far from these two, but she was still at Transcending Mortality Level 9 so she could clearly see what was happening in the battle. Rogue Cultivator 2705 was actually stronger than that Zhen Mo Continent Mortal Board number one, Gu Shaoyin. But he didn't have a proper skill, which was why he was at a disadvantage.

In comparison, she was a genius of the Heaven Seeking Palace Sword Lake, and would not lack on any sword art. How much hardship and difficulty must this Rogue Cultivator 2705 have gone through to reach this stage? If he was in a sect, what was a simple pole art? But he wasn't in a sect. Perhaps others might only see honor and glory from his name on the Hundred Sect Alliance's Contribution Point Board. But no one could see his hardships.

Today, she saw it.

Chapter 241: Mortal Board Number One

When Gu Shaoyin saw Mo Wuji trapped in his Surface Slicing Spear Shadow, he knew that the other party would lose. Even though he was going to win, he did not feel contented. He came to understand that the other party was truly a rogue cultivator. Only a rogue cultivator would not have his own weapon art.

Mo Wuji looked at the spear shadows and spear intent which blotted out the entire sky and his face was calm without expression. It was true that he did not have any pole related skills but he had a sacred art. Compared to a sacred art, skills count for naught.

His Revolving Star Passage Technique had already been cultivated to the Dou Stage Third Level, Solitary Dreamstar. When Gu Shaoyin had forcefully released his spear shadow, Mo Wuji moved.

The Tian Ji Pole drew half an arc on the Surface Slicing Spear Shadow. Under the control of Mo Wuji's spiritual will, he formed a curved screen with elemental energy. Thereafter, the number of pole shadows released increased drastically, blurring up that curved screen.

Gu Shaoyin suddenly felt that the Mo Wuji in front of him had disappeared. In front of him, was an empty starry sky; he was alone in this starry sky and he had lost all sense of direction and location.

This is an illusion, it's definitely an illusory skill. Gu Shaoyin immediately closed his eyes; his spear shadows and killing intent thickened.

At the next moment, Gu Shaoyin reopened his eyes. He discovered that even when he closed his eyes, he still felt that his spear intent was facing a solitary, vast starry sky. In front of his spear shadows were countless dreamlike stars.

"Bang!" The spear's killing intent clashed against those dreamlike stars and it instantly transformed into nothingness, dispersing among the starry sky. A horrifying backlash came rebounding back and Gu Shaoyin's heart was filled with shock. How could Rogue Cultivator 2705 be so strong, to defend against his Surface Slicing Spear Shadow under such circumstances? And there was even such a strong rebound of elemental energy?

That's not right, this rebound did not seem to be of much threat to him.

Boundless amounts of sand and dust filled the air; Gu Shaoyin finally noticed that his spear did not land on Mo Wuji but struck against a sturdy rock by the side. That rock shattered into four to five pieces. At this moment, he saw Mo Wuji's incoming Tian Ji Pole.

I'm going to die. Gu Shaoyin's heart turned icy cold.

Mo Wuji did not celebrate. If not for his Revolving Star Passage Technique advancing to the third level of the Dou Stage, Gu

Shaoyin's spear art would have left him straggled.

By the side, Cen Shuyin was observing the two's battle with wide eyes. But everything had happened too fast and she completely didn't have the chance to interfere. When she was prepared to rush in and save Mo Wuji, the situation suddenly changed. The Gu Shaoyin, who originally held the absolute advantage, was now facing the threat of death from Mo Wuji.

Before Cen Shuyin could heave a sigh of relief, from the corner of her eyes, she saw a red faced man suddenly emerging from the forest.

When she saw that person, her heart immediately sunk. She recognised this man, he was the red faced cultivator who was always beside Special Envoy Xia. Furthermore, she had even seen this person act out before, and his power was second only to that black haired, white bearded Worldly Immortal King.

Back then, he was standing on the flying ship and with a single punch, he blasted away the alien True God expert who wanted to ambush the ship.

Not good. Cen Shuyin was able to be Sword Lake's legacy disciple because of her talent alone. In that instant, she knew that the red faced man had definitely appeared so as to save Gu Shaoyin.

Not caring about anything else, Cen Shuyin jumped straight towards Mo Wuji.

For an expert like this red faced man to save Gu Shaoyin from Mo Wuji, there must at least be 100 different ways. However, Cen Shuyin believed that he would directly kill this Rogue Cultivator 2705. There was no other reason, it was simply because that Special Envoy Xia believed Rogue Cultivator 2705 was her dao companion.

"Pui Pui Pui!" Four to five consecutive spurts of blood flashed in front of Mo Wuji's eyes. Light beams had perforated through Cen Shuyin's chest and were now racing towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's face changed drastically; with a lift of his Tian Ji Pole and a twist of his body, two bloodied light beams were blocked by his Tian Ji Pole and a third one was avoided. The fourth and fifth ones pierced through his body, drawing blood once more.

"Plop!" Cen Shuyin landed in Mo Wuji's embrace.

Mo Wuji finally came to a realisation; Cen Shuyin did not jump to him to save that black robed youth, but to help him block these killer light beams. These killer light had perforated through Cen Shuyin's body, turning into bloodied light.

Mo Wuji fetched a few healing pills which he placed into Cen Shuyin's mouth and he swallowed some at the same time. His spiritual will instantly started scanning outwards as he tried to find out who had ambushed him.

"Sorry." While in Mo Wuji's embrace, Cen Shuyin said a word which left Mo Wuji confused.

"What's exactly going on?" Mo Wuji asked coldly.

Cen Shuyin's voice was weak, "I implicated you... They followed me here, I really didn't know..."

Mo Wuji nodded, "I believe you."

He really believed Cen Shuyin. Even though they weren't extremely good friends, he had no qualms towards her character.

"Thank you..." After Cen Shuyin said those two words, her head tilted to the side, never to breath again.

Mo Wuji forced himself to calm down. It was exactly this moment that he could not have rage cloud his judgement. Just now, if Cen Shuyin did not slow those light beams now, he would have already been killed. The reason why Cen Shuyin apologized to him didn't matter; it was undeniable that his life was saved by Cen Shuyin.

"Not bad, you're really quite strong. I want to know something, your body does not exude even a half bit of spirituality, and even I am unable to discern your cultivation, how exactly did you do that?" A red faced man appeared from the nearby forest.

Mo Wuji responded slowly, one word at a time, "Who are you? Why did you want to kill me?"

Mo Wuji forcefully suppressed the boundless rage brewing in his heart to maintain his clarity of mind. The other party's cultivation was far stronger than that black clothed True God expert he faced before. Such an expert actually sneak attacked a Transcending Mortality Stage cultivator. He even ignored Cen Shuyin's death, how could Mo Wuji not be angry?

"Elder Ceng, what's the meaning of this?" Gu Shaoyin had slowly came to his senses and he asked with a low voice.

The red faced man snorted, "If I didn't save you, would you still be alive? Ungrateful."

Gu Shaoyin's face turned ugly. He turned towards Mo Wuji, clasped his fists and said, "I'm not your opponent. From now on, I'm also not the Mortal Board number one. Tell me, what's your name?"

"Rogue Cultivator 2705." Mo Wuji coldly replied, his eyes fixed on that red faced man. Even if this red faced man didn't act, he also wouldn't have killed Gu Shaoyin.

Gu Shaoyin sighed inwardly and he turned and left. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared. He knew, he could not save Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji also knew, he might not escape with his life today. Regretfully, there were many things he had yet to do. If he just died like this, it would truly be such a deep regret.

"I'm not the one who wants to kill you, it's the Star King Mountain's special envoy who wants to kill you," the red faced man said faintly. "Because the special envoy had eyes for your dao companion but your dao companion was not willing."

My dao companion? Mo Wuji looked down towards the lifeless Cen Shuyin and developed a faint understanding of the situation. If Cen Shuyin had really used him as a shield, then he was truly maligned.

However, he still believed that Cen Shuyin wasn't such a person. He understood Cen Shuyin, she definitely wouldn't use him as a shield just to protect herself.

"If you want to kill me, then do it." Mo Wuji's voice was calm. Unfortunately, he did not have the chance to widen the gap. Otherwise, with his laser cannon, this fella would be turned to dust.

Even though he knew that he did not have a chance, Mo Wuji still gathered his elemental energy. Before he died, he would give this red faced b*stard a solid blast of Lightning Flash. If a chance arises, he would immediately jump into the cliff behind him.

However, Mo Wuji knew his odds; the probability that he could jump down the cliff with this red faced cultivator here was close to naught. From another perspective, jumping down might even be useless.

The red faced cultivator did not immediately kill him, but took a

few steps forward and asked, "The spirituality around your body is weak, like you have poor spiritual roots. How did you achieve such a powerful level? Or, how did you hide your cultivation?"

After a short pause, he continued, "You only have one chance to answer. If you give me a good answer, I might spare your life."

"I can answer you, but answer my question first. Who are you, did you come from the Zhen Mo Continent?" Mo Wuji remained calm and asked.

If he could have yet another life, even if he had to travel through multiple galaxies, he would come and find where this red faced cultivator stayed, and blast him into smithereens.

"Haha... You still think you have a chance to take revenge?" With that, the red faced cultivator raised his hand again, two beams of light shot out. Mo Wuji could clearly see the presence of these two beams of light but he was unable to dodge it.

"Pui Pui!" Two streams of blood sprayed from his body. Two fractures appeared on the ground beneath him, he had used the Revolving Star Passage Technique to shift most of the attack towards the ground.

"Oh right, there's still one more thing I actually forgot to ask you. At the end, you managed to defend against Gu Shaoyin's Surface Slicing Spear Shadow. That wasn't a skill right? If I guessed correctly, it should be a sacred art. Answer me, what is that sacred art, where did you get it from? To help you give me your answers

heartily, I will answer you first. This lord comes from the Star King Mountain Xia Clan. I am the Xia Clan Elder Ceng Houyi." Seeing Mo Wuji redirect a large portion of the power of his light beams to the ground, the red faced cultivator asked another question.

Mo Wuji quietly and stealthily took a few steps back and he maintained calm without emotion, "I only have one sentence to tell you. If I ever come back to being, I will definitely kill my way to the Star King Mountain and destroy your Xia Clan."

With that, Mo Wuji exhaled a long breath. He had been killed twice and both times were due to someone with the surname 'Xia'.

"You don't have to retreat because you won't have a chance to jump down the cliff. If I were you, I would honestly answer the questions." Ceng Houyi seemed to see through Mo Wuji's thoughts; his tone was icy cold.

"Monkey's ass! You come to my Heaven Seeking Palace's territory and still dare to act so arrogantly. If I were you, I would obediently kneel down and wait for this old man you to carve your neck into a urinal." An extremely thin fishing line appeared under Ceng Houyi's neck and an elderly voice could be heard.

Chapter 242: Heaven Seeking Palace's Expert

Ceng Houyi turned back and discovered that there was a slightly hunched old man near him. The old man had a fishing rod in his hand, and the fishing line in front of him was from the old man's fishing rod.

When did this white moustached elder appear? He actually had no clue to the answer of that question. How could Ceng Houyi still care about Mo Wuji? He immediately retreated away from the old man. He just got to the 10 meter mark when a terrifying force appeared on his neck.

Ceng Houyi hastily stopped. He saw the fishing line in front of his neck just now, but now, it had already wrapped around his neck. This was a fishing line without a fishing hook.

"Senior is a Worldly Immortal King?" Ceng Houyi's back dripped with cold sweat. He was in the Great Circle of the True God Stage but he wasn't even able to escape a thin fishing line. What else could his opponent be if not a Worldly Immortal King?

The Lost Continent had a Worldly Immortal King? If there was a Worldly Immortal King, why didn't he stop the alien cultivators?

"None of your sh*tty business." The white moustached old man tugged his line. Ceng Houyi immediately jumped towards the direction of the fishing line. If he didn't, his neck would follow the fishing line back to the old man.

Mo Wuji looked over, this old man was like playing with a big fish he just caught.

"Greetings senior." Mo Wuji hurriedly bowed. He recognised this old man; previously when he was looking for Granny Linglong, this old man was fishing at the cliff in front of the Pill Pagoda.

The white moustached old man sized Mo Wuji up. After some time, he seemed to recall something and he suddenly asked, "Oh right, why did you quit the Heaven Seeking Palace?"

Mo Wuji knew that this white moustached old man clearly knew his identity, so he bowed and said, "Junior is merely an outer disciple at the Heaven Seeking Palace. The Heaven Seeking Palace can easily do without me."

The elder ruminated for a while before nodding, "You're right, this broken Heaven Seeking Palace isn't suitable for you. Let me think..."

As he spoke, the old man fiddled with his moustache. He lowered his head and went deep in thought. After some time, he raised his head and asked, "Let me see the thing you took from the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase."

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to retrieve that Immortal Seeking Token and offered it to the old man. The white moustached old man grabbed the Immortal Seeking Token and examined. It was only after a few minutes that he asked, "Do you want this thing?"

Mo Wuji did not mind and said, "If senior likes it, you can take it. This thing is useless to me."

Mo Wuji's heart was pounding heavily. It's true that the best way for people not to know of your actions was to not do it in the first place.

Mo Wuji thought that no one else knew that he had reached the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase, but this old man seemed as though he had seen it with his very own eyes. This old man was even cognizant that Mo Wuji had taken something from the top.

"Good, then give it to me..." Halfway through his sentence, the old man seemed to recall something. "Something's wrong. You want to harm me. Don't think I will fall for your trick."

The old man hastily threw the Immortal Seeking Token back to Mo Wuji.

"Senior, please let junior down. Junior came from the Zhen Mo Continent and had come here to help defend the Lost Continent from the invasion of the alien cultivators." Due to the fishing line around his neck, Ceng Houyi had to slowly force his words out. He was worried that this fishing line would suddenly jerk and his neck would be sliced off. Just now, he had tried probing the line with his elemental energy and found that removing the fishing line was completely out of his means.

The white moustached old man frowned, "How in fart's business

has that got to do with me? You didn't come here to defend the Heaven Seeking Palace from those alien cultivators."

"Senior, if we didn't come, there would be more Heaven Seeking Palace disciples who would have died under the alien cultivators' hands. Even the first dean would have lost her life." Ceng Houyi hastily explained.

The white moustached old man snorted and pulled his fishing line, causing Ceng Houyi to go a huge circle in mid air before landing next to his feet, "If the Heaven Seeking Palace disciples die then so be it. It's not the Heaven Seeking Palace which gets destroyed. How is that my problem?"

"But senior is a Worldly Immortal King. Aren't you bullying the weak by dealing with a True God ant like me?" Ceng Houyi really couldn't show the slightest temper towards this white moustached old man.

"Ah, now this sounds more reasonable," The old man acknowledged.

Mo Wuji could not hold it in, he took a step forward and said, "A True God like you ambushed me. Why aren't you ashamed?"

Between his words, the Tian Ji Pole in his hands had soundlessly pounded against Ceng Houyi's chest.

Ceng Houyi had been restrained by the white moustached old

man and had no means of resistance. With this simple strike, Mo Wuji had destroyed all his spirit channels. Mo Wuji's elemental energy pervaded upwards and also tore apart his dantian and Mind Palace.

He coughed out a mouth full of fresh blood. Ceng Houyi was filled with grievances; this was worse than killing him.

The white moustached old man acted as though he didn't see Mo Wuji's actions, he turned towards Cen Shuyin and said, "This little girl is dead?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes. She died due to this person's ambush, just to save me."

The old man sighed and said, "This little girl is not bad. Why don't you let me take a look."

"Senior can save her?" Mo Wuji ecstatically offered Cen Shuyin over to the white moustached old man.

"Don't know." The old man replied with two simple words but he didn't immediately receive Cen Shuyin. Instead, he bent down and picked up the red faced cultivator's storage ring. He then fiddled around with the red faced cultivator's clothes and it seemed like the clothes didn't catch his eye. Thereafter, he pulled something off the red faced cultivator's neck.

Only after all that did the white moustached old man receive Cen

Shuyin, "I'm returning back to the Heaven Seeking Palace. If I can save her I will. If I can't save her, then I'll throw her back to the Sword Lake. She was from the Sword Lake anyway."

With that, the white moustached old man disappeared.

Mo Wuji's eyes and mouth were wide agape. This was a Worldly Immortal King? Wasn't it more appropriate to call him a robber king?

Mo Wuji was speechless as he looked at the paralysed, bloodied, red faced cultivator. Everything valuable on this fella had been snatched away by that white moustached old man. That old man didn't even leave him any scraps.

"Heaven Seeking Palace will be razed to the ground by the Star King Mountain..." Ceng Houyi glared at Mo Wuji and said seriously. His neck had been wrapped by the old man's fishing line for so long but not a single scar could be seen.

"Oh, who knows?" Mo Wuji lifted up his Tian Ji Pole.

Ceng Houyi went blank, Oh ya, who would know about what happened?

Gu Shaoyin knew that he had blocked Mo Wuji and Cen Shuyin but Gu Shaoyin wouldn't know about the Heaven Seeking Palace's hidden expert who attacked him, much less the fact that this hidden expert was a Worldly Immortal King.

"Smash!" The Tian Ji Pole descended, turning the red faced cultivator's brains into meat juice.

The moment the primordial spirit emerged, Mo Wuji did not wait for it to fly far away and immediately blasted it with a lightning bolt. He definitely wouldn't leave this red faced cultivator with a chance of surviving.

"Crackle!" Under this lightning bolt, the red faced cultivator's spirit directly evaporated into nothingness.

Then, Mo Wuji climbed down the cliff, dug a small immortal cave by the side of the cliff, and threw some spirit stone dregs over the place, making it seem as though someone had stayed there for long. Thereafter, he packed up the red faced cultivator's corpse, fetched his flying ship, and hurriedly left that place.

One day later, Mo Wuji cremated the red faced cultivator in some deserted valley. Even though Mo Wuji felt that he had nicely cleaned things up well, he didn't just stop there. Another day later, Mo Wuji went to an ordinary cultivator city and spread a rumor. Only then did he depart for Yu Lin.

...

If there was something that the Zhen Mo Continent looked forward to the most, it would be the Mortal Board, Earth Board and Heaven Board. Even though these three ranking boards could not compare to the Universal Board, almost every expert on the

Universal Board had been listed on these three boards.

If it was a decently sized cultivator city, or a guild entrance, these four boards would definitely be erected. And at this very moment, almost every place with a Mortal Board was buzzing with discussion and activity. All this arose when the number one on the Mortal Board changed. The Star King Mountain's Gu Shaoyin had dropped to number two, and now a Rogue Cultivator 2705 had occupied the number one spot."

"Rogue Cultivator 2705? What a weird name? Is he a new member of the Star King Mountain?"

"Does anyone know where Senior Gu is? Don't tell me this Rogue Cultivator 2705 used some despicable method to win Gu Shaoyin?"

"Might Senior Gu have taken part in the Star Wars?"

"Don't talk nonsense, Senior Gu might be number one on the Mortal Board, but he has yet to enter the Earth Realm. How could he go to Star Wars battlefields?"

...

Mo Wuji had yet to go to the Zhen Mo Continent but discussions about him had spread to every corner of the continent. Even some supreme sects had heard of Rogue Cultivator 2705. A Mortal Realm cultivator that could trump over Gu Shaoyin, only an idiot wouldn't know that his prospects were boundless.

Only a few in Star King Mountain knew that this Rogue Cultivator 2705 might not be a cultivator from the Zhen Mo Continent, but from the cultivation lagging Lost Continent.

...

At the same time, the competition on the Yan City Plaza had concluded. 100 of the best cultivators had been selected and were ready to head to the Zhen Mo Continent.

Within the Yan City Royal Palace, Xia Mu was currently frowning towards Gu Shaoyin.

"You said that when you left, Elder Ceng had already captured that Rogue Cultivator 2705, but why isn't he back yet?" Xia Mu's tone was icy cold.

Gu Shaoyin was clueless on the matter so he didn't answer Xia Mu's question.

Xia Mu clenched his fist tightly; if it was someone else, Xia Mu would have long called for him to be dragged out and skinned. But Gu Shaoyin was not someone that Xia Mu could casually touch. Gu Shaoyin might seem to follow his instructions, but he was still the Mortal Board number one. Even if Xia Mu became the master of the Star King Mountain, he still couldn't casually kill Gu Shaoyin.

At this moment, a tiny man hastily entered.

"Rhodes, did you discover anything?" Seeing this tiny man, Xia Mu immediately stood up and asked urgently.

The tiny man named Rhodes nodded, "I went to a cultivator city near where Rogue Cultivator 2705 and Shaoyin battled and heard some rumours. The rumors said that after the battle between Rogue Cultivator 2705 and Gu Shaoyin, an expert with the surname 'Ceng' ambushed Rogue Cultivator 2705. Thereafter, Gu Shaoyin left and that 'Ceng' expert questioned Rogue Cultivator 2705 for the reason for his strength despite his average spiritual roots. He forced Rogue Cultivator to hand over some treasure but Rogue Cultivator 2705 was unwilling. Eventually, the 'Ceng' expert forcefully brought Rogue Cultivator 2705 away."

"Who spread this rumor?" Xia Mu's face had turned ugly.

"It was also a rogue cultivator. He was cultivating in a cliff nearby and chanced upon to this situation. I went to the cliff by the battlefield and found that there was truly a immortal cave by the cliff. Inside, there were even remnants of used spirit stones," Rhodes answered.

Chapter 243: The Strong Lei Clan

"Then where is this rogue cultivator?" Xia Mu's expression turned ugly, yet he didn't really believe that Ceng Houyi would do something like this.

Rhodes sighed, "This story originated from a hotel. There was simply too many people in the hotel then, and everyone knew this story, but no one took note of who started spreading it."

At this point, Rhodes paused for a moment, "Young Master, I heard from Shaoyi that Rogue Cultivator 2705's talent for cultivation is very poor. For a person without talent in Transcending Mortality Stage to actually defeat Shaoyi who's Rank 1 on the Mortal Board, he must have a big secret about him. If Elder Ceng could sense his secret, it would be hard to know if such an incident might occur."

Gu Shaoyin suddenly came to a realisation. Thankfully he had left early, otherwise, he might have been silenced for good.

In his mind, Xia Mu began to believe Rhodes's words, and upon observing this, Rhodes carried on, embellishing the story further, "Rogue Cultivator 2705's contribution points have been this high, and he holds the top rank on the rankings, so why wouldn't he show himself for such a high profile incident? I believe that this guy is afraid that his secret would get exposed. Hence, if it weren't for Cen Shuyin, we wouldn't have been able to locate him."

The hatred in Xia Mu's heart grew. Ceng Houyi was a part of his

Xia Clan, but he actually got some funny ideas after a treasure was presented before him which ultimately led to the killing of Rogue Cultivator 2705 while the treasure remained out of Xia Clan's hands. Instead, the Xia Clan was exposed. This was simply unforgivable.

"Forget it, let's prepare to climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase, then return to Zhen Mo Continent." The expression on Xia Mu's face changed multiple times, and in the end he could only sigh.

Ceng Houyi was at a half step to Worldly Immortal King, and after he defected away, there was no one on Xia Mu's side that could restrain him. Even though Defender Xu could kill Ceng Houyi in seconds, he was a Worldly Immortal King, and was not a retainer of the Xia Clan, so there was no way for Xia Mu to use him. If it were for official work, perhaps Defender Xu would take actions to help him. However, this was personal business, hence Defender Xu might not even bother with him. It was better that he didn't go to try his luck.

As for Ceng Houyi being killed by others, he never thought this would be possible. How many people on the Lost Continent were there that would be capable of killing Ceng Houyi? If there were such experts, why wouldn't they have emerged when the Hundred Sect Alliance was about to be destroyed?

...

At that moment, Mo Wuji was on the way towards Yu Lin Lei Clan. He believed that no matter how much trust Xia Mu had in Ceng Houyi, some doubts about Ceng Houyi's disappearance would

still exist, because there was no one on the Lost Continent that could be a match for him. The strength of the white moustached fisherman was something that even the Heaven Seeking Palace did not know about.

The only thing that puzzled Mo Wuji was that, with the strength that the white moustached fisherman possessed, could it be that he was really a Worldly Immortal King?

Wasn't it very difficult to even enter the True God Stage in the Lost Continent? So how could there be Worldly Immortal Kings?

The Heaven Seeking Palace's Heaven Seeking Staircase came to mind, and Mo Wuji thought that if something like that existed, why couldn't there be a Worldly Immortal King? Maybe he had come from another place.

Luckily Cen Shuyin was brought away by this old moustached elder, as Mo Wuji hoped that the elder would be able to save her life. No matter what, once he finished building up Tian Ji Sect, he would go back to Heaven Seeking Palace to find out how Cen Shuyin was.

...

Yu Lin.

This was an area that was neither a state nor a prefecture. Even though Yu Lin was at the intersection of Xing Han Empire and

Tian Shang Empire, it did not fall under the jurisdiction of either empire.

There was a large clan here: the Yu Lin Lei Clan.

The Lei Clan's history was went even further back than some of the ancient clans around. Back in ancient times, the Lei Clan was one of the top clans which had a large number of True God Stage experts.

Only in the recent years did the Lei Clan begin to decline. Even so, the Lei Clan remained as the greatest Earth sect.

As the number of genius disciples in the Lei Clan grew, there was hope for it to return to the ranks of Heaven sects in the future.

In the area of Yu Lin, the Lei Clan was the law. Whatever the law dictated, everyone in Yu Lin would have to follow.

No one dared to fight against the Lei Clan, not even some Earth sects.

As a result, out of all clans, the Lei Clan's cultivators were the strongest in battle strength in a particular cultivation level. This was due to their inherited lightning attribute spiritual roots, which meant that one would be a top notch expert if it appeared, with no equal in the same cultivation level.

The surname of the [Lei Clan](#) had arose from their lightning

attribute spiritual roots, and it was so until today.

Li Yi was a small town at the borders of Yu Lin district, and because the Yu Lin Lei Clan was so strong, this small town had always flourished. Other than Lei Clan disciples, almost no horse bandits and cultivators dared to make a ruckus here.

Changing his appearance into that of a regular middle aged rogue cultivator, Mo Wuji entered Li Yi Town. Inside, there seemed to be barely any indications of the alien cultivators' invasion.

Mo Wuji walked into a hotel, and casually ordered a jug of wine in its first floor's hall. He originally planned to ask the helpers around here for some information, but heard two men at one side discussing about Lei Hongji. But unfortunately, those two men changed their topic of conversation after a few sentences.

With that, Mo Wuji gave up asking the helpers for information, instead bringing his wine jug to the table of the two men, bowing respectfully, "My two friends, if you don't mind, I'll be paying for this round of wine."

The two of them were complete strangers to Mo Wuji, and upon hearing what he had said, they stared at him in surprise. Treating other people to wine was naturally okay, but there had to be a reason behind it right?

"Both of you need not think so much, because Lei Clan's Senior Lei Hongji is my favourite genius. To think that Senior Lei Hongji had become a top notch lightning attribute cultivator as such a

young age. There aren't many that can match up to him in the Lost Continent. I believe that Senior Lei Hongji enrollment in the Great Evolution Sect allowed him to add on to the glory of the sect, instead of the other way around. That's right, I heard both of you say that Senior Lei Hongji had passed the selection and is really going to the Zhen Mo Continent?" Mo Wuji made it as though as he was on the same frequency as them, speaking incessantly after sitting down. These two cultivators that were discussing about Lei Hongji were immediately stunned after hearing Mo Wuji's words. In a place like Yu Lin, Lei Clan's Lei Hongji had an unimaginably large number of fans.

The slightly fat cultivator clapped his hands together, "My friend, you're spot on. Lei Hongji passed the three rounds and is one of the geniuses that can go to Zhen Mo Continent. I also heard from others that once the Worldly Immortal King from Zhen Mo Continent found out that Senior Lei had supreme lightning attribute spiritual roots, he was even praised for it. The Worldly Immortal King said that for this level of spiritual roots, even without the selection, he would qualify to go to Zhen Mo Continent."

"That's great!" Mo Wuji clapped his hands together, just like the slightly fat cultivator, and exclaimed. But after that, he spoke in a low voice, "It's a pity that I didn't manage to go to Yan City Plaza, otherwise, I could see Senior Lei's glory and gracefulness. [I imagine it would have been very sexy.](#)"

The two men did not know what sexy meant, but they could infer that it was a term of praise. The other fairer cultivator nodded his head in agreement, "My friend, you're right, but there are many people going to Heaven Seeking Palace now, and Senior Lei went

there as well. If you head to Heaven Seeking Palace, you might have the chance to see Senior Lei from a distance."

"Why are they going to Heaven Seeking Palace?" Mo Wuji was shocked, and quickly asked. He wanted to find out about the Lei Clan, but in the end he discovered that everyone was going to Heaven Seeking Palace. Could his sabotage have failed?

The fair cultivator chuckled, "It seems like you really don't know yet. The Zhen Mo Continent's Star King Mountain's special envoy has always revered Heaven Seeking Palace's Heaven Seeking Staircase, so he went to climb it to see if he could get ranked first. At the same time, all the geniuses heading to Zhen Mo Continent also have to climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase once. From this they will determine everyone's potential for growth. Since Senior Lei was in the top 100 for the competition, he naturally has to go to Heaven Seeking Palace too."

Hearing that it was about the Heaven Seeking Staircase allowed Mo Wuji to heave a sigh of relief, and he asked while slightly confused, "Then are all the Lei Clan experts going to Heaven Seeking Palace?"

The slightly fat cultivator shook his head, "It's the complete opposite, all Lei Clan experts are not going."

"Why? Lei Hongji is the number one genius of Lei Clan after all, so why isn't there anyone going. They seem to be making light of the situation." An angry expression appeared on Mo Wuji's face as he spoke passionately.

The slightly fat cultivator simply laughed, "My friend, you're a very emotional person, so let me tell you the truth. The third day of next month is Lei Clan's ancestors' memorial day. All Lei Clan disciples have to come back to burn incense and pray."

Hearing this, Mo Wuji was extremely elated. Even the heavens wanted to destroy the Lei Clan, as such a good opportunity had been delivered to his doorstep.

"Then is Lei Hongji coming back too?" Mo Wuji asked naively.

To that, the slightly fat cultivator responded, "He originally was coming back, but after the Zhen Mo Continent's special envoy said that the 100 chosen disciples cannot leave their group, and once they do, it would be considered as backing out. Hence the Lei Clan's Clan Head could only allow Lei Hongji to not return for the time being, and follow the Zhen Mo Continent group to climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase."

"I heard that the Lei Clan's Clan Head is at Great Circle of Nihility God Stage. Not sure if that's true or not." Mo Wuji randomly spouted.

"Haha, you're wrong about this. I heard that the Lei Clan's Clan Head is at Nihility God Stage Level 3. The real Great Circle of Nihility God Stage cultivator is the Lei Clan's First Elder, Lei Guang." The slightly fat cultivator giggled, as he was satisfied that he could educate Mo Wuji.

"Haha...It seems like I've been focusing too much on Lei Hongji, so I didn't take note of other things. Come, let's drink." After speaking, Mo Wuji took the cup before him and downed all of its contents.

The other two men also resonated with Mo Wuji's forthright attitude, and emptied their cups too.

...

Heaven Seeking Palace regained its past glory and liveliness, and the Heaven Seeking Staircase was more congested than ever. Many people had rushed over from Yan City Plaza just to watch the Lost Continent experts climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase. Moreover, everyone also heard that the Zhen Mo Continent's special envoy was taking part in the climb too.

Hence for these few days, Heaven Seeking Palace was open to the public. Anyone could enter as they pleased, and go to the plaza in front of Heaven Seeking Staircase. Of course, they could only go to the Heaven Seeking Staircase's plaza, and nowhere else.

The rankings in front of Heaven Seeking Staircase was covered with a piece of red cloth, waiting for the Zhen Mo Continent's special envoy to officially declare the commencement of the climb.

Standing on the Heaven Seeking Staircase's plaza, Xia Mu looked up at the Heaven Seeking Staircase whose top could not be seen. A sense of excitement and pride welled up inside him. He had to climb to the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, and carve his name

as the eternal Rank 1 on the Heaven Seeking Staircase rankings, which would make all the Lost Continent's future geniuses think of him, Xia Mu, whenever they come here in the future.

"Take off the red cloth, unveil the Heaven Seeking Board." Xia Mu waved his hand. The setback from a few days ago had already been forgotten by him.

A strong gust of wind blew the red cloth away, and after the rankings was revealed, the crowd was shocked.

We translated Lei as lightning.

The raw for sexy is 拉风, which is sort of slang so the two men don't know about it.

Chapter 244: Rank 1 on Heaven Seeking Board

On the top of Heaven Seeking Board, there was only one person ranked 1, but the name behind the rank was empty. After the empty name section, there was a step number, and that number made all Heaven Seeking Palace members suck in a breath of cold air, because it wrote "108 steps".

Cultivators from elsewhere did not know how hard climbing the Heaven Seeking Staircase was, or what it meant to reach step 108, but people of Heaven Seeking Palace knew it very clearly.

"What's going on?" Feng Zhenqiu asked coldly.

The Heaven Seeking Palace Administrator, who had been standing at one side, quickly stepped out and bowed respectfully, "Dean Feng, this situation appeared over half a month ago. I originally wanted to report this personally to you, but I never had the chance until now."

He was not lying when he said those words. Once this situation presented itself, he frantically searched for the top management of Heaven Seeking Palace to report it. However, because of the war with the aliens, the few deans, elders, and summit lords were all absent from the sect. By the time he had the chance to report it to the dean, he couldn't meet the dean, and only received the order to cover the Heaven Seeking Board with red cloth. Up till now, this was the first time he could speak to the Second Dean.

"I'm already aware of the situation. Please take your leave." Bei Suting's voice came from the side.

"Roger." The administrator quickly backed off after bowing respectfully. His back was already soaked with sweat. Even he did not know how such a situation could arise, and he did not believe that someone could climb to the 108th step of Heaven Seeking Staircase. He had climbed the Heaven Seeking Staircase before, and that sort of difficulty was not something that willpower could overcome.

"Senior Suting, what's going on here?" Even though Bei Suting was much younger than Feng Zhenqiu, Feng Zhenqiu still addressed her as senior out of respect for her title of Heaven Seeking Palace's Dean.

At this moment, Feng Zhenqiu was actually a little worried. The Heaven Seeking Staircase was the symbol of Heaven Seeking Palace, so once the staircase had something wrong with it, could Heaven Seeking Palace still be considered as Heaven Seeking Palace?

Bei Suting began speaking a moment later, "I only found out about this not long ago, and I've discussed it with a few elders and summit lords. It's very likely that a disciple of Heaven Seeking Palace climbed the Heaven Seeking Staircase while we were participating in the alien war, and managed to reach the top. This disciple was also unwilling to reveal his name, so he did not carve his name in stone at the top."

"There's such a genius disciple in Heaven Seeking Palace?" Feng

Zhenqiu became so emotional to the point that he started trembling, and soon he reached the conclusion that what Bei Suting said might very well be true. This was because only this sort of disciple would climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase while everyone was away and not leave his name behind after reaching the top.

"I've already sent people to check which disciples did not leave Heaven Seeking Palace during the war with alien cultivators, so we should get an answer soon." Bei Suting spoke. In her heart, she hoped that such a genius disciple really appeared in Heaven Seeking Palace.

Feng Zhenqiu nodded his head, and said, "There's one more thing, according to rumors that are being spread around, Rogue Cultivator 2705 has taken away by Zhen Mo Continent's Ceng Houyi, and it's likely due to Ceng Houyi going after some treasures that he had."

In response to that, Bei Suting sighed, "Even if that were true, Heaven Seeking Palace can't do anything about it. Since that rogue cultivator chose his own path, it was fate that he met such an incident. Sigh, when will Lost Continent produce an outstanding expert that will allow us to speak up for ourselves."

After she finished speaking, Bei Suting's face was filled with sorrow. Regardless whether it was the alien cultivators almost decimating all cultivators of Lost Continent, or the strong front of the visitors from Zhen Mo Continent, they all made her feel a deep sense of helplessness. Even as the leader of Lost Continent, she couldn't do anything, so what more for the rest of the people.

"Dean Feng, what's going on?" Xia Mu had an ugly expression on his face. He initially wanted to climb to the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, but who knew there would be someone that beat him to it.

Feng Zhenqiu quickly went over to explain, "Special Envoy Xia, I'm not very sure why there's this sort of incident in my Heaven Seeking Palace. If not for the fact that it is impossible to reach the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, I'd have suspected that someone climbed it on the sly. I believe that, as long as someone climbs to the top of Heaven Seeking Palace and carves down his name, then he'll naturally take rank 1."

Xia Mu knew that this was Feng Zhenqiu was bullsh*ting him, even mocking him a little. Since no one could reach the top, who rank 1 was did not matter to Xia Mu.

He did not really bother with Feng Zhenqiu's words though. As long as he stepped onto the highest step of Heaven Seeking Staircase and carved down his name, then the nameless entry would naturally slide to rank 2. Instead of talking nonsense with this guy, why couldn't he just use his actions to show the Lost Continent what he was capable of.

"All brave men about to head for Zhen Mo Continent, even though you were able to emerge victorious from the large group of competitors, but please let me see the potential you hold. Now I will lead everyone to climb the Heaven Seeking Staircase together, and I hope that I can see everyone's names on the Heaven Seeking Board." Xia Mu announced loudly in front of the 1st step.

All of the people present applauded, as many of them had looked to the Heaven Seeking Staircase with reverence all this while, just that they did not have the chance to climb it because they were not disciples of Heaven Seeking Palace.

Since there was such a good opportunity before them, who would want to miss it? Even more people wanted to leave their names on the top of the Heaven Seeking Board so that the special envoy would take notice of them.

Satisfied with the crowd's response, Xia Mu said with a wave of his hand, "Everyone come with me, let's go conquer the Heaven Seeking Staircase."

The word "conquer" made the people of Heaven Seeking Palace quite unhappy, but most of the cultivators there were rather excited after hearing those words. Conquering Heaven Seeking Palace's Heaven Seeking Staircase naturally became the dream in everyone's hearts.

Xia Mu was the first to step on Heaven Seeking Staircase, and as he easily progressed from step 1 to step 2, his heart sank.

Although such pressure was nothing for him, the 2nd step's pressure was almost double that of the 1st step. How frightening would the pressure be when he reached the 108th step then?

But he calmed himself down very quickly, as his age was not that large, and he was even much younger than other Transcending

Mortality Stage cultivators here. Moreover, he was at Nihility God Stage, with the possibility of entering the Extreme Earth Stage. Thus he strongly believed that there would not be anyone from the Lost Continent that surpassed him.

However, a sense of frustration arose inside when he thought of the nameless person in rank 1. Originally, it was not a problem for him to take rank 1 even if he did not reach the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, but the current rank 1 actually made it to the 108th step.

Lifting his head up and gazing at the seemingly never ending Heaven Seeking Staircase, Xia Mu took in a deep breath. If he tried it best, who said he wouldn't be able to reach the top?

Xia Mu was the first to step onto the Heaven Seeking Staircase, followed by the hundred selected Lost Continent cultivators. Even those who had climbed the staircase before, like Gou Zihan and Feng Luojian, also climbed the Heaven Seeking Staircase once again.

The plaza in front of Heaven Seeking Staircase became silent, and countless cultivators observed those talented and strong experts climb the staircase.

Feng Zhenqiu turned to look at Bei Suting and sighed to himself. If Bei Suting also went to climb the staircase, she probably could pass the 100th step.

By then, Xia Mu had already reached the 40th step, and at this

point he had to start putting in some effort. This was the first time that he felt that no matter how talented he was, there was little chance for him to reach the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase.

Another four hours passed by, and when Xia Mu reached the 70th step, his speed was gradually becoming slower. Moreover, it was the first time that someone had overtaken this special envoy from Zhen Mo Continent.

This shocked Xia Mu completely. Even though the pressure from the Heaven Seeking Staircase would be greater for those with higher cultivation levels, he did not believe that anyone from the Lost Continent would be able to pass him, because the higher one's cultivation level, the greater one's resistance was too. On top of that, he was quite young. Didn't the Heaven Seeking Staircase give less pressure the younger you were?

Before Xia Mu regained his senses, another person overtook him again.

Now Xia Mu's expression became ugly. Luckily he did not declare that he would definitely be number 1 before starting the climb.

Collecting his elemental energy, Xia Mu also sped up.

The 80th step...

The 90th step...

Many people began to drop out as they were not able to endure any further, but Xia Mu still did not manage to charge to the number 1 position, instead he remained as number 3. The people in position number 1 and 2 were all familiar people. One was Lei Hongji, who Defender Xu had specially mentioned before as this was a cultivator who had just advanced to Yuan Dan Stage and possessed supreme lightning attribute spiritual roots.

The second was Xi Yixuan, who was Great Evolution Sect's genius disciple and in Yuan Dan Stage Level 9. On the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Points Ranking, he was only second to Rogue Cultivator 2705.

Jiang Xiushan was extremely excited, as his Great Evolution Sect was still above Heaven Seeking Palace. Even now on the Heaven Seeking Staircase of Heaven Seeking Palace, the situation did not change.

Other than the unnamed rank 1 person, Gou Zihan was rank 2 for Heaven Seeking Staircase, and he had reached the 92nd step. At this moment, the Great Evolution Sect's Xi Yixuan had crossed the 94th step. Moreover, the other genius of Great Evolution Sect, Lei Hongji, had passed the 98th step.

After swallowing a mouthful of blood, Xia Mu sneakily took a pill, and jumped two steps up to the 94th step. At the 95th step, Xi Yixuan finally stopped, struggling to write down his name on the white stone slab before being sent down the Heaven Seeking Staircase.

While Xia Mu saw the 95th step in front of him, it seemed very

far away. Sighing, he knew that this was the end of the line. If it were some other time, he would not be willing to leave his name behind, but now there were so many eyes on him, so if he did not write his name down, other people would probably think that he was narrow minded. With a short moment of hesitation, Xia Mu decided to write down "Star King Mountain's Xia Mu" on the stone slab.

Right after writing these few words, Xia Mu was sent down from the Heaven Seeking Staircase.

"Not bad, not bad, there were quite a few genius disciples chosen by Zhen Mo Continent." Xia Mu felt down, but still put up a smile and gave words of praise.

However, no one criticised him then, as it would already take a genius out of many geniuses to reach the 94th step of Heaven Seeking Staircase. Even the Heaven Seeking Palace's people also thought of Xia Mu as a genius, because their strongest Gou Zihan still peaked at the 92nd step on his second attempt.

"Junior apprentice sister Yan'Er, don't be disappointed. Once you advance to the Yuan Dan Stage, you'll definitely be able to reach Heaven Seeking Staircase's 100th step. Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators always get the short end of the stick while climbing Heaven Seeking Staircase." Seeing that Yan'Er was rather sad after being sent down the Heaven Seeking Staircase, Shi Jinwen quickly stepped forward to offer words of comfort. Since her master, Granny Linglong, had disappeared, to her, Yan'Er was Pill Pagoda's future.

No one minded that Heaven Seeking Palace's number 1 genius had come down, as everyone was still staring at Lei Hongji on the 99th step of Heaven Seeking Staircase and wanted to find out if this guy with supreme lightning attribute spiritual roots could climb onto the 100th step, or even reach the 108th step to conquer the Heaven Seeking Staircase.

Chapter 245: Still Gotta Pay Your Debts

Yu Lin Lei Clan was rather lively these few days, as almost all Lei Clan disciples rushed back for the Lei Clan ancestor's memorial.

The Lei Clan Ancestral Hall was surrounded by incense, and as long as one was a Lei Clan disciple, regardless whether from the main or side branch, one had to come forth to with dedicate some incense.

Tens of meters away from the Lei Clan Ancestral Hall, Mo Wuji laid in ambush inside some vines, and a laser cannon had been set up by him. In the area surrounding of the vines, Mo Wuji set up a concealment array that could almost be considered intermediate grade, and he believed that even if Lei Guang used his spiritual will to scan the area, he probably would not be detected.

This distance was chosen by him, and his original plan was to set up the laser cannon a few tens of meters away from the Ancestral Hall, but once he heard that the Lei Clan had a Great Circle of Nihility God Stage cultivator, he changed his plans.

After all, Mo Wuji came from Earth, so he could not bear to harm women and children. If it were other cultivators, they probably wouldn't have chosen to use only a laser cannon, possibly taking out another heavenly fire cannon.

Even though Yu Lin Lei Clan took up a large area of space which was rather scenic, but if Mo Wuji fired the heavenly fire cannon, the whole place would turn to ashes without leaving even an ant

alive.

For Mo Wuji who was not willing to kill indiscriminately, Lei Clan's men gathering at the Lei Clan Ancestral Hall to offer incense was the best opportunity for him. Firstly, he would be able to eradicate the Lei Clan from its roots, and secondly, he did not have to kill those he did not want to.

The Lei Clan could kill everyone in Tian Ji Clan, but he did not want to end up like them.

...

In the Lei Clan Ancestral Hall, there were at least over a thousand Lei Clan disciples gathered. With their clan head and head elder leading them, everyone was about to offer incense for the Lei Clan ancestors.

"Clan head, we've confirmed that Rogue Cultivator 2705 is Heaven Seeking Palace's disciple, Mo Wuji. He stood up for Hou Yucheng previously because of that." The short Lei Mang whispered in the ear of Lei Di, the Lei Clan's Clan Head.

Lei Di's eyes lit up, and he asked in a low voice, "Did you discover his whereabouts?"

Lei Mang lowered his volume even further, "We don't know his whereabouts, but we've already found some traces of him. He was from Xing Han Empire. Northern Qin was the Mo Clan's land, and

they have always been the Northern Qin Prefecture Lord. In the end, Cheng Yu State Lord Situ Qian gave the Mo Clan's land to the Ju Clan. Mo Wuji returned there a while back to wipe out the Ju Clan and regain the land."

"Very good, what's your plan now?" Lei Di nodded his head.

A killing intent arose in Lei Mang's eyes, "We'll go to Northern Qin Prefecture's capital Luo An and kill a group of people there everyday until that guy appears."

After that, he added on, "This guy had average talent, but who knows what kind of treasure he obtained, to be able to take the top rank of the Hundred Sect Alliance with the alias of Rogue Cultivator 2705. Whatever he got from Tian Ji Sect was also not something simple either."

"Hmmm" Lei DI said, "Be careful, after the Lei Clan's memorial day, immediately take men to Northern Qin. I will send some people to keep watch outside Heaven Seeking Palace, and once he appears, we will know. My only worry is that the rumors are real, and Rogue Cultivator 2705 was taken by Zhen Mo Continent's Ceng Houyi. If that is the case, we won't even get a share of the pie."

"Clan Head, this guy is very cunning, otherwise he wouldn't have been able to kill a True God Stage expert to obtain 100,000 points, so the rumors might not be true. Even if they were true, wiping out Northern Qin would not be too much of a hassle. And should they be false, not only will we be able to obtain two styles of the Seven Styles Lightning Sky, we'd also get the secrets he possesses." Lei

Mang replied unabashedly.

After that, Lei Di did not speak any longer, as this was obviously what he had prepared to do. The Yu Lin Lei Clan could be revived after declining for so many years because they killed without mercy. The number of sects and clans eliminated by Yu Lin Lei Clan was countless. As for rogue cultivators, Lei Clan killed even more of them. Hence, how would they even both about a prefecture full of ant-like mortals? It wouldn't matter much even if all of them were killed.

...

While Mo Wuji was calculating what time to fire his cannon, there was another group of people making their own plans.

This group only had over ten people, and they hid in the opposite direction from Mo Wuji. All of their faces were full of killing intent and determination.

Their leader was a youth only in Transcending Mortality Stage. He held a large sword in his hands, staring at the Lei Clan Ancestral Hall in the distance.

"Senior Xingyun, when do we strike?" A youth beside the one holding the large sword softly asked.

The youth replied in a low voice, "Wait for another half an incense's time, the Lei Clan's memorial day has just begun, so we'll

start killing our way over half an incense later. By the time they react, we'd have done enough damage. My Tian Ji Sect was wiped out by the Lei Clan, so even if I can't kill any Lei Clan experts, I'll at least kill a few of the weaker ones to take revenge."

"To avenge Tian Ji Sect." The tens of people behind the youth exuded strong killing intent, and replied in unison. They did not plan to survive after this, and only aimed to kill some Lei Clan people to avenge the Tian Ji Sect.

The only difference between them and Mo Wuji was that Mo Wuji chose to attack the Lei Clan's experts and men, while they chose to attack the women and children.

...

It was about time, and when Mo Wuji felt that it was so, he fed a laser shell into the mouth of the laser cannon, aimed in a direction, and pressed the button to fire.

"Boom!" A bright light blinded everyone as it flew through the air, following which a earth shattering boom echoed out.

At this moment, almost everyone's gazes were draw to Yu Lin Lei Clan's territory. Even a blind man would have seen such a blinding bright light and heard the deafening sound.

Mo Wuji did not stay to admire the results of his attack. The moment he fired the cannon, he kept the laser cannon, turned

around, and left. He had seen how impressive the laser cannon was before; anything that the laser covered would turn to dust. Even if the strongest in Lei Clan was a Nihility God Stage Level 9 expert, he would be blown to smithereens under this single cannon strike.

As expected, the Lei Clan Ancestral Hall was reduced to a crater after his cannon was fired. The beautiful shape of the hall would only remain in people's minds from now on. Not even a scrap of the souls of Lei Mang and Lei Di, who were just discussing about wiping out Northern Qin, was left behind. Even Lei Guang, the strongest in Lei Clan, could only think of one thought, that the Lei Clan had offended a terrifying man, then he vanished from the face of the continent.

...

"What's going on?" Yu Xingyun was the first to stand up, as he looked at the crater where the Lei Clan Ancestral Hall once laid with a shocked expression. He had seen the cannon shot very clearly, and was very aware that not even the smallest insect would survive from it.

"I understand now apprentice brother. The Lei Clan must have offended an expert, and this expert took advantage of the Lei Clan's memorial day to wipe out all of their disciples. This Lei Clan has really committed too many crimes, and now they're finally repaying their debts." A Spirit Building Stage youth stood up excitedly and exclaimed.

Yu Xingyun also understood the situation, and he swung his sword, "Then what are we waiting for, let's kill our way over, and

wipe out the Lei Clan completely. Leave no one alive, we'll finally avenge all our brothers and ancestors from Tian Ji Sect."

"Kill..." Yu Xingyun dragged his large sword, and rushed towards the Lei Clan first.

This was fated to be a night of bloodshed. The Yu Lin Lei Clan was fated to be wiped out tonight.

...

"Crack!" Both of Lei Hongji's legs broke as he lifted his legs onto the 100th step, which forced him to stay in step 99. At this point, he suddenly felt that something was wrong, but he could not pinpoint what exactly gave him that feeling. The cultivators at the side saw Lei Hongji write down his name on the 99th step and leave the Heaven Seeking Staircase. Most of them sighed, as he ultimately did not reach the 100th step.

Star King Mountain's Defender Xu Chihuang sighed to himself too. Xia Mu could surpass other people of the same age, not because he was much more talented than others, but as the amount of cultivation resources he received was something that no one else could compare to. It could be said that his cultivation was made through the use of all those resources. It was his good fortune to be born in the Xia Clan.

"Dean Bei, I also have another invitation, and this one is for you. I'd like to invite you and that Cen Shuyin from Heaven Seeking Palace who can use lightning attribute skills to head to Zhen Mo

Continent. I'm not sure if Dean Bei is agreeable?" After all of the people descended from the Heaven Seeking Staircase, Xu Chihuang suddenly asked Bei Suting.

From Xu Chihuang's perspective, Bei Suting was about the same age as Xia Mu, and was much stronger than Xia Mu even though she cultivated in a place like the Lost Continent. As such, it was apparent how talented she was. On top of that, there was the Cen Shuyin who could use a lightning attribute skill which made a deep impression on him.

Hearing that, Xia Mu's face turned black. Bei Suting and Cen Shuyin both did not appreciate his kindness, and Xu Chihuang still did not think about his pride as he invited both of these women openly.

Bei Suting was also stunned for a moment. She naturally wanted to go to the Zhen Mo Continent, as she knew that she had to leave the Lost Continent to go further down the path of cultivation. Moreover, there were many geniuses from Heaven Seeking Palace going to Zhen Mo Continent, and she was concerned for them.

She had offended Xia Mu previously, so who knew that Star King Mountain's Defender Xu would invite her himself.

"Thank you Elder Xu, I'm willing to go to Zhen Mo Continent." Bei Suting quickly replied, bowing respectfully.

"What about Cen Shuyin? Why haven't we seen her?" Xu Chihuang did not really bother about rumors, hence he thought

that Cen Shuyin was unhappy at Xia Mu and returned to the sect.

Without waiting for Bei Suting to respond, a Sword Lake elder stepped forward to speak, "Over 10 days ago, Junior apprentice sister Cen was seriously wounded by someone outside of our sect, and she collapsed in the wilderness. When I passed by her, I quickly brought her back to the sect, and she's recuperating from her injuries as we speak. She will be able to follow elder to the Zhen Mo Continent."

In reality, when the Sword Lake elder saw Cen Shuyin, it was right at the front door of Sword Lake, not outside of the sect. Other than being unconscious, she did not have any serious injuries. However, he had reported her situation as such as he heard the rumors regarding Rogue Cultivator 2705 and Ceng Houyi. After he questioned Cen Shuyin, she revealed that she lost consciousness after seeing Ceng Houyi, so she did not even know who saved her."

Regardless of who rescued Cen Shuyin, it was definitely not an enemy of Heaven Seeking Palace. He did not want to expose Cen Shuyin's savior, so he wove a tale to explain things.

"Good, then bring her in, we'll leave now." Xu Chihuang did not even bother asking for Xia Mu's opinion and immediately gave the instructions.

Inside, Xia Mu was enraged, but he dared not say anything. Even if he eventually became the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, a Worldly Immortal like Xu Chihuang would remain as an exceptional being.

Chapter 246: I'm Here to Deliver Pills

Heaven's Gate Town.

Situated in the periphery of Tian Ji Sect and because it was close to Ming Han Empire, this place had always been flourishing. Even though it was only a small town, it had a constant stream of cultivators travelling in and out. Additionally, with Tian Ji Sect's protection, this small town was about to progress and advance into a low grade cultivation city.

However, this place completely disappeared like a bubble after the extermination of Tian Ji Sect.

Tian Ji Mountain range consisted of many horse bandits. Other than these horse bandits, the commercial affairs that were often located at Tian Ji Sect's Ming Han Tian Shang Alliance were monopolised therefore, businessmen who wanted to trade here would simply be seeking death.

Presently, a flying car magic treasure landed just outside of the Heaven's Gate Town. Four people descended from the flying car and these four people were Pu Qian and co. who were simply following Mo Wuji's request to wait for him at the Heaven's Gate Town first. However, after entering the Heaven's Gate Town, they were dumbfounded at the sight in front of them.

Heaven's Gate Town was nothing more than a wasteland and there were even some corpses which were not fully decomposed lying on the streets. The once flourished small town had become a

hellhole, gloomy and scary.

"That group of b*stards," Sang Yiping clutched her fist tightly as she said in a serious tone.

Pu Qian subconsciously grabbed hold of his mace and said in a low voice, "They are indeed a group of b*stards."

The few of them remained silent because now that the Heaven's Gate Town had turned out to be like this, how are they supposed to build it up again? Even if it was rebuilt, would people still dare to visit this place?

After a few minutes, a mournful cry woke the four of them from their daze. A caravan was seen rushing over and behind this caravan was tens of horse bandits chasing with huge swords in their hands. A slightly slower girl, who was being chased, got caught up by the horse bandits and with a swing of the sword, the girl was instantly beheaded and her head rolled far away.

"Those are the men of Ming Han Empire's 26th prince Bei Fangjian. What should we do?" Nie Zhengnong grabbed his long sword so tightly that the veins on his hand could be seen.

Ming Han Empire's Bei Fangjian forcefully rented the Tian Ji Sect secondary peak and had been committing all sorts of crime at the periphery of Tian Ji Sect. Nie Zhengnong, who was a Tian Ji Sect disciple, was too familiar with such acts that he personally witnessed.

Before waiting for Sang Yiping to say anything, Pu Qian sneered as he said, "What else can we do? Head senior brother had already instructed us to kill whoever we see."

Sang Yiping's eyes turned red as she said, "We would of course listen to head senior brother to kill everyone we see."

Without waiting for Sang Yiping and the rest to react, Pu Qian was like tiger chasing a herd of sheeps as he swung his mace with surges of elemental energy. These charging group of horse bandits were like dumplings being put into a pot of boiling water as they fell off the back of the horses.

In about 10 breaths, these tens of horse bandits were completely annihilated by Pu Qian.

The group of escaping businessmen were so frightened they decided to stop running.

A middle aged man dressed in a brown linen robe walked towards Pu Qian and kneeled in front of him, "Many thanks immortal master for your life-saving grace."

After witnessing the man kneeling down, the remaining businessmen fell on their knees in quick succession to show their gratitude. Even though there was still the pain of losing a family member in everyone's eyes, they didn't dare to reveal that expression now.

Sang Yiping walked over before saying, "Everybody please get up."

"Yes," These were all ordinary vendors and even though there was a cultivator who had advanced into the Transcending Mortality Stage, he was really just as significant as an ant in front of these true cultivators.

"Where did you all come from? Don't you all know that Tian Ji Sect has been exterminated? Why do you still dare to sell things here?" Sang Yiping asked a few questions in one shot.

The middle-aged man sighed, "My name is Fang Zhangxu, we were originally businessmen from Ming Han Empire. After the incident at Tian Ji Sect, we hadn't travelled on this business route for over a year. We were hoping for some good luck when we decided to make this trip here this time round. We came together with tens of other caravans yet we never expected to be met with misfortunes so quickly. We came with about 200 men and now we're only left with over 50 men."

There was still an even more important reason that he didn't mention. Ordinary vendors like them without the protection of an immortal master could only survive while living in the cracks. If they were to not do transnational business for a long period of time, they could very easily disappear out of the vast world of business. To be able to hang on for one year without visiting this route was already extremely impressive.

Sang Yiping pondered before saying, "I am a member of the Tian Ji Sect and my Tian Ji Sect's new sect head has decided to rebuild

Tian Ji Sect and naturally rebuild Heaven's Gate Town too..."

Before Sang Yiping could finish her sentence, Fang Zhangxu's face revealed an astonished face and it was not only him but the remaining of them too.

Pu Qian and co. saw and could only sigh in their heart because the majority of these businessmen had already been slaughtered and among them would probably be their family members who had been killed. Nevertheless, they were extremely pleased when they heard that someone was trying to rebuild Tian Ji Sect. It was evident that this business route was key to their survival because even without this business route, they would not be able to survive whether or not they were ambushed by the horse bandits. Under the shelter of Tian Ji Sect, they could at least continue living.

Whether it was cultivator or mortal, survival was not easy. It wasn't easy for cultivators to find cultivation resources and similarly, it wasn't easy for mortals to find food and basic necessities to survive.

"Thank you immortal master because we could only survive with Tian Ji Sect around. If we could be of any help for the rebuilding of Tian Ji Sect, please feel free to instruct us," Fang Zhangxu and the others kneeled down once again.

"Senior apprentice brother Pu, how should we go about this?" Sang Yiping turned and looked at Pu Qian because without head senior brother around, Pu Qian was the strongest one around here.

Pu Qian waved his hands and said, "Junior apprentice sister Yiping, you can make decisions on such matter as I only know how to fight and nothing else."

Sang Yiping heard what Pu Qian said and then turned to Fang Zhangxu and co. and said, "Now that we've killed so many horse bandits, it will be highly likely that there will be more horse bandits chasing after you for revenge if you all were to continue moving forward from here. I suggest that you all stay at Heaven's Gate Town for a few days to help us sort things out here in the Heaven's Gate Town. When our head senior brother arrives, we will discuss further."

"We will follow immortal master's instructions," Fang Zhangxu and co. had no objections to this suggestion.

Now that the horse bandits that were chasing after them were all exterminated, the main bulk of horse bandits would definitely send people to investigate on why they had not return. The moment the remaining horse bandits found out what happened, it didn't matter whether they moved forward or backwards because it would still be a dead end and they would all end up pleading for their lives to be spared.

Fang Zhangxu said with a greater conviction, "Immortal masters, you all can leave the cleaning up of Heaven's Gate Town to us. We would definitely sort this place out and ready it for the rebuilding process."

He was confident that the horse bandits would not let this matter drop and would certainly come back at them. These immortal

masters should focus on dealing with the horse bandits and leave the matter of sorting the town out to businessmen like themselves.

Sang Yiping nodded her head, "Please do a good job then. When the Heaven's Gate Town is successfully rebuilt, you all could choose a shophouse in town to set up your own business. This will be a gift from Tian Ji Sect to you all."

Fang Zhangxu and co. nodded submissively as they really did not mind having a shophouse in the Heaven's Gate Town. Because if Tian Ji Sect were to rebuild the Heaven's Gate Town, there would still be horse bandits around. Hence, they knew they could make use of Tian Ji Sect to use this business route. However, they were initially not sure whether they could continue staying in the town.

After majority of the businessmen boarded the vehicle to enter the Heaven's Gate Town, Sang Yiping continued to say, "Now that we've killed those horse bandits, the horse bandits nest would definitely not give up. We must first strategise a plan to at least hold up till head senior brother arrives."

Pu Qian did not mind at all as he said, "It's only a bunch of horse bandits. If one comes, I will kill one. If two come, I will kill both and when head senior brother arrives, it will be our turn to go offensive."

...

In the plaza in front of the Heaven Seeking Palace Staircase, Lei Hongji's broken leg was recovering with the aid of the healing

pills. He lifted his head to look at the Heaven Seeking Palace and he could feel the many surprised and envious glares. This made him feel extremely satisfied with himself.

The pity was that something went wrong with the Heaven Seeking Board otherwise, he, Lei Hongji would have been ranked first.

At this moment, a flying sword pierced through the air and was falling towards the ground. Only a messenger sword with no killing intent would be able to pierce through the Heaven Seeking Palace's mountain protection array. Therefore, this flying sword was evidently a flying messenger sword.

Everyone saw the flying messenger sword falling into Lei Hongji's hand.

Lei Hongji grabbed onto the flying sword suspiciously as he retrieved a short letter which caused his whole body to tremble.

"Hongji, what's the matter?" Xu Chihuang, who had been concerned over the few geniuses, walked over as it was apparent that he was paying special attention to Lei Hongji. This lightning-type spiritual roots cultivator had given him plenty of surprises and he believed that this man would undoubtedly shine even brighter in Zhen Mo Continent. He had faith that this man could even obtained a ranking in the Universal Board.

Seeing the Immortal King walking over, Lei Hongji hurried to bow to show his respect before bearing his pain as he said, "My Lei

Clan had been exterminated by someone not too long ago and even the women and children were not spared."

Xu Chihuang frowned slightly as he asked instinctively, "You want to seek revenge?"

Lei Hongji took a deep breath before saying word by word, "I already know who my nemesis is but I shall head towards Zhen Mo Continent with senior and seek my revenge when I'm back one day."

He indeed knew who his nemesis was because it was written very clearly on the flying sword that someone saw the loose fish of Tian Ji Sect ambushing the Yu Lin Lei Clan.

Even if he returned now, he might not be able to find these loose fish and even if he did find them, it would simply only be a waste of time. His instinct was that the Zhen Mo Continent's special envoy would certainly not wait for him.

Xu Chihuang nodded feeling very satisfied, "Very good."

Finishing this sentence, he lifted his hand to summon a humongous flying ship and said to everyone, "Everyone please board the ship as we shall leave now."

...

Just as the Zhen Mo Continent's flying ship was about to leave

with the genius disciples of the Lost Continent on board, Mo Wuji had already reached the Fringe City, near the Formless Blade Sect. He only knew there was a Nine Moons Pill House in Fringe City but he had no idea where its headquarters was located at.

Nine Moons Pill House's building itself was still there but Mo Wuji did not enter it because he saw that the building's name was changed. The original Nine Moons Pill House was now Jian Ting Pill House.

"My friend, what pills do you need?" A shop assistant hurried over to ask as he saw Mo Wuji at the entrance.

Mo Wuji clasped his fist, "May I ask where is the Nine Moons Pill House which was originally located here?"

"Why are you looking for the Nine Moons Pill House?" This shop assistant revealed a vigilant expression as he sized Mo Wuji up.

Mo Wuji laughed a little, "I am a pill refiner and I owe Nine Moons Pill House some Gold Forming Pills and I am here to return them..."

"Gold Forming Pills?" This shop assistant shouted as this was an extremely rare pill to help a cultivator step into the Earth Realm. This pill was not something you could buy with spirit stones and he couldn't believe it when he heard that someone was here to return them.

Chapter 247: I Have Another Name

The shop assistant didn't take long to react as he smiled and said to Mo Wuji, "Pill master please hold on while I report this."

The shop assistant rushed inside the pill house and within two minutes, a bald man hurried out with this shop assistant.

"Dao friend, may I ask if you are the pill master who is here to deliver pills to the Nine Moons Pill House?" The man cupped his fist and asked Mo Wuji the moment he stepped out of the pill house.

Mo Wuji nodded his head and asked with a trace of suspicion, "I am indeed here to deliver pills. I promised the Nine Moons Pill House some Gold Forming Pills and I am specially here to pass these pills to them. May I know who are you?"

"I am Kang Huapei, the shopkeeper of this Jian Ting Pill House. Dao friend, please proceed in with me," The bald man invited him with a face full of smiles.

"Sure, shopkeeper Kang please lead the way," Mo Wuji did not mind heading in as he extended his arm.

Kang Huapei immediately brought Mo Wuji to the guest room on the second level and got someone to make a pot of spiritual tea before saying, "I have yet to inquire this pill master's origin and how do i address you?"

Mo Wuji shook his hand and said, "When I was working with Nine Moons Pill House's shopkeeper, we never bothered about these formalities. I would like to trouble you to tell me where Nine Moons Pill House went and I will head towards there myself."

Kang Huapei said awkwardly, "If I don't know this pill master's origins, I don't know what else I could reveal to you."

Mo Wuji frowned momentarily, "I am merely a rogue cultivator and I have no extraordinary origins. It was through mere coincidence that I managed to befriend the shopkeeper of Nine Moons Pill House and then helped him to refine pills while he helped me in collecting spiritual herbs. As for the Gold Forming Pills, it was only after I had promised Nine Moons Pill House to give them that I managed to get my hands on it from elsewhere."

After hearing Mo Wuji, Kang Huapei maintained his smile and said, "The person in charge of the Nine Moons Pill House here had offended someone else and was worried the other party might cause trouble. So he transferred this pill house to my young master instead."

In fact, when he heard that Mo Wuji's Gold Forming Pills were retrieved from somewhere else, he began to truly believe Mo Wuji's words. If Mo Wuji were to say that he concocted them himself, he would never believe him.

"Who did he offend?" Mo Wuji hurried to ask this.

"It is the Yu Lin Lei Clan, a person called Lei Hongji from the Yu Lin Lei Clan," Kang Huapei said with a faint voice and even took a sip of tea after finishing his sentence. After realising that the Gold Forming Pills were not concocted by Mo Wuji himself, he began to take things more lightly.

Yu Lin Lei Clan was previously only a low grade family clan and was considered to be nothing significant among all the other sects. However, after the appearance of the Lei Hongji, the Yu Lin Lei Clan naturally soared above the rest. One had to note that Lei Hongji was a top grade genius from the Great Evolution Sect and even had supreme grade lightning affinity spiritual roots. Putting these aside, there were even rumours that he had been selected to go to the Zhen Mo Continent.

Mo Wuji looked at Kang Huapei's attitude and he knew that the news of complete annihilation of the Yu Lin Lei Clan had not spread to him here.

"Who is your young master?" Mo Wuji asked yet again.

"Quasi-Heaven sect, Jade Net Sect's legacy disciple He Jianting. Even though our young master did not have lightning affinity spiritual roots, he has a body tempering lightning technique which would increase his odds of victory when battling others," Kang Huapei said proudly.

Mo Wuji instantly remembered the previous time when he met He Jianting from Jade Net Sect. He Jianting asked and offered him spirit stones to let him use the lightning tempering room but was completely ignored by Mo Wuji and from then on, Mo Wuji had

offended him. This He Jianting was rather decent looking but slightly arrogant.

Mo Wuji understood the situation very swiftly. Lei Clan must have found out about his relations with Nine Moons Pill House's Zhen Shaoke and was constantly finding trouble with the Nine Moons Pill House. This He Jianting then decided to fish in troubled waters and took over Nine Moons Pill House.

"Shopkeeper Kang, this place was not transferred voluntarily to He Jianting from the Nine Moons Pill House right? Could it be that the Lei Clan handed it to you guys after they took over this place forcefully from the Nine Moons Pill House?" Mo Wuji said while maintaining his composure.

Kang Huapei laughed, "What's the difference, what's the difference? My friend here is a pill refiner and we are a pill house so if you could work with Nine Moons Pill House, I am sure it's the same working with us. We are coincidentally in need of a Gold Forming Pill so why don't you leave this pill here for us to help you sell? What do you think?"

Mo Wuji stood up, "Since I've agreed with Nine Moons Pill House, we shall discuss further after I find the Nine Moons Pill House."

Noticing Mo Wuji stood up, Kang Huapei stood up as well to prevent Mo Wuji from leaving, "I already said that we could purchase your Gold Forming Pill from you and yet you still insist on leaving. Are you looking down on us, Jian Ting Pill House?"

Mo Wuji laughed coldly as after this fella found out that he was a rogue cultivator, he was envious of Mo Wuji for having the Gold Forming Pill and was intending to purchase it forcefully.

"It's not that I look down on Jian Ting Pill House but it's because this Gold Forming Pill was concocted with my own spiritual herbs. After arriving here, Nine Moons Pill House was going to give me the Gold Sun Fruit to concoct the Gold Forming Pill in exchange for it," Mo Wuji said faintly.

The concocting of spiritual herbs of the Gold Forming Pill was the hardest because the Gold Sun Fruit was not something human beings could nurture; it had to be grown in the wild. Such rare herbs that were grown in the wild would always be sought after by everyone no matter how many there were in existence.

Therefore, the Gold Sun Fruit was actually very valuable and was worth even more than some Tier 6 or 7 spiritual herbs.

"What's the deal?" Kang Huapei asked instantly.

Mo Wuji grabbed two jade vases and said, "I'm willing to exchange one vase."

"I do have one Gold Sun Fruit here," Kang Huapei took out the jade box while saying that and he even placed this jade box in Mo Wuji's hand.

Mo Wuji took over the jade box before opening it to take a look and Mo Wuji could feel an incredible surge of natural elemental energy. This surge of elemental energy was indeed emitted from the gold fruit.

In actual fact, this was Mo Wuji's first time seeing the Gold Sun Fruit but he was confident that this was the real fruit.

He kept the Gold Sun Fruit and threw the jade vase over to Kang Huapei before saying, "This is for you, bye."

Kang Huapei caught the jade vase and even without opening it, he blocked Mo Wuji once again, "My friend, since you accepted the Gold Sun Fruit, please leave the Gold Forming Pill here."

"Sure, bring me another Gold Sun Fruit," Mo Wuji said in a faint voice.

Kang Huapei faced turned solemn, "Didn't I gave you one Gold Sun Fruit already? A sole rogue pill refiner dare to blackmail Jian Ting Pill House? If I don't get an apology today, you are not walking out of my Jian Ting Pill House."

One moment he was talking nicely to Mo Wuji and the very next moment, he was fuming at Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji sighed at Kang Huapei's swift change in attitude and he was sure that they recorded the scene when he accepted and kept the Gold Sun Fruit. If Mo Wuji had words to refute against him, this recording would be revealed but if he didn't, then the recording would disappear forever.

Mo Wuji didn't continue speaking about this incident but asked in a calm tone, "Was Jian Ting Pill House involved in chasing Nine Moons Pill House away?"

Kang Huapei sensed that something was amiss because logically when a rogue pill refiner was under such threat, one should be so nervous that he would immediately stand up for himself. However, he didn't see any trace of nervousness on Mo Wuji's face.

He hurried to retrieve the jade vase Mo Wuji threw to him as he was literally raging, "How dare you take the lowest quality Energy Condensing Pill to exchange for a Gold Sun Fruit? How dare you try and cheat Jian Ting Pill House? You are simply courting death..."

He could not finish his words because Mo Wuji's hand was already grabbing his neck.

"You..." Kang Huapei's whole body could not stop sweating cold sweat as he clearly saw that Mo Wuji did not have any spirituality around him and his cultivation level would definitely not exceed the Yuan Dan Stage.

Kang Huapei himself was in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 7 and Jian Ting Pill House was owned by a Yuan Dan Stage expert. He couldn't figure out why Mo Wuji managed to get hold of him so quickly and why he had no strength to fight back at all.

Mo Wuji's cold voice sounded off next to his ear, "Let me tell you

something. Yu Lin Lei Clan had been exterminated by me so please don't use Jade Net Sect to threaten me. In my eyes, Jade Net Sect would soon follow the footsteps of the Lei Clan. Let me ask you questions now, if you were to give me one wrong answer, I will break your neck. Also, I have another name called the Rogue Cultivator 2705; I can even let you take a look at my contribution points token."

After exterminating the Yu Lin Lei Clan, Mo Wuji came straight to the Fringe City. He didn't even bother changing his appearance so to Kang Huapei, he was simply just an ordinary looking middle-aged cultivator.

Kang Huapei naturally didn't believe Mo Wuji when he said that he had exterminated the Yu Lin Lei Clan but he was afraid that he might lose his life in Mo Wuji's hands. However, when Mo Wuji addressed himself as Rogue Cultivator 2705, he felt as though he fell into a ice cave. If other people claimed to have annihilated the entire Yu Lin Lei Clan, he would have thought that they were daydreaming but if Rogue Cultivator 2705 said he did it, then there was a high possibility that it was true.

Who is Rogue Cultivator 2705? He was someone ranked first in the Hundred Sects Alliance Contribution Board with over 100,000 points. Just how many alien cultivators must you kill to achieve that?

The next moment, he saw Mo Wuji's jade token and confirmed that he truly was Rogue Cultivator 2705 and it was written clearly on the token that he had over a few hundred thousand points.

The rumours must be fake. This was Kang Huapei's only thought in his mind was that Rogue Cultivator 2705 had never been brought away by the Zhen Mo Continent's expert but managed to escape successfully.

"Let me start asking you now and do remember that I do not have the patience to ask things twice. Firstly, other than the Lei Clan who came here to get rid of Nine Moons Pill House, did He Jianting and Jade Net Sect get involved in this?"

Mo Wuji's voice was very low and after hearing Mo Wuji, Kang Huapei could feel that his neck was slightly loosened up as he hurried to answer in a trembling voice, "Jade Net Sect did not do anything but the young master did."

"Second question, where did the Nine Moons Pill House move to and where is Zhen Shaoke of the Nine Moons Pill House?"

"Senior, I really don't know about this. I had always have had full admiration for senior so I definitely would not lie about this..."

Kang Huapei stopped talking suddenly as Mo Wuji crushed his neck. Presently, he knew that he wasn't strong enough to deal with Jade Net Sect and he also didn't have time to settle He Jianting too. After he successfully rebuilt Tian Ji Sect, he would naturally find Jade Net Sect to settle some scores.

...

Just outside the Heaven's Gate Town, Pu Qian and co. were confronted by hundreds of horse bandits.

If not for the fact that Pu Qian and the three others were all at least Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators, the hundreds of horse bandits would have rushed towards them. Similarly, if there wasn't a Ming Han Empire prince in the opposition party, Pu Qian and co. would have rushed towards them. It wouldn't matter much for them to kill the hundreds of horse bandits but could they casually kill the Ming Han Empire's prince? Even the previous Tian Ji Sect was helpless in front of the prince of Ming Han Empire and even had to rent out their secondary summit to them.

Chapter 248: Tian Ji Sect Sect Head Mo Wuji

The one who came was the 31st prince of the Ming Han Empire, Bei Tianyu, instead of the 26th prince. After hearing that his own royal brother had made fortunes here in Tian Ji Sect, the 31st prince simply couldn't wait to share the spoils. However, on his trip down from Ming Han Empire to Tian Ji Sect encampment, he heard that a few of his men were slaughtered by a group of immortal masters.

He wouldn't let anyone off, even immortal masters, after killing his men. He literally gathered all the horse bandits that belonged to him and a couple of Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators to protect him along the way.

"I give you all half an incense time to get out of the Tian Ji Mountain range. Otherwise, I shall not stand on any ceremony in dealing with you guys," Bei Tianyu seemed to know that Pu Qian and co. didn't dare to do anything to them and hence, spoke in an extremely disdainful tone.

Seeing that Sang Yiping was still in a dilemma, Pu Qian couldn't help but say, "Why are you still hesitating? Let's just kill everybody."

Nie Zhengnong, who was by the side, hurried to comment, "Senior apprentice brother Pu, it isn't because of senior apprentice sister's hesitation that we're not acting but because we've heard that the Ming Han Empire has a True Lake Stage expert within them. They could even casually invite a Nihilism God Stage expert to help out. On the other hand, you are the only one in Tian Ji Sect

in the Earth Stage. We may enjoy ourselves slaughtering all of them now, but what would happen to us afterwards?"

Pu Qian turned silent once again as he knew that both Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong were right. It would indeed be enjoyable to kill all of them now but what next? They came here to rebuild the Tian Ji Sect, not to kill a bunch of people and leave.

"Head senior brother's flying ship..." Zhuang Yan suddenly shouted.

"Haha..." Pu Qian laughed out loud at the sight of Mo Wuji's flying ship because his heart finally felt at ease.

He promptly knew the difference between head senior brother and himself. Before, when head senior brother wasn't here, he was clueless as to how to manage the situation in front of him. Now that his head senior brother had arrived, he immediately found his backbone.

It wasn't only Pu Qian but Sang Yiping and the rest also heaved a sigh of relief.

Indeed, these people in front of them were not frightening enough but they just didn't dare to act.

"Prince Tianyu, I suggest we leave temporarily and discuss further after letting Prince Fangjian know about it," One of the Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators beside Bei Tianyu said

worriedly when he saw Mo Wuji's flying ship.

Bei Tianyu revealed a slight frown because he really didn't dare to act even if Pu Qian and co. refused to leave. They might only have had four people, but all four of them were immortal masters while they only had two immortal masters here. As for the level of strength of the immortal masters, he hadn't considered that because he was sure that if his side didn't make the move, the opponent wouldn't attack too. After all, he was a prince of the Ming Han Empire. Back then, even Tian Ji Sect didn't dare to offend a prince, much less four lowly people?

The flying ship landed outside of the Heaven's Gate Town. Then, Mo Wuji walked out of the flying ship and kept it.

Pu Qian and co. hurried to greet Mo Wuji. Fortunately, there were very few people passing by Heaven's Gate Town and therefore, very few people here knew about the incident where Rogue Cultivator 2705 was brought away by Zhen Mo Continent expert. Otherwise, they wouldn't have had the mood to confront these horse bandits.

Mo Wuji already saw the ruins of the Heaven's Gate Town as he saw piles of human bones stacking up outside the Heaven Gate Town.

The tens of battered businessmen looked nervously at the hundreds of horse bandits.

"What's happening?" Mo Wuji asked Pu Qian and co. while

looking at the hundreds of horse bandits.

Bei Tianyu shouted, "Finally someone who can talk. I am Ming Han Empire's 31st prince, Bei Tianyu. This place is our turf so please leave here as soon as possible or you shall bear the consequences."

Seeing that Mo Wuji owns a flying ship, he toned down on his choice of words as compared to before.

"Head senior brother, this Bei Tianyu and the guy who rented our Tian Ji Sect, Bei Fangjian, are in cahoots. They are the heads of a horse bandit gang. These businessmen wanted to use this route secretly but were spotted by their horse bandits. There were hundreds of them, but now, only a few of them are left, thanks to the horse bandits. Because we reached out to help them, these businessmen offered to help us clean up the Heaven's Gate Town," Sang Yiping hurried over to explain everything to Mo Wuji.

"Leave no one alive, kill them all," Mo Wuji said without any trace of hesitation.

Pu Qian, who had been waiting for this sentence for the longest time, rushed forward to attack the horse bandits without wasting any time. Those two Transcending Mortality Stage cultivators were not a threat in front of a Yuan Dan Stage expert like himself.

Hearing their head senior brother's decision, the initially worried Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong didn't show any hesitation too as they each drew out their spiritual equipment and

charged forward.

Mo Wuji didn't act because these worthless horse bandits were not worth his effort.

"You are all crazy...I am the Ming Han Empire prince..." Just as Bei Tianyu tried to reiterate his status, Pu Qian's mace smashed through his brain.

In just a short half an incense's time, the hundreds of horse bandits, the two cultivators as well as that prince had been completely exterminated by Pu Qian and the three others.

"Head senior brother, this is what I call enjoyable. How are we to achieve big things if we always hesitate?" Pu Qian landed right beside Mo Wuji after killing the most of the horse bandits.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "A mere empire's prince dares to threaten my Tian Ji Sect. Zhengnong and Zhuang Yan, the two of you stay behind to get ready for the rebuilding of Heaven's Gate Town. As for the businessmen, let them go out and announce the news that we're rebuilding Tian Ji Sect and that we need a large number of manpower. We will pay them handsomely through gold coins."

"Yes, head senior brother. Do we rebuild Heaven's Gate Town just like how it was before?" Nie Zhengnong asked.

Mo Wuji glanced at the Heaven's Gate Town in front of him and

shook his head, "No, you only need to gather manpower, a massive amount of building materials and talented architects. When I return, I will pass you a design for you to build with reference to that. If you do not have enough gold coins, use spirit stones to exchange for more."

As he finished his sentence, Mo Wuji took out a storage bag and handed it over to Nie Zhengnong, "There are 100,000 Earth grade spirit stones here and it will all be used for the reconstruction."

Nie Zhengnong replied, "Head senior brother, we wouldn't finish spending 100,000 Earth grade spirit stones even if we were to build a few hundred Heaven's Gate Town."

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Other than rebuilding Heaven's Gate Town, we have to rebuild Tian Ji Sect too. Therefore, you only have to recruit people and purchase the materials. If there are too many people interested, we could build a temporary encampment for them outside the Heaven's Gate Town.

There was something Mo Wuji did not mention and that was that since he became the sect head of Tian Ji Sect, then the Heaven's Gate Town would become the biggest cultivation city in the Lost Continent. Additionally, Tian Ji Sect would become the greatest sect in the Lost Continent and it definitely wouldn't be any worse than Heaven Seeking Palace.

He wasn't implying that other cultivators couldn't do it but because there was no one cultivator like himself who had lived in the mortal world for over tens of years. Or rather, even if there was a cultivator like himself, he wouldn't do something so crazy

like building a cultivation city. Therefore, it could be said that he was the only one who would do such things.

Nie Zhengnong finally understood as he accepted the spirit stones indicating his conviction to do it well.

"Head senior brother, so what will we be doing?" Seeing Mo Wuji gave both Zhuang Yan and Nie Zhengnong tasks to do, Sang Yiping asked.

"We would naturally go and collect rental fees," Mo Wuji looked at the faraway Tian Ji Mountain range as he answered.

The moment he reached, he fell in love with this place. In the middle of the continuous Tian Ji Mountain Range, there was a Tian Ji River flowing. From far away, the mountain range looked like it was wrapped with a silver belt; it was extremely beautiful.

"Collect rental fees?" Pu Qian didn't understand his words as he asked inquisitively.

Sang Yiping finally understood the meaning behind his words and asked in a hurry, "Head senior brother, are you saying that we go to the secondary summits owned by Ming Han Empire's 14th prince Bei Sen and 26th prince Bei Fangjian?"

Mo Wuji gave a slight smile, "That's for sure. After renting our Tian Ji Sect secondary summit for so many years, how can they not pay for their rent? Even if I want to recover these secondary

summits, they still have to pay these rental fees."

The 100,000 Earth grade spirit stones would never be enough for Mo Wuji to rebuild Tian Ji Sect which was why he would be collecting these extra spirit stones he required from the Ming Han Empire. The original Tian Ji Sect's head feared the Ming Han Empire because the original Tian Ji Sect was simply too weak as they were only a Xuan grade sect without even a True Lake Stage cultivator.

It was different when Mo Wuji was in charge because if they were to anger him, he would never hesitate to annihilate the entire Ming Han Empire. Moreover, Mo Wuji guessed that Ming Han Empire would not have the time to deal with him now because their city was just destroyed by the alien cultivators and the rebuilding work would take at least a couple of years. These two years would not only be the perfect time for him to rebuild Tian Ji Sect but also the best period for Sang Yiping and the rest to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage.

"Head senior brother, how about the Lei Clan?" Sang Yiping didn't comment much about Ming Han Empire because she already had some understanding of Mo Wuji's character. Since he made his decision to offend Ming Han Empire, he would have had his own preparations to deal with the consequences.

"From today onwards, Yu Lin will no longer have a Lei Clan. There is still a loose fish who managed to escape and his name is Lei Hongji. We will wait for him to return before killing him too," Mo Wuji answered with a lot of conviction.

Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong heard Mo Wuji and blanked out momentarily and after they realised what was happening, they instantly fell on their knees facing the Tian Ji Sect.

Foster father, elders of Tian Ji Sect, senior apprentice brothers and sisters. Tian Ji Sect's new sect head had finally avenge all of you. All of you can finally rest in peace!

...

Tian Zai Summit.

It was one of the secondary summit owned by Tian Ji Sect. Because of the gorgeous design of this summit, even the main mountain, Tian Ji Summit could not be compared to this. Before the Tian Ji Sect was destroyed, Tian Zai Summit was even brighter and more vibrant than what it was now.

If one were to stand and look at Tian Zai Summit from the outside, nobody would have thought that this was a horse bandits' lair. This place was built up by Ming Han Empire's 26th prince, Bei Fangjian. Over these years and through this private lair that he made, Bei Fangjian had made a huge windfall.

Presently, there was a furious young man in a bright robe standing in the middle of this luxurious hall of the Tian Zai Summit. "Who allowed Tianyu to bring men to the Heaven's Gate Town? If anyone were to find out that a Ming Han Empire's prince actually brought horse bandits out to kill others, how will Ming Han Empire face the world afterwards?"

Everyone in the hall was trembling and no one dared to murmur a single word. Bei Fangjian had an irritable temper as he would pull people's nerves out and skin them alive for no reason. It was a norm for him to kill any random person who offended him so much so that he would feel uncomfortable if he didn't kill at least a few people in a day.

"Ming Han Empire will lose its body so who cares about the face?" A cold voice answered Bei Fangjian's question.

"Who is it?" Bei Fangjian stood up as he saw two men and a woman walking in from the hall. He had no clue as to when and how these three people arrived.

"Tian Ji Sect Sect Head, Mo Wuji," By the time he finished this sentence, Mo Wuji was already standing in front of Bei Fangjian.

Chapter 249: A Different Sect Head

"You..." Bei Fangjian was momentarily dazed when he heard 'Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head'. If not for the fact that Mo Wuji had already walked in front of him, he would definitely be infuriated.

The good thing was that he managed to keep his cool very quickly and knew that he shouldn't be infuriated at this moment, "I am Ming Han Empire's 26th prince, Bei Fangjian. Even if you are Tian Ji Sect's head, you mustn't barge into my hall so casually."

Mo Wuji laughed and simply reached out his hand to bring Bei Fangjian off the ground before tossing him back down as he said, "Even if Ming Han Empire's emperor is sitting down here, this wouldn't be the turf of Ming Han Empire because this is the Tian Ji Sect's Tian Zai Summit."

Bei Fangjian barely managed to get up as he saw Mo Wuji already sitting on his seat. He was trembling in anger and just as he was about to call for his men, he could smell something stinky. As he subconsciously turned his head around, he saw both his immortal masters lying on the floor headless. The remaining soldiers were so shocked as they simply stood there motionlessly.

Perhaps these soldiers were too confident in their immortal masters that they believed that as long as their immortal masters were around, they wouldn't have anything much to do.

Bei Fangjian took a deep breath before cupping his fist towards Mo Wuji, "Since Your Excellency is an immortal master, why are

you provoking my Ming Han Empire?"

Mo Wuji laughed out loud, "What is a Ming Han Empire?"

Bei Fangjian got stuck on his words because he realised that Mo Wuji thought nothing of the Ming Han Empire so why did he even bother using Ming Han Empire to threaten him?

"What do you think?" Bei Fangjian couldn't wait to kill Mo Wuji but could only swallow his anger. He only had mortal roots so he couldn't cultivate but he had interacted with too many cultivators that he didn't feel anything mysterious about Mo Wuji's ability.

Mo Wuji looked Bei Fangjian and asked, "Other than it being your hall, can you tell me what place is this?"

Bei Fangjian had no idea if this fella was here to find fault with him and even though he had no idea why Mo Wuji was so daring, he could only answer honestly, "This is the Tian Zai Summit, a secondary summit belonging to Tian Ji Sect."

"Great answer! Since this is the Tian Ji Sect's secondary summit, what are you doing here?" Mo Wuji used his hand to slam the table in front of him.

Bei Fangjian replied, "Sir Immortal Master must have just arrived at Tian Ji Sect to not know the true reason. This Tian Zai Summit was rented out to me by Tian Ji Sect and everyone in Tian Ji Sect knows that."

"Oh, so how much is the rent?"

"Back then, the Tian Ji Sect's head was very generous so he didn't specify any amount for the rent which meant that we could give any amount."

"And have you paid any amount at all?"

"Not yet."

"Very good!" Mo Wuji slammed the table yet again, "The previous sect head was generous and allowed you to give any amount but you chose not to give any. The present sect head is no longer so generous and I am here to collect rent from you."

Bei Fangjian asked surprisingly, "You... ask me for rent?"

He had no choice but to swallow the words 'dare to' because the situation was clearly in the other party's favour.

Mo Wuji did not answer him but turned to Pu Qian, "Pu Qian, go on and kill everyone in the Tian Zai Summit, leaving no one alive. Oh yes, other than this respectable prince in this hall, leave another two men to help this prince dress up."

"Yes!" Pu Qian then raised his fist in the air before turning and leaving the hall.

After Pu Qian had left, devastating cries could be heard from outside the hall. The two guards who were originally standing by the side vomited blood without realising it. There were only two men still standing far away but both their faces were pale white and had yet to wake up from their shock.

Up till now, Bei Fangjian finally realised what kind of man he was dealing with. Compared to the previous gentle Tian Ji Sect's head, this was a killing god who had no intentions to show any mercy. In fact, he was even more ruthless than the 26th prince himself.

As more gut-wrenching screams could be heard from outside, Bei Fangjian's face turned even paler and his legs started to shiver.

"Oh right, your younger brother who's name is Bei Tianyu has already been killed by myself," Mo Wuji commented faintly.

This statement by Mo Wuji crushed any remaining hope left in Bei Fangjian's heart. Since this fella dared to kill Bei Tianyu, why would he not dare to kill him?

"Immortal master...let's settle things properly. Whatever amount of rent you wish to collect, I will find ways to get it for you..." Bei Fangjian wanted to sound calm and natural but when he said this, it was anything but natural because even he could hear the trembles in his own voice.

"That's more like it, how can you rent something without

paying?" Mo Wuji was full of smiles as he walked down and said while walking, "Let me calculate for you. It's too troublesome to calculate the number of years you've rented for so let's just charge you for one year."

Bei Fangjian was relieved when he heard this because even if the rent was a little higher, he could still afford to pay for one year.

"The rent shall be one billion gold coins...."

Hearing Mo Wuji's price, Bei Fangjian heaved another sigh of relief because even though one billion was a terrifying amount, the fortune that he made over the past few years from destroying the homes of commoners was definitely way more than one billion. He shall accept it first before returning to Ming Han Empire to think of ways to deal with Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji paused on purpose before resuming, "one billion gold coins a day should be just right..."

One billion gold coins a day? Bei Fangjian was completely dumbfounded because he wouldn't even need to fork out so much if he were to buy over this summit.

"Immortal master, I can agree to this but I don't have enough gold coins," Up till now, Bei Fangjian's fear had already disappeared.

The killing intent around Mo Wuji surged as he pressured Bei

Fangjian and said, "How much can you fork out?"

Without waiting for Bei Fangjian to reply, Pu Qian sounded out from outside the hall, "Head senior brother, I have killed everyone in the summit other than the people in this hall."

Bei Fangjian let out a cold sweat as he hurried to say, "I can only fork out about 6 billion gold coins. This is all that I can fork out now so even if you were to kill me, the amount remains the same."

Bei Fangjian seemed perturbed as he looked at Mo Wuji and instantly regretted his decision to rent this summit from Tian Ji Sect from the very beginning.

"I shall accept 6 billion first. Following which, you can help me find people to offset the remaining amount you owe me. I need some architectural talents so if you find me too little people or non professional people to help me, that would not offset the amount you owe me. Can you do it?"

The moment Mo Wuji finished speaking, Bei Fangjian bowed and said, "Immortal master, I can do all of it and I promise to complete the task immortal master assigned to me."

Mo Wuji nodded his head and took out three pitched black pills before saying, "These are three pills concocted by myself and I will only give you the antidote when you arrive with the gold coins and people that I need. Don't forget that you only have three months and if you didn't send the required things over in three months' time, you need not send it anymore. Because you would have died a

terrible death by then."

Bei Fangjian heaved a sigh of relief because there were even Tier 3 pill refiners in his Ming Han Empire so why would he be afraid that he couldn't cure this poison? He hurried to answer, "I promise that immortal master will get what he asked for delivered to Heaven's Gate Town in three months' time."

Mo Wuji laughed sneakily, "Do you know why I gave you three pills?"

Bei Fangjian looked slightly lost as he stared at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji pointed to the remaining two guards behind him and said, "The other two pills are for the two of them and they are for you to experiment on your own antidotes. I wanted to tell you that if you consume any other antidotes, your whole body will fester and you will eventually die. I believe that after experimenting twice, you would not try the third time."

Bei Fangjian started to let out cold sweat profusely as if Mo Wuji knew everything that he was planning to do. However, even if Mo Wuji was threatening him, he had to go back and try because he still had two experimental products."

"I won't try any antidote because I will definitely deliver what immortal master needed and then ask for your own antidote," Bei Fangjian answered.

Finishing, he immediately swallowed the pill and passed the two other pills to the two guards to swallow. This Tian Ji Sect's head was completely different from the previous so he dared not gamble using his own life.

"Since this was the case, hurry up and get out of my sight," Mo Wuji said in a cold tone after seeing Bei Fangjian swallow the pill.

"Yes, yes..." Bei Fangjin hurried to bring the two guards out of Tian Zai Summit in the shortest possible time.

...

After two hours, at another secondary summit of the Tian Ji Summit, Tian Chang Summit's 16 prince, Bei Wen scurried out of Tian Ji Mountain range with a pale face like the previous prince.

As for his Ming Han Tian Shang Alliance, it was completely wiped out by Mo Wuji.

"Head senior brother, we let this two princes off so easily, will the Ming Han Empire send their strong experts over to deal with us?" Sang Yiping asked as she saw how Mo Wuji let both Bei Fangjian and Bei Sen off for the gold coins even though he had killed Bei Tianyu.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "Don't worry, we would have more problems if we didn't let the two of them off. Those two are too afraid of dying so much so that they won't tell anyone else about

the incident until they managed to find an antidote for themselves. In this period of time, we shall work hard for our closed door cultivation as I want to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage too."

Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian were both ordinary mortals and if these mortals were willing to stay normal, they wouldn't have come up with things like horse bandits and business alliance. It was evident that they were not willing to be normal and only abnormal people would not be willing to die so easily. Therefore, he was not afraid of Ming Han Empire doing anything to them during this period.

As for Bei Tianyu's death, it was to let Bei Fangjian and Bei Sen know that he could kill any prince as he wished. He was confident that Bei Fangjian and Bei Sen would try and cover this up and not leak this out for the time being until they managed to detoxify themselves.

Tian Ji Summit, was the main summit of the Tian Ji Mountain Range and it was also Tian Ji Sect's base.

However, the Tian Ji Summit presently was a wasteland and there were even marks of lighting bolts left behind. Even the main hall was destroyed beyond hope.

Mo Wuji and the few others stood before the Tian Ji Summit, speechless.

It was only after a while that Mo Wuji said, "I shall place this spiritual vein under Tian Ji Summit now and then install an energy gathering array. Pu Qian, go and take over whatever Nie

Zhengnong was doing so that he could come back and advance into the Yuan Dan Stage before we move on."

Mo Wuji had a lot to do because not only did he had to step into Yuan Dan Stage, he needed to help Nie Zhengnong and Sang Yiping to advance too. Concurrently, he had to plan on how to reconstruct Tian Ji Sect and Heaven's Gate Town as well as fixing up a huge defensive array for Tian Ji Sect.

Chapter 250: Earth Realm, Absent Yuan Dan

It was not far from Mo Wuji's expectations. Driving Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian away from the Tian Ji Mountain Range did not induce any revenge from the Ming Han Empire; things remained calm and quiet.

With the help and support of the various businessmen, and with the power of gold, countless architects and construction workers streamed to Heaven's Gate Town.

The reconstruction of Heaven's Gate Town began. Mo Wuji didn't know how to design city blueprints but he had some plans. He only requested for Heaven's Gate Town to be rebuilt along his plans.

The new Heaven's Gate Town was more than ten times bigger than what it used to be. From the exterior to the Heaven's Gate Plaza, the very best materials were used.

Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan merely presided over the reconstruction but the real undertakings were left to the businessman, Fang Changxu. Pu Qian didn't really care as to how Fang Changxu did things, as long as it followed Mo Wuji's overarching plans.

As for Fang Changxu, he really loved such a job. Compared to a travelling merchant, this job was much safer and his remunerations also increased by several folds. So he slogged to do this job well, in order to please the immortal masters of Tian Ji

Sect.

Mo Wuji had yet to start rebuilding the Tian Ji Mountain. He only planted the spiritual vein, installed an intermediate spirit gathering array before starting closed doors cultivation with Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong. This time, he would rush to the Yuan Dan Stage.

Actually, when he opened his 102nd meridian back on the Heaven Seeking Staircase, he was already half a step into the Yuan Dan Stage.

But thereafter, he was constantly occupied with sh*t and he didn't have time to stop and cultivate. That's why he was always stuck at the boundary of the Transcending Mortality Stage.

Now that he had this temporary period of safety, as well as the help of a spiritual vein, Mo Wuji was resolute to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage.

Fetching his Immortal Mortal Technique manual, Mo Wuji circulated the elemental energy from his 102 meridians into the dense runes on the thick back cover of the Immortal Mortal Technique. The 102 meridians full of elemental energy flowed into the runes; the runes formed circulative circles which struck against one another.

A familiar "hua hua" sound could be heard; this was the sound of the elemental energy activating the pages. Even though this was his second time, Mo Wuji was still a little emotional.

He released his hands; the original thick back cover became a little thinner. Ten new pages appeared in front of him; these contained the methods and diagrams to advance to the Yuan Dan Stage.

After calming his emotions, Mo Wuji started studying the circulation paths to the Yuan Dan Stage. One day later, Mo Wuji kept his Immortal Mortal Technique manual and started to madly absorb spiritual energy, charging into the Yuan Dan.

This time, he didn't even use Gold Forming Pills. The simultaneous absorption of spiritual energy from his 102 meridians was enough to form a huge spiritual whirlpool. This crazy pace of spiritual energy absorption did not require the support of Gold Forming Pills, it was enough to send him into the Yuan Dan Stage.

If he still wasn't able to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage, he had to start concocting Gold Forming Pills.

"Boom!" The surging spiritual energy changed into elemental energy, following a certain circulation path as it flowed within his 102 meridians.

Initially, those streams were like tiny ripples, but they slowly turned into violent waves. These waves flushed through Mo Wuji's body, flooding into every meridian of his.

Mo Wuji's Extreme Mortal spirit ring within his body became clearer and thicker, the overflowing spirituality started to spill out

of his body.

However, Mo Wuji was completely oblivious of all this; he was fully occupied in the process of boosting his strength.

In the two neighboring rooms, Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong were stunned. They were also in closed doors cultivation; with the help of the spiritual vein and the head senior brother's spirit gathering array, their cultivation speed was already considered fast. If nothing went wrong, within the next three months, Nie Zhengnong was sure that he would be able to break through Transcending Mortality Level 8 and advance into Level 9.

But now, they felt a refreshing wave of spirituality. As they cultivated in this mystical environment, they felt more clearly attuned to the Dao. This feeling made them clearer of the paths of cultivation. Their abilities soared by leaps and bounds, shocking even themselves.

In a short month, Mo Wuji had yet to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage but Nie Zhengnong had already broke through into the Yuan Dan. He didn't even use a Gold Forming Pill. Sang Yiping also advanced from Transcending Mortality Level 5 to Level 6.

Another two months passed, Nie Zhengnong had advanced from Yuan Dan Stage Level 1 to Yuan Dan Stage Level 2. On the other hand, Sang Yiping had already charged to Transcending Mortality Stage Level 9.

Even if Nie Zhengnong and Sang Yiping were fools, they would

know that this was a rare opportunity. Their fast pace of cultivation definitely wasn't solely due to the spiritual vein. More importantly, it should be because of their head senior brother. They could feel a mysterious vestige of the Grand Dao. This tiny vestige helped their cultivation soar crazily.

"Kacha!" Three months later, that distinct Extreme Mortal spirit ring in Mo Wuji's body suddenly shattered; a golden core the size of a baby's fist floated within his dantian.

There was a faint spirit ring orbiting the golden core, exuding strong waves of elemental energy. Mo Wuji forcefully suppressed his wild joy; he knew that he had stepped out of the Extreme Mortal Stage and entered the Earth Realm's Yuan Dan Stage.

Rich spiritual energy was still strongly swept into Mo Wuji's whirlpool of energy. Mo Wuji knew that after forming the golden core, he would need to stabilize his cultivation.

Several days passed. When Mo Wuji felt that his [Yuan Dan](#) had stabilised, he tried activating his spiritual energy. The elemental energy in his body surged slightly and a strong force was released. This force gave Mo Wuji an incomparable sense of security.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to sink into his wild joy and flurry, he suddenly heard a sharp "Kacha". Mo Wuji could distinctly feel it. His Yuan Dan had torn and a fracture had appeared on his Yuan Dan.

What's happening? Mo Wuji's heart was filled with indescribable

shock. Why did the Yuan Dan he painstakingly formed just shatter? He naturally knew that his Yuan Dan did not shatter because he was going to advance into the True Lake Stage.

To form the True Lake, one must at least be in Yuan Dan Stage Level 9. He had just entered the Yuan Dan Stage and didn't even fully stabilise his first level. How could he have reached Level 9? Mo Wuji's mind was still filled with confusion when he heard another "Kacha!". His Yuan Dan had completely shattered.

Did something go wrong with my cultivation? Mo Wuji soon came to understand that nothing had gone wrong with his cultivation. Because after his Yuan Dan shattered, it transformed into a violet colored emanation. This power contained within this violet emanation was actually stronger than when he used his Yuan Dan.

This...

Even though this was his first time forming a Yuan Dan, Mo Wuji knew that when the Yuan Dan shattered, it would mean that the cultivation had failed. It definitely wouldn't result in his power soaring.

Mo Wuji tried to continue absorbing spiritual energy and he discovered that his speed of absorption was more than an entire fold faster than when he had a Yuan Dan. Following his large amounts of spiritual energy, a faint spirit ring formed around his violet emanation.

Wasn't this the Extreme Mortal spirit ring? After it shattered to form the Yuan Dan, didn't it reform outside the Yuan Dan? His spirit ring had shattered twice in a row and had reformed once again, now around the violet emanation. The spirituality within it was clearly much more than before.

At almost the same instant Mo Wuji's Yuan Dan transformed into the violet emanation and formed a spirit ring, Sang Yiping had become more attuned to the true meaning of cultivation. At this moment, she broke through the Transcending Mortality Stage and arrived at Yuan Dan Stage Level 1, she also didn't even use a Gold Forming Pill. Nie Zhengnong had also made a breakthrough, advancing into Yuan Dan Stage Level 3.

But with this sudden breakthrough, Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong both discovered that their limitless cultivation speed had slowed down immensely. The feeling that they had grasped the Grand Dao of cultivation disappeared. Their speed returned to its original speed.

Mo Wuji let out a long roar and directly charged out from the top of his room. He felt this urgent need to release the energy pent up in his chest and he couldn't wait to slowly walk out the room.

It didn't matter that he didn't have a Yuan Dan. His power was now in Yuan Dan Stage Level 1 and it was even far stronger than the Level 1 when he had an actual Yuan Dan.

This was because his body had an additional violet emanation, and outside this violet emanation was a twice-mutated spirit ring.

Mo Wuji sent a punch out. A huge rock more than tens of meters away was crushed into pieces by this punch.

It was just a simple punch but Mo Wuji knew the difference between the violet emanation and a Yuan Dan. The Yuan Dan was strong, but there would be a limit where it would be exhausted. However, this violet emanation seemed limitless. Even if it was being used rapidly, it would quickly be replenished by his 102 meridians. Perhaps, it was when it was fully exhausted would it fully display the true difference with a true Yuan Dan.

Furthermore, all this was just a surface level understanding. He even felt that this violet emanation would help him be more adept with the control of his skills.

"Congratulations head senior brother!" Nie Zhengnong and Sang Yiping's voices came.

Mo Wuji turned to see the two and immediately knew that the two of them had advanced into the Yuan Dan Stage. He looked curiously at Sang Yiping and asked, "Yiping, Zhengnong was at Transcending Mortality Stage Level 8, which is not far from the Yuan Dan Stage. With the help of the spiritual vein, it's still possible for him to advance into the Yuan Dan during this short period of time. But you were in Transcending Mortality Stage Level 5, how did form your Yuan Dan so quickly?"

Mo Wuji was truly filled with questions. Sang Yiping's talent was not bad but it was a far cry compared to the geniuses from the

Heaven Seeking Palace. Even with the spiritual vein, she couldn't have cultivated so quickly. In reality, Mo Wuji was intending for Nie Zhengnong to cultivate for half a year to advance into the Yuan Dan Stage. Unexpectedly, both of them had already charged into the Yuan Dan Stage.

"Head senior brother, I didn't only step into the Yuan Dan Stage, I'm already in Yuan Dan Stage Level 3," Nie Zhengnong said ecstatically.

"What's going on?" Mo Wuji was completely clueless. Even at his fastest, he was not as fast as them.

Sang Yiping hurriedly explained, "When we were cultivating, we suddenly felt an explosive burst in our cultivation speed. Only when we both came out and discussed our experience, we concluded that it should be due to head senior brother. Head senior brother, are you really cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique?"

Mo Wuji finally came to an understanding. From the looks of it, when his Yuan Dan shattered to form the violet emanation, some spirituality had dispersed and were felt by the two.

"That's right, I am indeed cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique. What a pity, if I knew about such results, I would definitely have called Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan over," Mo Wuji said with a tinge of regret.

The Yuan Dan can also be translated as the elemental core.

Chapter 251: Rebuilding Tian Ji Sect

Ming Han Empire capital, Da Ke.

This city had been occupied by the alien cultivators before. Fortunately, the alien cultivators had designated this as one of their bases so Da Ke wasn't really damaged. After a few months of reorganization, Da Ke had largely regained its former luster and appearance as an empire capital.

After the Ming Han Emperor Bei Yingshang repaired the royal palace, the first imperial court meeting since the alien war was organised.

As he saw the sparse numbers of princes and officials in the hall, Bei Yingshang's face turned ugly. The alien cultivators suddenly descended upon Da Ke and the damages incurred by the Ming Han Empire was the greatest. The empire protecting sect, the Quasi-Heaven High Yuan Sect had been directly destroyed. A few True Lake Stage and a Nihilism God Stage state protectors also lost their lives.

"During this alien invasion, my Ming Han Empire suffered the most. Even though Da Ke has largely recovered, it's still far from its previous glory. All of you are the backbones of my Ming Han Empire, do any of you have any suggestions?" Bei Yingshang's tone was a little desolate.

He wasn't depressed over the destruction of the High Yuan Sect. With Ming Han Empire's cultivation resources, he could still

develop some Quasi-Heaven sects. However, he was worried that before the Ming Han Empire reestablishes its foothold, the neighbouring Tian Shang Empire and Chi Yang Empire might act against him.

"Answering the emperor. During the recent alien invasion, our Ming Han Empire was the first to get hit. Within one to two years, we definitely don't have any means to recover. In order to safeguard our Ming Han Empire, I believe that the first thing to do is to find a Quasi-Heaven sect to be our empire protecting sect. Secondly, we must invest a large fortune to fortify our Ming Han Empire's army." An emaciate elder walked forward, took a bow and said.

Bei Yingshang nodded, "Marquis Bi is right. It's just that after this incident, the treasuries are wiped dry. We no longer have that much fortune."

The shrivelled elder addressed as Marquis Bi answered, "The 14th Prince and 26th Prince have always been running a good business. It's even said that there had accumulated large amounts of gold that could be counted in the billions. At this time of Ming Han Empire's peril, the two princes should contribute to the country. Of course, at the same time, the states which have not been affected by the war should also support the country's reconstruction."

No one else spoke up; in the battle between princes, it was better not to intervene.

Bei Yingshang naturally knew about the fortune his sons made in

Tian Ji Sect; he simply decided to turn a blind eye to their misdeeds. Now that he heard that the two had earned fortunes in the billions, he was instantly astounded. They had made so much money but they didn't even bother offering some to their old man. That's not right.

"Man, call for the 14th Prince and the 26th Prince." Bei Yingshang did not hesitate to call those two princes over for questioning.

Another minister stood forward and said, "Answering the emperor. Two months ago, the two princes returned to Da Ke once. They didn't stay for long before leaving Da Ke. According to some intel, the two princes had hired large numbers of architects."

In the Ming Han Empire, the princes could casually leave the capital city; they definitely wouldn't face any restrictions.

Bei Yingshang coldly snorted, "Immediately call the two back. The Tian Ji Sect has been destroyed and they will no longer continue with their nonsense."

Hiring architects on such a large scale, in Bei Yingshang's perspective, was naturally because they wanted to convert the entire Tian Ji Sect territory as their own. However, this matter was clearly a 'no-no'. Even though it was already destroyed, the Tian Ji Sect, ultimately, was still a sect. As an empire, they shouldn't casually stick their hands into such a matter.

A middle aged burly man stood forward and bowed, "Emperor, I wish to report something on the Tian Ji Sect."

Bei Yingshang looked at the person speaking and his voice turned slightly softer, "General Fei Zhen, please speak."

Fei Zhen expressed his courtesies before saying seriously, "I believe that not only should we stop the two princes from heading towards Tian Ji Sect, we should also confine them. Our Ming Han Empire, also shouldn't express any interest towards Tian Ji Sect's territory."

"Why is that so?" Bei Yingshang immediately furrowed his brows.

The Tian Ji Sect was merely a Xuan sect and it was even destroyed by the Yu Lin Lei Clan. Why was there such a need for worry?

Fei Zhen continued seriously, "I just received news that the Yu Lin Lei Clan had been destroyed not long ago. Not even the dogs and cats were spared. According to the rumors, it was exactly the Tian Ji Sect that destroyed the Yu Lin Lei Clan."

"What?" Bei Yingshang suddenly stood up. Even though he was not from a sect, he was still a cultivator. He naturally knew how powerful the Yu Lin Lei Clan was. It was a power which was infinitesimally close to the Quasi-Heaven level. It was actually destroyed by the Tian Ji Sect?

Even at its best, the Tian Ji Sect shouldn't be able to destroy the Yu Lin Lei Clan? Unless the Tian Ji Sect had some hidden expert

who just emerged from cultivation? After receiving the news of the Yu Lin Lei Clan destroying the Tian Ji Sect, this hidden expert went to take his revenge.

Bei Yingshang finally understood the severity of the matter. If the Tian Ji Sect truly had such a strong expert, the next target might very well be his Ming Han Empire.

The Ming Han Empire's two princes forcefully occupied Tian Ji Sect's secondary summits, how could the Tian Ji Sect ignore that? Moreover, these two fellas with sky-blottingly big balls were even currently going over to build over the Tian Ji Summit. If this expert heard about this, then the Ming Han Empire would be ruined.

"Could the rumors be false?" Bei Yingshang no longer cared about other matters. If such an expert really appeared in the Tian Ji Sect, then there was another huge problem on their plates. Ming Han Empire was really being placed in a precarious position.

Fei Zhen shook his head, "It's definitely true. During the Yu Lin Lei Clan's memorial day, the Tian Ji Sect expert used a supreme grade magic treasure to blow up the Yu Lin Lei Clan's ancestral hall. None of the Lei Clan disciples survived; they were all killed. Thereafter, the expert left and ten lower disciples of the Tian Ji Sect massacred the rest of the Lei Clan. Not a single child was left alive. Except for Lei Hongji who has left for Zhen Mo Continent, the Yu Lin Lei Clan is practically extinct."

"Then Lei Hongji doesn't know?" Bei Yingshang's face had turned ugly.

Fei Zhen continued, "Lei Hongji knows but he didn't stay behind. Instead, he chose to leave the Lost Continent together with the Zhen Mo Continent experts. Perhaps many years from now, he would return to exact his revenge on the Tian Ji Sect. But that would be a thing of the future."

Bei Yingshang no longer had the mood to discuss about state affairs, he immediately ordered, "Immediately send men to get those two fools back."

...

"Head senior brother, the Heaven's Gate Town actually became so beautiful?" Standing atop the flying ship, Sang Yiping stared down at the Heaven's Gate Town from above and was left speechless. The rough outline of Heaven's Gate Town was completed and it already looked incredibly spectacular and beautiful.

Mo Wuji was also very satisfied. Even though the Heaven's Gate Town wasn't completed, the rough outline was already laid out.

"Head senior brother!" The moment Mo Wuji's flying ship landed, he was welcomed by Pu Qian and Zhuang Yan.

"Eh, the two of you broke through to the Yuan Dan Stage?" Pu Qian looked at Sang Yiping and Nie Zhengnong and immediately exclaimed in shock.

The higher Mo Wuji's cultivation, the fainter his spirituality. Pu Qian was unable to see through his cultivation.

Sang Yiping, "It's all thanks to head senior brother. That's how we were able to progress so quickly."

Pu Qian did not think any further. He could also advance into the Yuan Dan Stage so quickly because of his head senior brother.

"Head senior brother, Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian have arrived. They have been waiting here the whole time," Zhuang Yan said by the side.

Pu Qian and Sang Yiping glanced at each other and their hearts were filled with appreciation. Head senior brother said that there wouldn't be any problems in letting those two go. Now, it was truly as their head senior brother predicted.

"What did they bring over?" Mo Wuji asked. These two returning had always been part of his expectations. He was mainly concerned about how many construction craftsman the two fellas brought. The reconstruction of the Tian Ji Sect would be far more complicated than the Heaven's Gate Town.

"They brought more than 10,000 craftsmen, all of them are proficient in architecture. Additionally, they also brought more than 10 billion gold notes and some gold bricks," Zhuang Yan answered.

Mo Wuji was content, "Call those two over. Also find the person in charge of rebuilding Heaven's Gate Town. There's something important I need to say."

Not too long later, Zhuang Yan brought Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian, who were behaving obediently like little kids, over.

The two already knew of Mo Wuji's power so they rushed to bow and greet him, "Greetings sect head."

Mo Wuji saw that the test subjects by the two's side had disappeared and immediately knew that these two fellas must have gone back to test things out. As a result, their four poor attendants lost their lives.

Mo Wuji could no longer be bothered these two fella but turned to the respectful Fang Changxu and said, "You're in charge of Heaven's Gate Town right? It's been constructed quite nicely. I'm thinking of placing you in charge of rebuilding Tian Ji Sect, do you have the courage to do so? Of course, your remunerations would be ten times that of rebuilding Heaven's Gate Town."

Fang Changxu had already benefited a lot from the reconstruction of Heaven's Gate Town. Now, the Tian Ji Sect's immortal master asked him to rebuild Tian Ji Sect and the pay was even ten times what he got previously, how could he not be willing, "Lord immortal master, this little merchant is willing. It's just that I'm unable to find enough architects and might not be able to fully meet the demands of Lord immortal master."

Mo Wuji pointed to Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian and said, "You just need to do things according to my requests. If you need any manpower, you can just ask the two of them. If you need any materials, you can get the two of them to buy it for you."

With that, Mo Wuji retrieved two pills which he handed to Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian, "These two pills will temporarily suppress the toxins in your body for a year. If you perform well in this one year, I will help the two of you remove the toxins."

"Sect Head Mo..." Hearing that Mo Wuji didn't directly give them an antidote, but merely a suppressant, and even wanted to see how they behaved in the following year, the two were immediately anxious.

"What, you don't want it?" Mo Wuji said coldly.

The two recalled the scenes of Sect Head Mo's slaughter back on Tian Zai Summit and Tian Chang Summit. Their balls immediately shrunk and did not dare speak another word of nonsense. They knew that any negotiations with this new Tian Ji Sect Head would not be possible and he would not even flinch if he killed them.

"Zhengnong, you and Yiping are in charge of rebuilding Tian Ji Sect. I will be at the Tian Ji Sect's main mountain. If there's anything, find me immediately," Mo Wuji instructed.

"Yes. Head senior brother can be rest assured, we will definitely follow your requests and rebuild Tian Ji Sect," Nie Zhengnong and

Sang Yiping said as they suppressed the excitement in their hearts.

Ever since their head senior brother came out with his plans for Heaven's Gate Town, they knew that when Tian Ji Sect itself was rebuilt, it would be more than ten times mightier than before.

After allocating the jobs that need to be done, Mo Wuji chose to go behind closed doors. He needed to continue studying his notes on Chu Xingzi's Array Dao to prepare for a sect protecting array, and at the same time, raise his cultivation. After all he did not know the current capabilities of the Ming Han Empire, just like how the Ming Han Empire didn't know the prowess of Tian Ji Sect.

Chapter 252: Tian Ji Sect's Secret

Time passed in a flash. In the blink of an eye, a year had passed.

With the promise of large amounts of gold, hundreds of thousand architects and construction craftsmen slogged day and night to reconstruct the Tian Ji Sect. After a year, Tian Ji Sect's compounds were thoroughly completed.

In this one year, Mo Wuji didn't cultivate but had spent all that time studying on Chu Xingzi's knowledge of the Array Dao. By now, he could easily install ordinary intermediate grade arrays and could even forge his own array flags. He had also developed a rough outline of the sect protecting array.

Just as Mo Wuji intended to leave and install the sect protecting array, Nie Zhengnong hastily came to find him.

Mo Wuji knew that when he was behind closed doors, unless there was something special, Nie Zhengnong and co. wouldn't interfere with him. Did the Ming Han Empire experts come? But that didn't seem likely, Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian's poison had yet to be cleared.

"Head senior brother, when the workers were mounting the 9th Tian Ji Pillar, we met with some issues." Nie Zhengnong had a strange expression on his face.

"What problem?" Mo Wuji asked quizzically. He had personally requested for the nine Tian Ji Pillars. It was primarily to increase

the sect's dignity and influence. Other than that, there weren't many other special functions. Of course, after erecting these nine Tian Ji Pillars, he intended to borrow the nine Tian Ji Pillars to conceal a deathtrap array.

Nie Zhengnong said with a peculiar expression on his face, "We found the Tian Ji Sword. Because the sect is basically completed, after discovering this matter, I have already dismissed those architects."

Mo Wuji startled and said urgently, "Wasn't the Tian Ji Sword taken away by Lei Hongji? How did it end up in the sect?"

He had thoroughly investigated on this matter. After Lei Hongji won the chance to go to Zhen Mo Continent, the Lei Clan renamed the Tian Ji Sword to Lei Clan Sword and bestowed it to Lei Hongji. Furthermore, this sword bestowment was held in Yan City Plaza and was spectated by many people. One could clearly see the degree of arrogance the Yu Lin Lei Clan had then.

"It's not the actual Tian Ji Sword, but a stone sword. When I first saw it, I felt that it was a little weird, so I didn't have anyone touch it and specially came to find head senior brother for instructions," Nie Zhengnong said respectfully.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Come, let's go take a look."

The two soon arrived at the place where the Tian Ji Sword was and Mo Wuji finally had a good look at this Tian Ji Sword. There was a stone sword at least tens of meters deep within the earth,

half of the sword was still inserted on the ground. The entire sword was faint grey but a strong aura emitted from it.

On the sword, there was a word that seemed to be formed naturally. Mo Wuji gave it a good look before discerning that it was the word "Ji". The sword handle was also different from other sword handles; it was slightly concave in the middle and there wasn't a sword pommel.

Mo Wuji extended his hand to pull out the stone sword, discovering that not only was it lacking the sword pommel, it also didn't have a proper blade; the sword spine, sword edge and even the sword point was of equal thickness, with a few random ridge lines on it.

This stone sword truly embodied the meaning of the phrase "A heavy sword has no edge".

"The exterior of the stone sword is exactly the same as the Tian Ji Sword. I wonder whether it was something to do the actual Tian Ji Sword," Nie Zhengnong pondered.

Mo Wuji went silent without a word; he slowly examined the surroundings of the stone sword. After some time, he suddenly jolted and stared at the ground where the sword was inserted in with disbelief in his eyes. He didn't merely spend one to two days studying up on Chu Xingzi's array notes, and he even recently went behind closed doors for a year just to research on Chu Xingzi's knowledge of the Array Dao.

At this moment, he actually discovered that this stone sword was like an array flag, and it seemed to be suppressing something.

"Zhengnong, how many mountains are there in the Tian Ji Sect?" After clearly discerning that this was indeed an array base, Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

Nie Zhengnong hurriedly answered, "Tian Ji Sect is situated in the Tian Ji Mountain Range and there are at least 100 mountains of varying sizes. However, after the reconstruction of the Tian Ji Sect, there's only one main mountain and 13 secondary summits."

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with shock. It really was close to his estimations, there were really 13 secondary summits.

If his hypothesis is correct, there might be 13 spirit locking arrays in the Tian Ji Sect, and these huge array must be suppressing an unbelievable spiritual energy. If that was the case, then it would explain why the Tian Ji Sect was surrounded by such beautiful scenes of nature, yet was so sparse in spiritual energy.

"Which are the 13 secondary summits?" Mo Wuji asked in a solemn tone.

Influenced by Mo Wuji's seriousness, Nie Zhengnong also started to feel that something was not ordinary. He answered in a single breath, "The 13 secondary summits are Tian Dao Summit, Tian Chang Summit, Tian Wu Summit, Tian Ming Summit, Tian Qi Summit, Tian Zai Summit, Tian You Summit, Tian Chuan Summit, Tian Gu Summit, Tian Zhi Summit, Tian Yu Summit,

Tian Jiang Summit and Tian Hai Summit. These 13 secondary summits were named according to height. The sect head would typically stay in the main Tian Ji Summit, while the first elder stays in Tian Dao Summit and so forth."

Mo Wuji slowly pondered over the names of the 13 secondary summits. After a whole incense's time, he slowly muttered to himself, "[The Dao is often nameless; like when a stream in the valley flows into the ocean!](#)" (Dao Chang Wu Ming, Qi Zai, You Chuan Gu Zhi Yu Jiang Hai!)

When the names of the 13 secondary peaks came together, it was actually a sentence. Mo Wuji reflected on the meaning behind the sentence. The Dao does not have a real name, nor could it be simply described with simple words. It was present in everything that exists. It was just like an ocean; all rivers would eventually flow into the ocean, integrating into one natural entity.

Mo Wuji had cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique up till now and had always followed according to this manual. He was always unclear and unsure of exactly how the Immortal Mortal Technique came about. Only now did he faintly understand something.

Must one have spiritual roots to cultivation? With his mortal roots, wasn't he similarly able to cultivate on the Dao? The Dao is in nature; The Dao is everywhere. Using meridians to cultivate was just one of the paths to the Grand Dao, and it was not something particularly amazing. Perhaps this path was suitable for him, but it might not be suitable for others. But everyone's target was the same, that was to be one of the streams flowing into the great

ocean.

Perhaps there would come a day, where he could casually let any ordinary mortal cultivate and achieve the Dao. But of course, he might never be able to reach that day, or that day might never arrive.

"I'll go take a look at the other secondary summits. You can send those two princes off." Mo Wuji retrieved two pills and handed them over to Nie Zhengnong.

Nie Zhengnong knew about the situation with Bei Sen and Bei Fangjian and he hurriedly said, "Head senior brother, if we let them go, will we incite the wrath of the Ming Han Empire?"

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "Then let them come. Since my Tian Ji Sect chose to reestablish our sect here, then we don't need to fear a mere Ming Han Empire."

At the end of the day, the Ming Han Empire was still a country, and they couldn't casually attack the Tian Ji Sect even if they wanted to. It was a great taboo for a country to attack a sect. Of course, even if they came, Mo Wuji wasn't afraid.

Now, his main concern was actually Honest Qi, that fella's power should be at the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage. If that fella comes and attacks the Tian Ji Sect, it would really be a cause of fear. The laser cannon wasn't omnipotent, that thing was ultimately different from cultivation levels. It would still be difficult to deal with a Nihility God alone, especially if the other

party detects the laser cannon.

But since he still chose to rebuild the sect, he will not be a coward. If even the sect head was a timid turtle, the sect would lose its essence and soul.

"Heaven's Gate Town is back to regular business. The specific management of the town can just follow according to my instructions. At the same time, Tian Ji Sect can prepare to accept disciples. The few of you, Yiping, Pu Qian, Zhuang Yan and you would need to work hard for this period of time. I will go take a look at the other secondary summits and prepare the sect protecting array," Mo Wuji instructed.

If his theory was correct, then the Tian Ji Sect was hiding a huge secret. This secret was an immense amount of spiritual energy, it was just that this spiritual energy was concealed by a huge array and had not been discovered.

"Yes head senior brother." Nie Zhengnong readily answered.

...

An hour later, Mo Wuji appeared on Tian Zai Summit. This place was once forcefully occupied by Bei Fangjian. Now, Mo Wuji wanted to determine whether his theory was correct.

After finding an approximate location, Mo Wuji started digging. In just two hours, Mo Wuji saw another stone sword.

It was just as he predicted; this stone sword had the "Zai" word on it.

There were indeed 13 spirit locking arrays. Mo Wuji did not bother checking the other secondary summits. He was sure that in everyone of them, there would be the same kind of stone sword.

The Tian Ji Sect was still too weak; even if he wanted to release these 13 spirit locking arrays, he would need to first install the sect protecting array, recruit many disciples and set up the various naval cannons.

His naval cannons were impressive, but there were limited cannon ammunition. The moment the ammunition run out, the cannons would be as good as trash.

Moreover, Mo Wuji could faintly feel that these cannons should not be used here. These naval cannons were not made to deal with ordinary cultivators; they must have some greater purpose. To waste his cannon ammunition on a place like the Lost Continent, he might come to regret it in the future.

After returning to Tian Ji Summit, Mo Wuji stood at the peak, staring down towards the spectacular Tian Ji Sect, his heart was filled with contentment.

The Tian Ji Sect was completely built according to his plans. The Tian Ji River still circulated around the Tian Ji Summit like a belt of silver, passing through the several secondary summits.

From the bottom of Tian Ji Summit to the entrance of Tian Ji Sect, there were a total of 999 steps. All these stone steps were made using the finest grades of stone. After climbing the stone steps, you would be welcomed by a huge plaza. This plaza wasn't the Tian Ji Plaza but the Sect Protecting Plaza. Mo Wuji had installed a huge hidden garrotte array around the plaza.

Traversing across the Sect Protecting Plaza, were three huge floating words "Tian Ji Sect". Mo Wuji had personally wrote them down and used an array to allow them to float in mid air.

After entering the sect, there was a white jade stone road which was tens of meters wide, leading to the real Tian Ji Plaza. Across the Tian Ji Plaza, was the true Tian Ji Sect Grand Hall.

Mo Wuji's only point of regret was that the Tian Ji Sect's foundation was too shallow; there wasn't an Immortal Training Tower, nor was there a Heaven Seeking Staircase.

However, Mo Wuji was already satisfied that he was able to rebuild Tian Ji Sect in a short one to two years. With the deep meaning of "The Dao is often nameless; like when a stream in the valley flows into the ocean!" in his heart, and his practise of opening meridians, perhaps he might be able to truly construct a cultivation manual upon the foundations of the Immortal Mortal Technique.

This, this was where his true ambition lay.

A phrase from Lao Tzu's The Way (Dao De Jing)

Chapter 253: The Ballsy Xuan Sect Head

Ever since the Tian Ji Sect was rebuilt, with the exception of the initiation of the new disciples, he spent the entire year tinkering on the sect protecting array.

The only person in Tian Ji Sect proficient in arrays was him. With the help of an expert, he could only install the sect protecting array while he studied on Chu Xingzi's notes. Because besides a sect protecting array, he also needed to install a grand spirit concealing array. Otherwise, the moment he releases the 13 spirit locking arrays, the rich, dense spiritual energy would be cause for covetion. Luckily, he had studied the array notes for more than a year, and he had already roughly installed the sect protecting formation.

On this day, Mo Wuji had already arrived at Tian Hai Summit, the final array base for the Tian Ji Sect's sect protecting array. He just needed to close this array base and the Tian Ji Sect's sect protecting array would be fully completed. When that happens, even if Honest Qi makes his way here, he would not be able to leave.

Mo Wuji placed several array flags hidden within Tian Hai Summit. Following the insertion of the very last array flag, the sect protecting array started with a hum. The spiritual vein hidden under Tian Ji Summit surged with energy as the sect protecting array started to encompass Tian Ji Summit and the 13 secondary summits.

"Boom!" The sound of elemental energy exploding ripped

through the air, causing Mo Wuji who had yet to fully close the array to tremble in shock.

Could it such a coincidence? He had just installed the sect protecting array and hadn't even fully closed this grand array but someone had come invading?

"Bang boom bang!" An even more intense flurry of explosions could be heard. Following which, Mo Wuji could tell that it wasn't a case of someone attacking the sect, but someone's battle had encroached into the Tian Ji Sect. They were moving towards Tian Hai Summit as they battled. Intense bursts of elemental energy collided and exploded, shaking the entire sect protecting array.

Mo Wuji stood at the top of Tian Hai Summit, observing the battle. He saw that the two were not using any flying magic treasures but they could fight in mid air for a good period of time and he immediately knew that these two fellas were Nihility God experts. As the two battled, they clearly saw Mo Wuji, but they treated Mo Wuji like air and continued on their rampant battle.

Mo Wuji's face turned ugly and he said loudly, "Two dao friends, this is my Tian Ji Sect's territory. If you want to battle, please do it elsewhere."

Even if his abilities were insufficient, he still wouldn't stand for it if others were fighting on his territory. Furthermore, he now had his sect protecting array. With the power of the sect protecting array and his laser cannon, he did not need to fear these two fellas.

"Eh, Tian Ji Sect? Wasn't it destroyed by Lei Mang? Why is it still here?" Among the two battling, a long haired cultivator exclaimed in shock as he turned towards Mo Wuji.

"Who are you?" Mo Wuji's tone hardened. This fella knew that Lei Mang had destroyed Tian Ji Sect, so he was clearly acquainted with Lei Mang.

Taking the opportunity where the long haired cultivator was talking, his opponent swiftly landed on the summit Mo Wuji was on. Mo Wuji retreated tens of meters, staring coldly at the man who landed on his territory.

At this moment, his sect protecting array was fully installed. Even if his opponent was a Nihility God Stage expert, he had nothing to fear.

Over the past year, he had installed various kinds of hidden garrotte arrays and deathtrap arrays, more than he could count. Once he activates the array, he would only need to trap this fella for a moment and he could eliminate that fella with a simple cannon.

"You're from Tian Ji Sect?" The man who descended on Mo Wuji's sect protecting array scanned across Mo Wuji and the surroundings, and suddenly asked.

Mo Wuji did not answer this fella but also briefly sized the fella up. This was a dhuta; this dhuta's face was a little pale and there was even fresh blood flowing from his waist. Ostensibly, he was

injured and it wasn't light. What shocked Mo Wuji the most was that in the middle of this dhuta's forehead, there was faint outline of an eye.

"You're Heaven Seeking Palace Smith Summit's Three-eyed Dhuta?" Mo Wuji immediately recalled what Sang Yiping mentioned about the Three-eyed Dhuta. Previously, he even intended to pay this person a visit, he could never have imagined that this fella would end up on his doorsteps.

Before the dhuta could reply, the long haired man chasing after him also landed on Tian Hai Summit, the magic treasure in his hands hurling towards the dhuta.

Mo Wuji was enraged; he lifted his hands and threw out several array flags. At the same time, he shot out multiple electroballs.

The long haired fella chasing the dhuta was a Nihility God Stage expert. When he got trapped by Mo Wuji, he was instantly shocked. An ant that he did not even put in his eyes actually casually trapped him in an array... What was going on?

Immediately, he started to rage; an ant actually dared to act against a Nihility God Stage expert like him? If this ant thinks that this trap array could hold him for long, this ant must simply be dreaming. Unfortunately, he had forgotten that the dhuta he was chasing after was not much weaker than him.

The dhuta had been pursued relentlessly for so long; the moment he saw that his opponent was confined in a trap array, he did not

show any courtesy. He fetched out a huge fire pincer; within the fire pincer, there were two fire dragons, these two fire dragons flew towards the trapped long haired man and struck against his waist.

"Boom!" Multiple huge electroballs landed on the long haired man's feet. The trapped long haired man had grabbed Mo Wuji's electroballs before they had even exploded, casually throwing them on the ground.

However, at this moment, the dhuta's fire pincers had arrived.

The trapped cultivator immediately got anxious; he could easily grab Mo Wuji's electroballs but he couldn't casually deal with the dhuta's fire pincers.

"Pui!" Blood light flashed. At the trapped man's waist, two huge gouges of blood were formed. The man tried to rush and retreat, but he was actually burned by the fire pincer's afterburn, scorching away his arm.

By this time, the man had already crushed Mo Wuji's array, turning his tails to rush out of Tian Hai Summit.

Hoe could Mo Wuji just let this guy escape? The array flag in his hand swayed and another deathtrap formation confined the long haired cultivator.

The dhuta naturally knew that this was his best opportunity.

Grabbing his fire pincer, he charged towards the trapped man.

"You dare? A tiny little Tian Ji Sect dares to trap me, Peng Jiqing? I'm from the Great Evolution Sect..." The long haired man was truly anxious. He truly didn't expect for the tables to turn and that he would actually get trapped in Tian Ji Sect, this low leveled Xuan sect.

"Pui!" The dhuta did not give him another chance, the fire pincer clamped together strongly. The Great Evolution Sect expert's top half of his body was cleanly separated.

When Mo Wuji heard "Great Evolution Sect", his heart was filled with shock. The Great Evolution Sect was a sect on par with the Heaven Seeking Palace. Of course, this was on the premise that the old fisherman didn't reveal himself.

However, that thought only merely fled through his mind before he chucked it aside. He had already declared that this was Tian Ji Sect's territory, yet that fella still chose to charge in. He would be stupid to just let that fella go. There was also this dhuta. Even though he was from the Heaven Seeking Palace, Mo Wuji did not plan to let him go.

Using the opportunity when the dhuta was killing the Great Evolution Sect's expert, the array flag in Mo Wuji's hand swayed strongly. The surroundings started to emit crackling sounds, endless roars could instantly be heard throughout Tian Ji Sect and the 13 secondary summits.

The expression of the dhuta changed immediately. With his experience, how could he not tell that he was trapped in a grand array?

At this moment, Mo Wuji had widened the distance between him and the dhuta. If the dhuta dared to attack him, he would not hesitate to destroy him with a cannon.

"Many thanks dao friend for your help just now. I am indeed Heaven Seeking Palace Smith Summit's Three-eyed Dhuta." The Three-eyed Dhuta was extremely straightforward in his speech. It was just that after he completed that sentence, he immediately coughed out a mouth full of fresh blood, his entire body trembling to the ground.

Mo Wuji's guard went down; it looked like this fella was seriously injured.

"Since you're from the Heaven Seeking Palace, you should know the rules. I have already warned that this is Tian Ji Sect's territory, why did the two of you still barge in to fight?" Mo Wuji asked expressionlessly.

How could the Three-eyed Dhuta not know that Mo Wuji had already trapped him, and even widened the distance between them? All these were preparations to kill him. If he was not injured, he had the confidence that he could escape from this grand formation. He could even kill this Yuan Dan Stage fella before he escaped.

"Dao friend can control the Tian Ji Sect's sect protecting array, clearly, your status in Tian Ji Sect is not ordinary. Could you let me meet the esteemed sect head?" The Three-eyed Dhuta did not resist, but clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said.

Mo Wuji calmly replied, "I am Tian Ji Sect's sect head, Mo Wuji. If you have anything to say, just say it. There's no one else here."

"You're the Tian Ji Sect Head?" The Three-eyed Dhuta looked at Mo Wuji in shock. Such a young sect head? And his cultivation is merely at the late levels of the Yuan Dan Stage? This Tian Ji Sect couldn't just be a Xuan sect right? But which Xuan sect would have balls big enough to deal with two Nihility God experts at the same time? The Three-eyed Dhuta started to question whether he still understood this world.

He was different from others; he did not know about Tian Ji Sect. Before this, he also didn't know that Tian Ji Sect was a Xuan sect.

"That's right. I am the sect head. You can direct any words to me." Mo Wuji did not mind, he did not intend to conceal his identity as the sect head.

The Three-eyed Dhuta exhaled deeply, forcefully suppressing the shock in his heart before continuing, "Sect Head Mo, I wish to discuss with you on a particular matter. I was pursued by the Great Evolution Sect and I hope to recuperate here. Of course, as compensation, I will give you the price you are satisfied with. I'm a peak equipment smith. If you need spiritual equipment, you can just ask me."

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to reject him, "I'm sorry, I cannot let you recuperate here. My Tian Ji Sect is a small sect now, and we cannot take the oppression of a huge sect like the Great Evolution Sect. You're from the Heaven Seeking Palace, why do you need to come to my little sect to recuperate?"

The Three-eyed Dhuta sighed, "I was just a guest smith at the Heaven Seeking Palace. The Heaven Seeking Palace did not wish to offend the Great Evolution Sect so they had already abandoned me. I'm naturally no longer a member of the Heaven Seeking Palace. No one knows about the matter of Gu Jiqing pursuing me. So if I don't mention it, even the Great Evolution Sect wouldn't know that Gu Jiqing had perished here."

Mo Wuji's heart started pounding. This fella here was a useful expert. It would definitely be a great thing if he were to join the Tian Ji Sect. One must know, there was no expert in the Tian Ji Sect.

Chapter 254: Hundred Sect Conference

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji suddenly said, "If you wish to recuperate in Tian Ji Sect, it's possible. However, you must join Tian Ji Sect. Or alternatively, you must at least stay in Tian Ji Sect for 10 years. During these 10 years, if Tian Ji Sect faces any attacks, you must help out. Of course, you must first swear a blood oath."

After establishing a blood oath, one must fully accord to it. Otherwise, you'll die terribly with your ashes scattered and soul destroyed.

What completely astounded Mo Wuji was that the Three-eyed Dhuta did not even hesitate and say, "Alright, I agree. I, Xing Huang, swear a blood oath to remain for 10 years, to live and die with Tian Ji Sect."

As he spoke, the Three-eyed Dhuta made a small cut on his forehead; a sphere of blood energy shot out as he began his blood oath. He did not even wait for Mo Wuji to speak a second time.

Mo Wuji stared at the Three-eyed Dhuta in astonishment, contemplating whether he had made a mistake. Wasn't this a little too easy?

"Sect Head Mo, I'm already a man of Tian Ji Sect. What do you intend me to do?" Seeing the astonishment on Mo Wuji's face, the Three-eyed Dhuta, who had already sworn the blood oath, took the initiative to say.

Mo Wuji regained his countenance then said, "Brother Xing, you've already sworn the blood oath so I don't believe that you would deceive me. But my Tian Ji Sect is merely a Xuan sect, what benefit do you have from staying here? And even 10 years at that?"

Since Xing Huang had become Tian Ji Sect's man, Mo Wuji no longer had to worry about the cultivation difference.

"Sect Head Mo, since you asked, I will tell you the truth. Initially, I planned to stay here and recuperate, and at the same time, charge up to the True God Stage..."

"Brother Xing, you intend to charge into the True God Stage?" Mo Wuji asked in surprise.

Xing Huang nodded, "I fought with that Great Evolution Sect fella exactly because of a Flower of the True Gods. He was also at the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage. So when he encountered a Flower of the True Gods, he naturally wouldn't let it go."

Mo Wuji instantly frowned, "According to my knowledge, the Flower of the True Gods only appeared within the Five Elements Desolate Domain. You say that you and that Gu Jiqing were fighting over a Flower, how can I believe you?"

Xing Huang laughed, "Because we were fighting since the Five Elements Desolate Domain."

Raising his hand to stop Mo Wuji from interrupting, Xing Huang

continued, "I heard that because of the Zhen Mo Continent experts, the Five Elements Desolate Domain has been completely opened, and there is no longer any restrictions. At this moment, the Five Elements Desolate Domain has become a mess and everyone wants to head in there to try their luck."

Mo Wuji's eyebrows started twitching. He was clearly cognizant of the treasure trove that is the Five Elements Desolate Domain. His Tian Ji Sect had just been rebuilt and was at its greatest need for various treasures. Since the Five Elements Desolate Domain had been fully opened, his Tian Ji Sect must not miss out on this opportunity.

"Of course, there is more to my explanation. You asked why I wanted to stay in the sect for 10 years. Initially, it was indeed because I wanted to recover from my injuries. But eventually, I really wanted to join Tian Ji Sect, because I suddenly recalled your name, Mo Wuji."

When Xing Huang finished that sentence, he quietly faced Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji faintly laughed, "Brother Xing, if I'm not wrong, we didn't even meet back at the Heaven Seeking Palace, much less interact. However, your words made it sound like you know me."

Since Xing Huang had already mentioned it, it showed that Xing Huang already knew that he was once a disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace.

Xing Huang nodded, "We're indeed not acquainted. But I do know a disciple who recognises you."

"Oh, who is it?" Mo Wuji started wondering about which disciple in the Heaven Seeking Palace was actually acquainted to both Xing Huang and him.

"She's called Zuo Shaoying. She was actually an outer disciple of the Sword Lake. I saw that she had a simple nature and she was a dilligent worker, so I got her as my helper. On that day you returned to the Heaven Seeking Palace, you must have met her. Even though she didn't follow you, she was observing you from afar. She saw that you had gone to the Heaven Seeking Staircase and waited there. She only left when the sun had came up. Afterwards, she noticed that a blank name had taken up the number one spot on the Heaven Seeking Staircase. If I didn't guess wrongly, you should have climbed the Heaven Seeking Staircase, and you are the number one on the Heaven Seeking Board..." Xing Huang said with a serious tone.

Mo Wuji immediately furrowed his brows. Honestly, the impression Zuo Shaoying gave him was extremely good. It was as Xing Huang said, she was a simple and dilligent girl. But when she revealed the matter of him ascending the Heaven Seeking Staircase, from a certain perspective, did not have any benefits to him. Moreever, they only encountered each other twice, why did she wait for him for an entire night at the Heaven Seeking Staircase?

Xing Huang saw Mo Wuji's frown and laughed, "You don't have to blame her. When she returned, she didn't even tell a single soul.

I only managed to get bits of the information out from her words. Eventually, she even said a few sentences to me, do you want to hear it?"

Mo Wuji thought, with Zuo Shaoying's innocence, in front of a sly fox like Xing Huang, it was indeed impossible to hide the truth.

Before Mo Wuji said anything, Xing Huang continued, "She said, she used to think that the two of you were the same; both of you were outer disciples, the same kind of people. However, after seeing you attain the number one spot from the Heaven Seeking Staircase, she knew that the two of you weren't the same. On the second day after you left, she also bade her farewells to me. She didn't even inform her sister as she left the Heaven Seeking Palace. As to where she went, I also don't know. According to the meaning behind her words, what she needed isn't cultivation, but a life which belongs to her."

Mo Wuji sighed inwardly, hoping that this innocent girl could lead a better life in the future.

Xing Huang did not continue speaking. He did not know the relationship between Zuo Shaoying and Mo Wuji so he maintained his silence.

After some time, Mo Wuji asked, "Brother Xing, since you know that I've reached the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase, why didn't you think that I've some secret in me?"

Xing Huang chuckled, "Everyone has their own secrets, I'm no

exception. Otherwise, I wouldn't have become the number one smith in the entire Lost Continent."

When he talked about being the number one smith, Xing Huang's tone was filled with pride. Clearly, he didn't think that anyone else could best him in the smithing arts.

"Furthermore, I thoroughly understand the Heaven Seeking Staircase. Climbing to the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase signified the huge potential in a person, rather than a secret. Even if you have a secret, I wouldn't covet it. A person who didn't have his own pride would never be a supreme existence. It doesn't matter whether it is in cultivation, smithing, pill refining, etc."

Mo Wuji attained the Extreme Mortal Stage; even though he didn't have a golden core, he did have a violet emanation, and this violet emanation was even being orbited by a spirit ring. He could clearly feel that Xing Huang's tone contained his own pride. This dhuta was telling the truth and wasn't lying to him.

"Good!" Mo Wuji nodded. "Xing Huang, from now on, you're Tian Ji Sect's Left Defender. How about that?"

Xing Huang bowed towards Mo Wuji, "Left Defender Xing Huang greets the sect head."

Mo Wuji chortled, fetched a jade token, carved a line of words on it and passed it to Xing Huang, "Defender Xing, my Tian Ji Sect has just been rebuilt. So everything is still very simple. This jade token will be the Left Defender's identity token, I'll leave it with you."

"Many thanks sect head." Xing Huang received the jade token.

His heart still had a thought which he didn't reveal. It was already incredibly amazing for Mo Wuji to not only reach the Heaven Seeking Staircase peak, and even become a sect head at such a young age. What was even more incredible was this sect protecting array. From what he knew, even the sect protecting array of several Quasi-Heaven sects wasn't as perfect as the one at Tian Ji Sect. Furthermore, seeing how Mo Wuji controlled the arrays using the array flags, he was sure that this grand array was installed by Mo Wuji himself.

Mo Wuji was such a young expert and was even a supreme array master. It would be total bullsh*t to even think that his future was limited. If he, Xing Huang, didn't tightly grab onto Mo Wuji now, by the time Mo Wuji develops, Mo Wuji might not even bother about him.

Furthermore, he was merely at the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage. In the true continent of cultivation, even a cultivator at the Great Circle of the True God Stage did not count for much.

"Alright Defender Xing. Now, I will help prepare you to take one step forward, to step into the True God Stage." Mo Wuji had always been a carefree person. When it was unclear whether a person was an enemy or not, he would keep his guards up high. But once he determined a person to be a friend, he wouldn't be stingy with his resources.

"Sect head, you'll help me step into the True God Stage?" Xing Huang stared curiously at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji fetched a few pills and handed them over to Xing Huang, "You can administer these pills then follow me."

"These are Tier 5 True Renewal Pills?" Xing Huang was a person who knew his goods. The moment Mo Wuji handed over the pills, he recognised them immediately. To a Nihility God Stage cultivator like him, these Tier 5 healing pills were all incredibly hard to get.

"That's right, now follow me." Mo Wuji nodded, fetched out a flying car and headed towards Tian Ji Summit.

"Yes." Xing Huang hurriedly swallowed those pills, traversing across mid air to follow Mo Wuji to the Tian Ji Summit.

"What a beautiful sect." The moment Xing Huang reached Tian Ji Summit, he exclaimed in wonder. Even though Tian Ji Sect might not be the most magnificent sect, nor the most luxurious sect, it was definitely the most beautifully designed sect. Walking here gave one a relaxed and carefree feeling.

"Head senior brother, the Hundred Sect Alliance has sent a message to the Tian Ji Sect..." Sang Yiping saw that Mo Wuji had arrived and hurried to greet him. At the same time, she passed a letter to Mo Wuji.

That was when she saw the Three-eyed Dhuta behind Mo Wuji. She was different from Mo Wuji, she had seen the Three-eyed Dhuta once before.

"Senior is..." Sang Yiping was instantly tongue-tied.

To a Xuan sect like the Tian Ji Sect, not mentioning a Nihility God Stage expert, even a True Lake Stage expert would be a peak existence.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "Yiping, Xing Huang will be Tian Ji Sect's Left Defender from now on. Xing Huang, this is Sang Yiping, she was the previous sect head's adopted daughter, she is also the hall master of the Tian Ji Sect's Hall of Affairs."

"Ahh..." This huge surprise shocked Sang Yiping out of her mind. With the Three-eyed Dhuta as a defender, who would still court death and attack the Tian Ji Sect?

Xing Huang did not mind Sang Yiping's cultivation and smiled, "Greeting Hall Master Sang."

Sang Yiping hurriedly bowed; ignoring the fact that the other party was a Nihility God Stage expert, he was also the number one smith in the Lost Continent. She could not take such courtesy.

Mo Wuji had already opened the letter and roughly swept through it. He immediately asked in surprise, "The Hundred Sect Alliance is inviting the Tian Ji Sect to participate in the allocations

of places into the Five Elements Desolate Domain?"

Sang Yiping hurriedly said, "Yes, I've went to research on this. It's said that the Five Elements Desolate Domain had been fully opened, and the Hundred Sect Alliance wants to restrict the number of people entering it. That's why they organised this conference. They have invited the top 1000 sects on the contribution points rankings and our Tian Ji Sect has been invited."

Mo Wuji nodded; this conference was a must go, otherwise, it would be really hard to develop Tian Ji Sect. He immediately turned to Xing Huang and asked, "Defender Xing, how long would you take to break through to the True God Stage?"

Xing Huang slightly pondered, "With the support of rich spiritual energy, then it might not even need a month. But without rich spiritual energy, it would be hard to tell."

"Alright, choose a secondary summit to prepare for your advancement. I will handle the matter of the spiritual energy. After you advance, you'll follow me over to the Hundred Sect Conference." Mo Wuji decided quickly.

Chapter 255: Opening Tian Ji's Spirit

Locking Array

Sang Yiping saw the opportunity, took out a map of the secondary summit and handed it to Xing Huang.

"Many thanks sect head, I shall choose the closest one, Tian Wu Summit. Since this summit is nearby, it would be convenient for us to work together in the future," Xing Huang took over the map and looked at the Tian Wu Summit.

Seeing that Xing Huang had already chosen his secondary summit, Mo Wuji said to Sang Yiping, "Yiping, you can bring Left Defender Xing to Tian Wu Summit while I shall go ignite the energy gathering array to allow Left Defender Xing to advance into the True God Stage within a month."

Mo Wuji believed that as long as he was able to provide dense enough spiritual energy, Xing Huang would never let this opportunity slip by. For a person like Xing Huang who hid at the Heaven Seeking Palace to help people forge equipments over the years because he was being chased, he must have been incredibly wealthy.

And the reason why he wanted to become wealthy was so that he could prepare to break into the True God Stage and Mo Wuji guessed that he should have done his preparations since a long time ago. If Xing Huang had a Flower of the True Gods and was still unable to break into the True God Stage, it could be said that the chances of him advancing any further would be extremely slim in the future.

It would not be a 100% success rate when one used a Flower of the True Gods to attempt to advance into the True God Stage. In fact, there wasn't even a 30% rate of success. After so many years of preparations, his rate of success would have been doubled and together with the increased odds of success by using the Flower of the True Gods, he should have a total of 50% success rate. If the spiritual energy locked in by Tian Ji Sect was enough to cover the sky, he could have an higher rate of success.

"Yes," Sang Yiping answered without any hesitation.

After waiting for Sang Yiping to leave with Xing Huang towards the Tian Wu Summit, Mo Wuji entered the Tian Ji Sect's Grand Hall. After he knew about the Tian Ji stone sword, Mo Wuji asked Nie Zhengnong to create a path below the hall which would lead directly to the main base where the main spirit locking array was kept.

After he pulled out the stone sword from the main base, he placed it back to its original position to continue locking the spiritual energy. As for the remaining 13 secondary summits' spirit locking stone swords, they were all pulled out and kept by Mo Wuji in his storage ring.

Presently, he only needed to pull out this stone sword from the main base and he could activate all 13 spirit locking arrays.

He had long analysed this Tian Ji stone sword and he had also analysed all the 13 spirit locking arrays at least once. Since he

wanted to activate the spirit locking array, Mo Wuji would naturally not have any hesitation when pulling out this Tian Ji stone sword.

"Boom boom boom!" A series of dull sounds could be heard from below his feet and simultaneously, Mo Wuji could feel that the place he was in was collapsing.

Mo Wuji was shocked, could it be that the quality of my array dao was not up to standard? And I made a misjudgement?

It would be a complete disaster if the Tian Ji Summit were to collapse just like that. They would become a laughing stock if something they spent so long to rebuild were to collapse so soon after.

Very quickly, Mo Wuji knew that his judgement was not wrong as streams of extremely dense spiritual energy started to flow around the area. The indescribable extreme comfort made Mo Wuji almost felt as though he was holding onto a Heaven grade spirit stone.

"Bang!" Mo Wuji was being practical and before he could react to this, the surrounding trembles were long gone. He was now by the side of a huge fog pool.

Mo Wuji's sight fell on this fog pool and immediately took in a breath of cold air.

The fog pool started to lift off into the air and the Nine Days Spiritual Veins were locked in by the array while half of it was being suspended in mid air. An endless amount of spiritual energy started to surround this area. How was this a fog pool, this was more like a spirit pool caused by the condensation of spiritual energy.

Furthermore, Mo Wuji was certain that the grade of any one of the nine spiritual veins was much better than any spiritual vein he got from the Sky Sea Sect.

In other words, if the spiritual vein he retrieved was a low grade vein, then this nine spiritual veins would at least be high grade and could even be supreme grade.

Instinctively, Mo Wuji knew that this place must not be leaked out because the moment it was leaked out, even the Heaven Seeking Palace would attempt to snatch it from them.

This was all along located here in the Tian Ji Sect so he had no idea whether the previous sect head didn't notice this place or that he noticed but dared not open it.

Mo Wuji also realised how he could make full use of this nine spiritual veins. He could use this place for his closed door cultivation and even though the resources needed for him to advance would be incredibly scary, his pace here would certainly not be slower than if he were to cultivate in any other place.

However, this nine spiritual veins must not be all opened for a

long time and after Xing Huang broke through to the True God Stage, he would seal up these nine spiritual veins. He would at most leave the Tian Ji Summit's spiritual energy so that the Tian Ji Sect's disciples could cultivate to their hearts' content.

...

On the Tian Ji Summit, at the moment Mo Wuji opened the spirit locking array, everyone could feel the cultivation freedom that was similar to having a bath in a spiritual solution. It would be too silly of them if they were to not cultivate with such level of spiritual energy.

The most surprised one would be the Three-eyed Dhuta, Xing Huang, who had just walked into the Tian Wu Summit. He guessed that Mo Wuji had helped him direct part of the spiritual energy over to him. With this level of spiritual energy coupled with the large pile of spirit stones that he possessed, he should break through into the True God Stage very soon.

However, never in his dreams would he imagine that the spiritual energy Mo Wuji directed over to him would be this incredible. This extraordinary amount of spiritual energy almost made him let out a groan.

Xing Huang was a supreme grade smithing master and he had seen quite a bit of the world too. Without mentioning the great density of the spiritual energy at the Heaven Seeking Equipment Summit, even before he entered the Heaven Seeking Palace, the places he cultivated in were all treasured lands of spiritual energy.

Over the years, Xing Huang had never seen such monstrous amount of spiritual energy until today at the Tian Wu Summit. The reason he decided to join Tian Ji Sect was because he saw Mo Wuji's potential as well as the fact that he was finding a place to hide himself. Of course, part of the reason was also because he felt Mo Wuji's menace. Mo Wuji helped him kill Peng Jiqing of the Great Evolution Sect without any scruples to show that he was afraid of nothing. Additionally, he believed that Mo Wuji had more tricks up his sleeves which he had not revealed. However, at this moment, he was extremely pleased that he made the right decision to join them.

If he couldn't manage to advance into the True God Stage with such level of spiritual energy, he would really be a useless bum. Xing Huang cupped his fist towards Tian Ji Summit as he immediately started his spiritual circulation to break through into the next stage.

He didn't even bother taking out the energy gathering array and spirit stones because the amount of spiritual energy here was far greater than the spiritual energy he could produce from his spirit stones.

At this moment, even all the vegetation in Tian Ji Sect started to emit exuberant vitality.

...

While everyone was in closed doors cultivation, Mo Wuji jumped

straight into the spirit fog pool and begun cultivating. Even though he only just entered the Yuan Dan Stage, with such dense spiritual energy, he should be able to break into the next level again.

The Hundred Sects Alliance was about to hold the Five Elements Desolate Conference and to attain victory for Tian Ji Sect, he couldn't afford to be weak.

Within the fog pool, there was already a pool of spiritual solution and Mo Wuji was simply jumping into the solution. Even though he had not started his spiritual circulation, Mo Wuji could already feel the cultivation carefreeness.

When he started his spiritual circulation technique, he could clearly feel something good moving fast and concentrated within his body. All 102 meridians underwent spiritual circulation simultaneously such that this terrifying amount of spiritual energy was almost whirled out of the spiritual fog pool by Mo Wuji.

During cultivation, the most worthless thing would be time. Half a month just flew by and Mo Wuji had broke past Yuan Dan Stage Level 1 and advanced into Yuan Dan Stage Level 2. The spiritual energy flowing through his Dan Tian was even clearer than before and this brought along a seemingly endless amount of strong spiritual aura.

Another five days passed by and Mo Wuji reached the intermediate stage of Yuan Dan Stage Level 2.

Just as he was about to break into the later stage of level 2, a long

cry disrupted Mo Wuji's concentration.

Following which, Mo Wuji heard a series of thunderous sounds.

Mo Wuji stood up and even though he had never seen anyone broke into True God Stage, he knew that that it was Xing Huang making use of the lightning bolts as he prepared for his heavenly tribulation. Additionally, he had seen a demonic beast done that back in the Five Elements Desolate Domain so he knew how scary this could be.

Mo Wuji hurried out of the spiritual fog pool and because Xing Huang was about to overcome that catastrophe to advance into True God Stage, he had to go and take a look. Concurrently, he had to close up the sect protecting array to prevent the lightning strikes from destroying the array.

...

Tian Wu Sect, Xing Huang stood alone on the peak of the summit as he awaited the lightnings' arrival.

"Kacha!" A light, fine sound could be heard and Xing Huang could sense that the surrounding sect protecting array was released. He nodded his head in satisfaction as he knew that the sect head knew he was about to overcome this therefore, intentionally removing the array.

"Bang bang bang, ka!" A lightning bolt finally landed.

Xing Huang didn't take out his magic treasure immediately but threw his fist at the lightning bolt instead. From Nihility God Stage to True God Stage, one would need to endure 59 lightning bolts.

This first lightning bolt could not even be considered to be an appetiser and if he were to use the magic treasure from the onstart, how would he block against the remaining lightning bolts?

"Bang!" The lightning bolt struck Xing Huang's fist bone and broke it in an instant as Xing Huang moved back several steps before swallowing a few pills. At the same time, another two lightning bolts fell on him.

Presently, Mo Wuji had just reached the Tian Wu Summit as he joined in the crowd of disciples gathered to watch Xing Huang.

Those with not enough determination would definitely not be able to continue cultivating at the sight of such a powerful lightning bolt. However, if the mind was fixed on doing something, even witnessing these lightning bolts would never waver his resolve.

Mo Wuji saw waves after waves of lightning bolts and noticed that Xing Huang had already took out his fire pincers magic treasure to fend it off as his heart was even more excited than ever.

Mo Wuji was not excited for the fact that there was a possibility that Xing Huang could succeed and then advancing into the True God Stage. Mo Wuji was truly excited when he could undergo the

heavenly tribulation himself too. Such lightning bolts might be extremely dangerous to normal people but it was an opportunity he would never let it go to waste.

Mo Wuji had long been toughened mentally and physically by lightning strikes hence, he couldn't wait for his turn to be in Xing Huang's place.

"Bang bang bang!" This time round was another three and there was already a total of nine lightning bolts.

The clash between Xing Huang's fire pincers and the lightning bolts resulted in a whole sky of flames and lightnings. Xing Huang was also forced into the deep pits by the lightning bolts and before he could crawl out of it, another series of nine lightning bolts struck.

The unrelentless lightning bolts continued to strike the deep pit that Xing Huang was in and this made Mo Wuji extremely worried that Xing Huang might not make it out alive.

Before this series of nine lightning bolts could end, another three more fell on Xing Huang. It was clear to bystanders like Mo Wuji that these three bolts were much stronger in terms of its energy than the previous nine.

Mo Wuji was slightly relieved at the sight of two fire dragons cut out by the fire pincers being shot out of the deep pit. It seemed as though Xing Huang was still hanging on well.

Before Mo Wuji could feel truly relieved, another six more thick lightning bolts fell into the deep pit.

"Bang!" The electric discharges were overflowing from within the deep pit and Mo Wuji never saw the fire dragon coming out of the deep pit anymore. After these six lightning bolts, the sky above Tian Wu Summit became clear and the sounds of lightning were no longer heard. In fact, there was even a rainbow in the sky above in Tian Wu Summit.

Was the heavenly tribulation over, or was Xing Huang killed? Mo Wuji hurried over to the lightning pit.

Chapter 256: The Start of the Conference

"Defender Xing..." Standing by the side of the huge lightning pit, Mo Wuji called out worryingly.

"I am fine," Xing Huang's weak voice was heard and even though the voice was very faint, Mo Wuji could hear the excitement and happiness in his voice.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to help him up, Xing Huang had already sat up by himself. In the very next instant, an incredible amount of spiritual energy was absorbed by him and Mo Wuji noticed that Xing Huang's wounds were gradually recovering and his surrounding was bursting with spiritual aura.

Mo Wuji didn't go over to disturb Xing Huang as he went to ignite the sect protecting array once again before returning to the spiritual fog pool with nine spiritual veins suspended in it. He wasn't there to cultivate but to lock the spirit locking array. However, to allow Tian Ji Sect's disciples to continue cultivating, he ignited a spirit directing array just beside the main spirit locking array. He would be directing the spiritual energy to the Tian Ji Summit and for the rest of the secondary summits, their spiritual energy shall be temporarily locked up.

Tian Ji Sect was still too weak so he couldn't simply let everything out especially for such monstrous level of spiritual energy.

...

Five Elements Desolate City was located just outside the Five Rings Desolate Domain.

This was originally only an open air square-like transaction arena. This transaction arena was more like a huge plaza and surrounding the plaza were the huge sects' turf.

The few opening ceremonies of the Five Elements Desolate Domain often resulted in this place become a crowd gathering arena. After the alien cultivators were chased away, the Zhen Mo Continent Experts opened a path from the Five Elements Desolate Domain to the Zhen Mo Continent.

The Hundred Sect Alliance used the fortune collected from the alien cultivators to build a Five Elements Desolate City on this open air square in just one year.

The breadth and length of the Five Elements Desolate City were about 100 miles each therefore, it shouldn't be considered to be a small cultivation city. The moment this city was built up, there were countless of business organisations and sects trying to fight to own the buildings and land here. However, these competitions were immediately restrained as other than some housing estates near the periphery of this city, the rest of the buildings and places with concentrated spiritual energy were all kept in place.

The main reason why the Five Elements Desolate City was able to be built up was due to the fortune from the alien cultivators. Therefore, many big sects agreed that the city should be divided

according to the results of the Hundred Sects Alliance Conference as they definitely should not forget about those sects who fought hard and contributed to the Lost Continent.

...

As the Hundred Sect Alliance Conference drew closer, there was an increasing number of people arriving at the Five Elements Desolate City. This was different from when the Five Elements Desolate Domain first opened because after the conference was over, there was no limit to the number of people who could enter the domain which meant that everyone would have the same opportunity to enter.

There was even a Flower of the True Gods in the Five Elements Desolate Domain, not to mention the countless treasures as well as cultivation resources available inside. In fact, during the opening of the Five Elements Desolate Domain, there was a period of confusion in which anyone could enter the domain because of this confusion. Because of this, there were a lot of people who managed to bring out loads of treasures from within the domain. Therefore, nobody would object to having a conference like this Hundred Sect Alliance Conference.

Today was the opening day of the Hundred Sect Alliance Conference and to convince all the sects as well as eradicate any doubts from the cultivators, this conference would be an open air style.

The conference would be held in the newly built Five Elements Desolate City's plaza and there was a round altar for discussion in

the middle of the plaza which was capable of holding a few thousand people. A sound amplifying array was installed on the round altar as well such that any discussion made on the round altar could be heard throughout the entire Five Elements Desolate City. Any cultivator who was in the Five Elements Desolate City's plaza would be able to hear the contents of the conference. Even if one was not in the plaza itself, as long as he was in the city, he would be able to hear the discussions very clearly.

Even though there was only a few cultivators in charge on the round altar busy working, the Five Elements Desolate Plaza was already filled with people who were all eagerly anticipating the Hundred Sect Alliance Conference.

A path made of white jade stone stretched out from the entrance of the Five Elements Desolate City all the way to the middle of the round altar. The entire plaza was overcrowded with people but nobody dared to step on this path. Everyone knew that only experts or sect heads would be able to lay their foot on this path. It would be perfectly normal for an ordinary person to step on this path and get killed immediately.

"Look, the Heaven Seeking Palace's Dean Feng is here," Someone from the crowd shouted in a low voice and the entire plaza turned quiet.

"Beside Dean Feng is the Heaven Seeking Palace's dao gate's dao head, Qu Jiangyuan as well as the Heaven Seeking Palace's defender..."

"The second to arrive is the Great Evolution Sect's Lord Jiang?

Lord Jiang looks so young and was simply too stylish."

"Who is the third one here? Looks like the Heavenly Temple's sect head."

"No, that is the sect head of the Heavenly Drug Sect, Qin Fuyu. I've heard that Lord Qin is not only a Nihilism God Stage cultivator, he is also a Earth grade pill refiner and was said to be the first pill dao expert in the entire Five Big Empires.

"The first pill dao expert? Ah, did you forget about the Heaven Seeking Palace pill pagoda's Granny Linglong? I've actually heard that Granny Linglong was a Tier 7 heaven grade pill refiner.

"I've also heard that Granny Linglong disappeared after the war with the alien cultivators. Someone said that she was being chased by a True God Stage alien cultivator..."

...

Whether or not the cultivators by the side were discussing about the person, anyone who walked on this path would have to register their name and origins at the round altar. After registration, a person in charge would announce the person's name and origins to everyone.

As time passed, more and more experts walked onto the round altar.

Outside the Five Elements Desolate City, Mo Wuji brought Defender Xing Huang and the sect's Business Affairs Hall Lord, Zhuang Yuan into the city.

"Hold on..." After walking to the entrance of the city, Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks as he saw a familiar backview flashing across the plaza.

"Zhuang Yan, you enter the round altar to help us secure our Tian Ji Sect's position first. Remember not to position ourselves too far back because this could affect the benefits we could possibly receive. Defender Xing, you come with me," Mo Wuji said as he immediately squeezed through the crowd.

If he saw any ordinary person, Mo Wuji would not have bothered to chase. However, he would never forget the back view of this person even if he was burnt to ashes: Jing Feilan, this vicious woman.

Even though Yan'Er eventually profited from a misfortune to be able to get her Five Elements Mutant spiritual roots, he had to fight so hard in the Five Elements Desolate Domain to be able to save Yan'Er's life. This woman tried to transfer Yan'Er's spiritual roots to someone else and now that she appeared in the Five Elements Desolate City, how could he let her off just like that?

...

"Zhuang Yan, what are you doing?" A sharp voice from the crowd sounded out and this caught the attention of the crowd.

At this moment, the crowd saw Zhuang Yan walking on the white jade stone path and in front of the many experts and sect heads, Zhuang Yan was simply too out of place.

Zhuang Yan subconsciously stopped walking as she saw the person who called out for her. It was Zhuang Jie from the Zhuang family and she was in fact, Zhuang Yan's cousin. There were two people standing beside Zhuang Jie, one of them was the man who set out to sea with her, Qi Wenxuan. The other was another member of the Zhuang family, Zhuang Yuantong who was Zhuang Yan's male cousin.

Zhuang Yan saw Zhuang Jie and Qi Wenxuan standing together and she revealed a faint self-deprecating smile. Not only was Qi Wenxuan's qualification decent, he was extremely considerate too. Ever since he entered the Zhuang family, Zhuang Jie had already started chasing after him intensely. In the end, Qi Wenxuan preferred the kind and gentle Zhuang Yan and because of this, Zhuang Jie always pick on Zhuang Yan.

.

What Zhuang Yan didn't expect was that after she saw the true colours of Qi Wenxuan in the Sky Sea and eventually left him, this fella actually went back to the Zhuang family and ended up with Zhuang Jie. Even her cousin, Zhuang Yuantong was standing beside them and this made Zhuang Yan wondered how this fella won over the whole Zhuang family.

One must know that initially other than Zhuang Jie and herself, the Zhuang family didn't really like Qi Wenxuan. Her parents once told her that if she were to stay together with Qi Wenxuan, she could never step back home again and the family would no longer have a daughter like her.

Zhuang Yan shook her head as she was truly blind to like Qi Wenxuan and dear to not listen to her parents' advice. She no longer had the courage to face her family again.

Previously, Zhuang Yan did not travel much, hence she was not very experienced. However, after entering the Tian Ji Sect, she had experienced almost as much as before. Without mentioning her head senior brother, Mo Wuji, even Pu Qian was many folds stronger than Qi Wenxuan.

Seeing Zhuang Yan simply shook her head and continued walking towards the round altar, Zhuang Jie went crazy as she shouted, "Zhuang Yan, have you gone nuts? Do you know what you're doing? Hurry roll back down here! Are you trying to get the entire Zhuang family killed?"

Even Zhuang Yuantong, who was standing beside Zhuang Jie, was frightened. Could it be that because Qi Wenxuan chose Zhuang Jie, Zhuang Yan wanted to seek revenge and get the whole family killed?

At the thought of this, cold sweat was all over Zhuang Yuantong's back. Presently, Zhuang Yan had already walked into the round altar, no matter how daring he was, he would not dare to rush forward to pull Zhuang Yan back.

"May I ask this guest to present her identity card?" The two cultivators guarding the round altar said politely even though both of them were suspicious of Zhuang Yan too but before they could confirm anything, they would not do anything to Zhuang Yan.

The identity card was the blank white card given on the flying messenger sword. Tian Ji Sect was given three slots and as to who would be able to join, as long as the name was written on the card itself, it would suffice.

Zhuang Yan took out her identity card and handed it over to the cultivator that was speaking and after this cultivator saw the card, he immediately raised his hand to direct her and said, "Hall Lord Zhuang, this way please!"

After Zhuang Yan walked further inside the round altar, another cultivator shouted, "Tian Ji Sect's Business Affairs Hall Lord, Lord Zhuang, enters the conference."

After hearing this announcement, not only were Zhuang Jie and Qi Wenxuan shocked, even Zhuang Yuantong was dumbfounded. Tian Ji Sect's Business Affairs Hall Lord? Wasn't Zhuang Yan just an abandoned woman from a small family? Since when was the change so drastic that she became a hall lord now?

A moment later, Zhuang Yuantong became excited as a member of the Zhuang family had become a hall lord and was even able to enter this Hundred Sect Alliance Conference. Don't this mean that Zhuang Yan would have certain authority to get slots to enter the

Five Elements Desolate Domain?

"Not possible, how is this possible?" Zhuang Jie finally reacted as she murmured to herself. Since young, she had always been ahead of Zhuang Yan in everything they did. The only time she lost to Zhuang Yan was when Zhuang Yan snatched Qi Wenxuan from her. Even so, she managed to snatch him back so what's happening now? Zhuang Yan became Tian Ji Sect's hall lord and even had the chance to enter the Hundred Sect Alliance Conference? How is this possible?

Those who didn't know know Zhuang Yan personally were all secretly envious of her because she looked so young yet she was already a sect's hall lord. It was simply too infuriating if they compared themselves with her.

Chapter 257: Move If You Dare

"Stop right there," Mo Wuji stopped someone on the street in the Five Elements Desolate City.

As he saw the person staring at him, Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "Jing Feilan, you can remove the scarf on your face now. I am here to settle some scores with you."

"It's you?" Jing Feilan evidently recognised Mo Wuji as her eyes showed flashes of astonishment before immediately recovering to her normal, calm self. Even though anyone could enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain now, she was quite impressed that a mortal like Mo Wuji was able to sneak in here.

"Yan'Er is already dead, you wouldn't understand even if I explain to you so move away now," Jing Feilan simply said one sentence as she reached out her hand to release a stream of wind.

Mo Wuji didn't budge an inch as he opened his palm to catch and made the stream of wind disappear without any traces left behind.

"What?" Jing Feilan exclaimed as she instantly realised that not only did Mo Wuji cultivated, he became an extremely strong cultivator too

The second time round, she released a stream of elemental energy without holding back.

A terrifying space of elemental energy flew towards Mo Wuji which startled him. Just from this second act, Mo Wuji knew from such a strong surge of elemental energy that Jing Feilan must at least be in the advanced stage of the True Lake Stage.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji did not move at all and Jing Feilan's elemental energy was stopped in its track and then an even stronger elemental energy surged over and blew Jing Feilan away as she crashed into the stone wall at the side.

"Puff!" Jing Feilan instantly spat out a mouthful of fresh blood as she fell to the ground.

Jing Feilan was dumbfounded beyond words as she slowly got herself back on her feet. She stared at Xing Huang, who was standing beside Mo Wuji, before saying with a trembling voice, "You are the Heaven Seeking Palace's Smith Summit's senior Three-eyed Dhuta. Why are you attacking a small rogue cultivator like myself?"

Jing Feilan was not able to tell the Three-eyed Dhuta's cultivation level but she was sure that he had to be at least in the Great Circle of the Nihihilty God Stage.

"I am no longer the Heaven Seeking Palace's Smith Summit Three-eyed Dhuta but Tian Ji Sect's Left Defender. No matter who you are, you have to be polite when talking to my Tian Ji Sect's sect head," Xing Huang snorted as he said in a cold tone.

Jing Feilan was about to go berserk as her eyes fell on Mo Wuji's

body, "You, how could you..."

She didn't even dare to ask because Mo Wuji was only an ordinary mortal with no spiritual roots. How could he end up being Tian Ji Sect's sect head? Something's wrong, Mo Wuji grabbed my first attack so easily, how can a mortal do that?

The killing intent on Mo Wuji was clearly evident now as he said with an even colder tone, "Now is not the time for you to ask questions. Count yourself lucky because I am just going to kill you today and not bother torturing you. As for the Supreme Sword City, I will seek my revenge soon."

Mo Wuji opened his palm and a electroball came flying down.

"Hold on..." Jing Feilan reached out her hand to remove the scarf on her own face. Mo Wuji was shocked as she saw the Jing Feilan in front of him, how is this a person?

Jing Feilan had one eye dug out and her nose was half missing with countless of terrifying scars on her face. One look at this would make many shocked and disgusted.

"That's right, Yan'Er was brought away by me but I never ill-treat her at all. I was even preparing her to become my closed door disciple, to inherit my mantle. However, I was blind to have not know about the Supreme Sword City's brute acts. The Supreme Sword City was actually searching in the entire Five Big Empires for all sorts of supreme grade spiritual roots and then send to the Dong family to transfer their spiritual roots to their direct

descendant. You have no idea how many geniuses died during the process of transferring their spiritual roots."

After saying so much in one breath, Jing Feilan calmed herself down before inhaling a deep breath as she continued, "After Yan'Er was brought to the Supreme Sword City by me, the animal from the Dong family found out and asked me for Yan'Er. I naturally refused and I didn't expect themselves to snatch Yan'Er away from me forcefully. After I went to reason out with them, I found out about their brute acts and was eventually held captive by them and tortured inhumanely..."

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows as he asked, "Jing Feilan, since you found out about the Dong family secret afterwards, how is it possible that they didn't kill you? Are you trying to deceive yourself?"

Jing Feilan clenched her fist as she said with a coarse voice, "It was only because I knew of a extremely important secret. The Dong family wanted me to reveal this secret which was why I wasn't instantly killed by them. It was only during the war with the alien cultivators that I managed to escape out. Until now, I finally understood why the Supreme Sword City wanted to make me one of the lords of the three big deputy cities."

As she finished her sentence, Jing Feilan used one eye to stare calmly at Mo Wuji, "If you kill me, I wouldn't blame you because I do look down on mortals. Back then, when you were still a mortal, I thought that you might affect Yan'Er's cultivation. Perhaps it was misjudgement on my part because you actually became a sect head now. However, if you were to kill me because you think I am the

reason for Yan'Er's death, I'm not willing to resign to this fate. It's not because I am afraid of death, it's because I want to seek revenge. After I avenge Yan'Er by killing the brute from the Supreme Sword City, I would have no regrets even if you kill me, Jing Feilan, however you wish. Also, it was the young lord of the Supreme Sword City, Dong Lun, who wanted Yan'Er's spiritual roots..."

"Dong Lun has been killed by me," Mo Wuji said with a poker face as the killing intent he had in his heart for Jing Feilan reduced.

The main reason was because Yan'Er was alright and perhaps because it wasn't Jing Feilan's intent to help the Supreme Sword City collect the supreme grade spiritual roots and that she was a victim like the rest.

There was a flash of astonishment in Jing Feilan's eyes before she suddenly said, "So Dong Lun was killed by you."

After Dong Lun's death, the Supreme Sword City went insane trying to find the murderer.

Jing Feilan was hiding in the dark so she naturally knew about Dong Lun's death.

"You can leave now. With one eye dug up, I hope that you won't be as blind when looking with your other eye. If you talked to me nicely back then, I might be willing to let Yan'Er be your disciple. This is not how you should talk to others. Don't always think that you're high above the rest because when you do this, you are also

just like an ant in other stronger people's eyes," Mo Wuji waved his hand as he was not in the mood to kill a woman like her.

"Sect head Mo, I know you wish to kill the Supreme Sword City's Dong family to avenge Yan'Er because I want to avenge Yan'Er as well as the few other disciples like myself too. So please let me join your Tian Ji Sect and after I kill the Dong family, you are free to cut me up or kill me," What Mo Wuji wasn't expecting was that Jing Feilan didn't leave immediately and actually requested to join his Tian Ji Sect.

After all these years, Jing Feilan knew very clearly that the chances of successfully seeking her revenge would be too low if she were to only depend on her own ability. It would be an impossible dream for her to use help from other sects or clans to help her seek revenge because there was no one sect who would clash head to head against the Supreme Sword City for a random woman like herself.

Mo Wuji asked curiously, "The few other disciples?"

Jing Feilan said in a serious tone, "That's right, after I found out about their despicable acts, they didn't only lock me up but my few other disciples too. They used my disciples' spiritual roots to experiment on the spiritual roots transfer. My few disciples had at most top grade spiritual roots only, these b*stards..."

As Jing Feilan spoke, she clenched her fist so hard there was traces of blood on her palm.

This Dong Clan of the Supreme Sword City were really too inhumane, the killing intent in Mo Wuji's eyes grew stronger, "Since this was the case, you follow me into the Hundred Sect Alliance Conference. Of course, this is provided that you dare to come with me."

Jing Feilan laughed miserably, "Is there anything that I dare not do now?"

...

On the round altar in the middle of the Five Elements Desolate City plaza, Zhuang Yan suddenly recalled Mo Wuji's words to find an eye-catching position to secure. This conference could directly affect the future progress of the Tian Ji Sect so they must not sit at a unfavourable spot.

The seats were position to form a circle in the round altar and in the middle were the Heaven Seeking Palace, Great Evolution Sect and about five to six more top grade sects. The people in charge of the Hundred Sect Alliance were also sitting in the middle.

However ignorant Zhuang Yan was, she also knew that these were not the positions she could sit on. Even though Tian Ji Sect had a Left Defender, they were ultimately still a Xuan grade sect.

Other than these positions, the next best position was the first row closest to the middle. Currently, the first row was already almost filled up as Zhuang Yan hurried over to the box and secured it. There were four seats on each of these boxes with two in front

and two at the back which represented the presence of a sect. Just as Zhuang Yan sat down, the remaining first row boxes were immediately occupied by the other sects.

"Move away, go sit at the back. Don't you know the rules? Did you see any sects of grades lower than the Quasi-Heaven sitting in the first row?" A cold, firm voice was heard beside Zhuang Yan.

Zhuang Yan lifted her head and saw a tall built, malicious looking man.

"Are there any rules saying that the first row could only be occupied by Quasi-Heaven sects only?" Even though Zhuang Yan was feeling a little perturbed, she didn't stand up to make way for him.

After spending enough time with Mo Wuji, her character had changed to become more like his. If it was before she joined Tian Ji Sect, she would have already stood up and letting him take the position. Or rather, she wouldn't even have chosen to sit in the first row.

"Why? Do you need me to do something to you?" This malicious looking man started to look even more serious as he only just found out that there was only one Xuan sect occupying the first row.

"What's happening?" One of the cultivators in charge hurried over.

The malicious looking man immediately clasped his fist and said, "I am a disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace, Dong Mingzi. I am representing the Supreme Sword City to participate in this Hundred Sect Alliance Conference however, this person is sitting on this spot when she is only a representative of a Xuan sect."

Dong Mingzi came late only because he initially saw Jing Feilan's backview and went to chase after her to no avail.

The cultivator in charge heard that Dong Mingzi was from the Supreme Sword City and was even a disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace so he said while feeling slightly troubled, "Hall Lord Zhuang, I am the deacon of this conference, may I ask you to give some face and move slightly to the back?"

Zhuang Yan turned her head to glance at the back as she noticed the back few rows were all occupied. If she were to give this seat up, she would probably have to sit all the way to the back which was too far away from head senior brother's instruction. Head senior brother finally gave her a task so she must not disappoint him.

"Apologies, Mister Deacon. This is all about first come first serve and since I, Tian Ji Sect, was here first, there is no reason for us to give it up," Zhuang Yan said while being neither haughty nor humble.

Because of the sound amplifying array in the plaza, everyone's attention landed on the discussion round altar where a hall lord of a Xuan sect was verbally fighting with the Quasi-Heaven Supreme Sword City for the seat.

"If you still refuse to budge, don't blame me for acting on you," Dong Mingzi said with a slight killing intent as he saw Zhuang Yan's reluctance to show face. If this wasn't the conference, he would have acted a long time ago.

"The scum of the Dong Clan, do it if you have the guts," A similar trace of killing intent was in the voice that sounded from behind Dong Mingzi.

Chapter 258: Exterminate The Dong Clan Of Supreme Sword City

Dong Mingzi turned around to see Mo Wuji who he recognised. Not only did he recognised Mo Wuji, Dong Mingzi had a deep impression of him. Back then, when he saw Mo Wuji at the Immortal Training Tower, he could feel the killing intent in Mo Wuji's eyes.

If not for Cen Shuyin's appearance, he would have found a place to get rid of Mo Wuji back then. He couldn't believe that this fella dared to appear here so outrageously.

Just as he was about to speak, he heard the cultivator's loud announcement, "Tian Ji Sect Sect Head Mo Wuji, Left Defender Xing Huang and Elder Jing Feilan enters the conference."

Tian Ji Sect Sect Head? Isn't this fella an outer disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace who was always clinging onto Cen Shuyin's thigh? How did he become Tian Ji Sect Sect Head?

Before Dong Mingzi could figure this out, he remembered another name, Jing Feilan.

He lifted his head and saw Jing Feilan with her face covered with her scarf. He twitched his eyes a little and confirmed that it was indeed this woman who he would most definitely not let go today.

He didn't immediately find trouble with Jing Feilan because he

was worried that Jing Feilan might go crazy and say out the incident about the Supreme Sword City's acts of transferring spiritual roots.

"Ah, the small outer disciple back then could actually make full use of his opportunities to become a trash sect head of a Xuan sect," Dong Mingzi said as his upper lip curled in disdain. His Supreme Sword City only needed to lift his hand to crush a Xuan sect like Mo Wuji's.

"The conference is about to begin. No matter who you are, you have to stop moving around and turn to your seats," Sect head of the Great Evolution Sect, Jiang Xiushan saw the never ending conversation going on there so he shouted out loud.

Even though he wasn't very pleased with Dong Mingzi from the Supreme Sword City, he agreed it was a little absurd for a Xuan sect like the Tian Ji Sect to sit in the first row.

Without waiting for Dong Mingzi to say anything, Mo Wuji suddenly walked to the centre of the round altar and said casually, "Today, I want to reveal the most devastating incident in the cultivation world for everyone here to listen..."

"You're courting death..." Dong Mingzi heard Mo Wuji first sentence and knew that things were not going well for him. If Mo Wuji were to reveal Supreme Sword City's dark secret, then his Dong Clan in the Supreme Sword City would never be able to continue serving.

Just as he said "You're courting death", his whole body flew towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's laughed coldly because even though Dong Mingzi's cultivation level was slightly higher than his, he was still in the Yuan Dan Stage like Mo Wuji himself. How dare a mere Yuan Dan Stage fella be so arrogant and throw himself at me without any precautions taken? In fact, it was the one with the surname 'Dong' that was courting death.

"Boom!" Without waiting for Dong Mingzi to act, Mo Wuji took the initiative to attack him.

Dong Mingzi knew that Mo Wuji was only an outer disciple with non-visible spirituality so he didn't view Mo Wuji highly. In fact, he didn't even bother about Mo Wuji's attack as he aimed crazily for Mo Wuji's skull. Even he was to suffer the blow of this fist, he had to kill Mo Wuji first.

"Boom!" An explosive lightning exploded in Dong Mingzi's chest and before his five claws could grab Mo Wuji's head, he was brought down by this explosive lightning attack. If not for an expert, who was sitting down, catching him, he would have been blown out of the round altar.

He could see the hole filled with blood in his chest but this attack didn't actually cost his life as he swallowed a few pills with almost no energy left to act again. At this moment, any random person could finish Dong Mingzi off. Dong Mingzi really didn't understand why he was unable to even fend off one attack of Mo Wuji.

"You're courting death..." An infuriated voice was followed by an intense surge of elemental energy raging at Mo Wuji. This was definitely the attack of at least a Nihility God Stage cultivator.

Jiang Xiushan was livid as he raised his hand to stop the Nihility God Stage cultivator from attacking and they both ended up in the centre of the round altar.

After whipping the Nihility God Stage cultivator, he said coldly, "Could it be that I have to give all of you face every time my Hundred Sect Alliance wants to start a conference?"

After being whipped like a trash by Jiang Xiushan on the round altar, this Nihility God Stage expert spat out some blood as he said with a slight hissing voice, "Sect head Jiang, so why didn't you act when my son was badly injured?"

Mo Wuji finally realised that this fella was Dong Mingzi's father who would also be Dong Lun's father. This should be the Supreme Sword City's main lord, [One Sword Falling Flower](#) - Dong Luohua.

The pity was that the famous Dong Luohua was also whipped like a small chicken to the ground and almost fell to his death. If this were to spread out, his reputation would definitely be affected and would no longer have the qualifications to be called what One Sword Falling Flowers.

From the very beginning, Xing Huang didn't even do anything because he wouldn't act unless Mo Wuji's life was in danger.

Jiang Xiushan didn't bother about Dong Luohua as he looked coldly at Mo Wuji, "Do you want to kill yourself or do you need me to do something?"

Mo Wuji glanced at Jiang Xiushan as he said calmly, "Sect Head Jiang, so the Heaven Seeking Palace have no say here? You get to decide everything here?"

Jiang Xiushan looked furiously for a moment but controlling his anger as he turned towards Feng Zhenqiu with cupped fists as he said, "Brother Feng, how do you suggest we deal with this?"

Feng Zhenqiu's eyes landed on Mo Wuji's body and only spoke after a while, "Your name is Mo Wuji and was the one who got 50th place in the Five Elements Pill Competition right? Additionally, after entering the Five Elements Desolate Domain, because you managed to win Linglong's favour that you enter my Heaven Seeking Palace to become an outer disciple?"

Mo Wuji treated Feng Zhenqiu with much more respect than Jiang Xiushan as he cupped his fist after Feng Zhenqiu finished asking, "Dean Feng is correct as I was indeed once an outer disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace. However, I had already left the Heaven Seeking Palace outer sect and I am now Mo Wuji, the sect head of the Tian Ji Sect with absolutely no connections with the Heaven Seeking Palace anymore."

Feng Zhenqiu nodded his head, "Earlier on, you said something about revealing the world of cultivation deepest and most

devastating secret. What is it?"

Dong Luohua had already gotten back on his feet as he wiped the blood stains at the corner of his lips before saying in a serious tone, "Dean Feng, is this how you treat my Supreme Sword City? For two people fighting, you all acted on me yet didn't touch a single hair of this Mo Wuji."

It wasn't because he was courting death but because he was also fearful that Mo Wuji might reveal his Dong Clan's secret.

Jiang Xiushan was unable to stop Feng Zhenqiu from talking to Mo Wuji but now Dong Luohua took the initiative to ask for a scolding so he immediately refuted, " Someone would naturally deal with Mo Wuji who spoke on the round altar without any authorisation earlier on. I would have hurt Dong Mingzi if he wasn't already hurt for the fact that he dared to initiate an attack here. Unless your Supreme Sword City have dark secrets that cannot be revealed?"

"I am only worried that he will sprout rubbish and even if what he said was fake, he would definitely affect the reputation of my Supreme Sword City. I believe everyone here understand the power of words whether it's true or not," Dong Mingzi barely managed to stand up from his seat as his voice was still evidently weak.

Mo Wuji said sarcastically, "I haven't even say what it is about yet you knew it was about your Supreme Sword City? Is it because you have a guilty conscience from committing too many heinous crimes?"

Dong Mingzi was loss for words as he knew things were getting worse for him. He knew what Mo Wuji was going to reveal but the everyone else didn't know. And precisely because everyone else didn't know, his explanation just now made it seemed like he was trying to hide something.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about him as he clasped his fist once again before saying, "Fellow dao friends, this Dong Clan's scum was right because the b*stard I am going to talk about is the Supreme Sword City. The Supreme Sword City's Dong Clan had been searching all over the Lost Continent for supreme grade spiritual roots cultivators and then secretly bringing them back to the Supreme Sword City to force transfer their spiritual roots. I believe now everyone should know why the disciples of the of the Dong Clan have so many supreme grade spiritual roots..."

Waves of uproars could be heard as Mo Wuji's words were simply too appalling to people. If there was really such a clan, they would be the rat on the street because everyone who saw them would hit and shout at them. This act was simply too heinous and imagine the cruel torture of being ripped off your spiritual roots.

Jiang Xiushan and Feng Zhenqiu's expression were so gloomy as they finally realised why there were so little cultivators in the Lost Continent with supreme grade spiritual roots and there were even some originating from huge clans. So the reason was that most of these supreme grade spiritual roots geniuses were all collected and spoiled by the Supreme Sword City. No wonder both of Dong Luohua's sons had supreme grade spiritual roots. One must know that it was an extreme rarity for a clan to produce a supreme grade spiritual roots, so what are the odds that both his sons and himself

all had supreme grade spiritual roots?

If there were so many supreme grade spiritual roots in the world, then it would not be so precious anymore.

Both Dong Luohua and Dong Mingzi's face turned pale as their heart turned cold like an ice cave. There was simply nothing their Dong Clan could do now that things had reached this stage.

"You are lying..." Dong Luohua's trembling finger pointed at Mo Wuji as he said in a solemn tone.

"Whether or not I am lying, you know it the best. I am not the only one here today because your Supreme Sword City's third deputy city's lord, Jing Feilan, is also here. She will be telling everyone the more detailed truth," Mo Wuji's voice was even clearer and calmer now.

He made his decision to reveal Supreme Sword City here instead of destroying them in the dark only after meeting Jing Feilan.

The members of the Dong Clan of the Supreme Sword City were all across the Lost Continent so he will definitely not have the same chance as he had with the Lei Clan to exterminate every single one of them in one blow. Rather than killing a few disciples at the Supreme Sword City, he might as well as drastically exterminate the entire Dong Clan completely. By making use of this conference to turn the Dong Clan into a rat on the streets for everyone to curse and hit at, he believed that the Dong Clan would be annihilated in the Lost Continent very soon.

Jing Feilan said very solemnly, "Dong Luohua, because I found out about your transferring process, your Dong Clan tortured me so inhumanely and I didn't manage to escape, this matter would have long disappeared into ashes. Your Dong Clan were simply inhumane to even snatch my disciples' spiritual roots and trust me when I say you all won't accomplish much through such brutal acts."

As she finished, Jing Feilan turned to the crowd of cultivators on the plaza as she said, "Do you know how many innocent supreme grade spiritual roots cultivators the Dong Clan must kill to produce one supreme grade spiritual roots cultivator of their own? They spent tens of years searching throughout the Lost Continent and they found almost 100 over supreme grade spiritual roots cultivators. These cultivators died one after the other after the failed transfer of their spiritual roots and after witnessing these brutal acts in the experimental room of the Dong Clan, I swear that only inhumane b*stards would be able to commit such crimes..."

Everyone could hear the sorrow and pain in Jing Feilan's voice as they could all imagine being in her shoes and witnessing what she witnessed back then.

One Sword Falling Flower is the nickname of Dong Luohua because Luohua is the chinese for Falling Flower hence the nickname.

Chapter 259: Mo Wuji's Methods

"Kill him, wipe out the Supreme Sword City..." As Jing Feilan revealed the truth, all of the cultivators in the Five Elements Desolate Domain plaza were enraged, and countless cultivators began calling for the Dong Clan's demise and for Supreme Sword City to be wiped out.

Dong Luohua's face became as pale as a sheet. While his Dong Clan was quite strong, but they had no True God Stage experts. This was one thing that couldn't get out of his mind. Since the day that the Dong Clan obtained means to transfer spiritual roots, all their clan members had supreme spiritual roots, hence their rate of cultivation was extremely fast, but the funny thing was that there never was a single True God Stage expert produced by this system.

Precisely because of this, the Dong Clan had developed quietly all this while, and did not stand out in any situation. If the Dong Clan had a True God Stage expert, then even in such a disadvantageous situation, Supreme Sword City would not be in trouble.

Feng Zhenqiu's expression turned ugly, and he abruptly stepped forward to grab the trembling Dong Mingzi that shrank to one side, taking out a spiritual roots sensor. With a fling, Dong Mingzi flew into it.

Mo Wuji discovered that this spiritual roots sensor was different from the one he had seen before. This one had two crystal pillars, one at the back, and the other slanted, forming a Y shape.

Feng Zhenqiu tapped the spiritual roots sensor, and the two crystal pillars behind Dong Mingzi lit up. The crystal pillar behind him had a earthly yellow glow that rose barely two inches before stopping, while the slanted crystal pillar had a golden shine that rose all the way to the top.

"Whoosh!" Dong Mingzi was kicked out of the sensor by Feng Zhenqiu, and Feng Zhenqiu coldly concluded, "Your spiritual roots were indeed transferred from someone.:

After speaking, Feng Zhenqiu bowed respectfully to the other cultivators that were on the plaza, "Fellow dao friends, while our Lost Continent's culture of cultivation is rather backwards, but we've still occasionally produced some Heaven Realm cultivators, just that the numbers are far too few. Do you know what is the most unacceptable for all cultivation continents? It is the lose-lose act of transferring spiritual roots from one person to another."

Hearing that, Mo Wuji was puzzled. How was this a lose-lose situation? Transferring better quality spiritual roots should naturally benefit the receiver, hence it should at least be a win-lose situation.

With a cold snort, Feng Zhenqiu continued, "Did everything think that transferring spiritual roots to yourself if will be beneficial to you? I can confidently tell everyone that these sort of cultivator will never experience heavenly tribulation. Hence they are fated to stay in the Earth Realm, never to step into the Heaven Realm. When their time is up and they die, they will experience the pain of their soul dispersing, which is tens of times more painful than what the person whose spiritual roots was taken went

through..."

Dong Luohua trembled. No wonder a True God Stage expert never appeared in the Dong Clan, and based on their records, Dong Clan's ancestors experienced extreme suffering when they died. Who knew that those who received transferred spiritual roots would not be able to advance to True God Stage.

At this point, Feng Zhenqiu's tone became strict, "Those who have taken spiritual roots from others must be killed. Are the Hundred Sect Alliance's executors present...."

Countless Nihility God Stage experts landed on the conference altar, exuding a cold killer aura which even made Mo Wuji feel cold.

"Immediately kill Supreme Sword City's Dong Clan. Wipe this treacherous clan from the earth." Feng Zhenqiu's voice carried a strong killing intent, without a trace of mercy.

"Roger." A few Nihility God Stage experts flickered and disappeared.

Pointing at Mo Wuji, Dong Luohua spoke, "My Dong Clan has no enmity with you, so why must you destroy our clan?" He was very indignant, as his clan was just destroyed out of nowhere, and the person that exposed their crimes was this ant from Tian Ji Sect before him.

Mo Wuji coldly replied, "It is because Jing Feilan's disciple, Yan'Er, is a close relative of mine, and your Dong Clan actually dared to attempt to strip her of spiritual roots. Since the day Yan'Er's appeared in Chang Luo City with her spiritual channels damaged and without much sanity left, I swore that I would take down Supreme Sword City."

"So it's you..." Dong Luohua mumbled to himself. Back then Dong Lun moved some of the spirit transferring system to Chang Luo without fear, and he had felt that it was not appropriate. In the end someone sabotaged them, but due to sheer luck, there was only one victim in the whole incident. At this moment, he finally realised that the victim that went missing was named Yan'Er, and she was probably taken away by Mo Wuji. The root of their troubles was created then.

"There was something I forgot to tell you, Yan'Er is now Heaven Seeking Palace's number one genius, while your son, Dong Lun, was killed by me. I killed him in the Five Elements Desolate Domain, and he told me that Supreme Sword City's Dong Clan avenge him. Old man, I'm here today waiting for you to avenge him."

A spurt of blood was shot out of Dong Luohua's mouth, and hate filled his heart. Why didn't he find out earlier, then killed this little ant?

Logically speaking, even though Feng Zhenqiu was Heaven Seeking Palace's Dean, he would still have to discuss this matter with Great Evolution Sect's Jiang Xiushan.

However, he did not do so, instead directly giving orders, but even though Jiang Xiushan was unhappy inside, he couldn't argue.

Feng Zhenqiu stood out to speak, "From now on anyone of the Lost Continent shall kill Supreme Sword City's Dong Clan members on sight. Men, nail Dong Luohua and Dong Mingzi outside of Five Elements Desolate Domain as an example."

While he spoke, Jiang Xiushan lifted his hand and shot out two beams of light which pierced through the center of the eyebrows of the deathly pale Dong Luohua and Dong Mingzi. These two dead men were quickly taken away, and in a moment they would be nailed to the city gates of Five Element Desolate City to be humiliated for eternity.

A stream of tears flowed out of Jing Feilan's single eye, as she hid for so many years to exact her revenge, but never really had any idea how to execute it. However, when Mo Wuji wanted to take revenge, it only took barely over two hours, and the Supreme Sword City Dong Clan was wiped off the face of Lost Continent completely.

Moreover, the sense of finally exacting revenge felt great. Not only were the Supreme Sword City Dong Clan wiped out, but they would be humiliated forever, never to come back from this. This method of exacting revenge was a hundred levels above simply killing Supreme Sword City.

Thankfully, she did not see the potential in Mo Wuji back then, otherwise, he might have been killed by the Dong Clan, and wouldn't have the chance to stand here today.

...

"That's Mo Wuji? Am I seeing things?" Han Ning, who was standing in the plaza, rubbed his eyes in disbelief. He dared not believe that Mo Wuji was standing on the Hundred Sect Alliance's conference altar, and just wiped out Supreme Sword City.

Wasn't Mo Wuji merely just a mortal drug refiner? Being able to come here was already ridiculous, but to come as the head of a sect? What exactly was going on?

Wen Manzhu, who stood beside her, took in a deep breath, and used an almost inaudible tone to speak, "You're right, that's Mo Wuji."

Even though she did not have any contact with Mo Wuji after the Mo Clan was destroyed, she kept observing Mo Wuji from the dark. This was not because she was interested in Mo Wuji, but as she felt guilty and wanted to help him a little. Only that female servant of his, Yan'Er, was rather prideful, so no matter how hard their lives were, nothing she gave was ever accepted.

Thus, now that Mo Wuji appeared on the center of the conference altar, she could recognise him immediately.

Both of them turned silent. They had not gone back to Cheng Yu State yet, so they did not know what Mo Wuji had done there. However, right here they knew that Mo Wuji already belonged to a different world from them. That's right, in the past they thought

that the situation was similar to the one now, except that they thought that they were the ones on the stage, while Mo Wuji could only look at them from afar, in the crowd. But today, the situation before them was the complete opposite.

To Han Ning, she was silent because Mo Wuji had helped her a lot, but for her and her Han Clan's benefit, she abandoned Mo Wuji.

To Wen Manzhu, she also gave up on a friendship that had been built from childhood due to the Mo Clan's demise.

Comparatively, the Qu Wan'Er that stood even further away was equally shocked, but this was not beyond her expectations.

"This guy really shot up quickly, to actually become the head of a sect." The old man standing beside Qu Wan'Er sighed.

Chuckling, Qu Wan'Er replied, "Master, he's still the sect head of just a Xuan sect."

"Who cares if it's just a Xuan Sect, to be able to use this opportunity to take out Supreme Sword City is already very impressive. However, he was too rash in handling this matter. A Xuan sect is something that others can casually destroy, but he dared to take such great risks to do this. He's still young and hot blooded." The old man shook his head.

Qu Wan'Er rebutted, "Master, do you think Pill Master Mo has

done anything risky before? Why do I feel that many things he had done from the start looks very dangerous, but in reality he would end up safe and sound."

The old man was stunned, yes, wasn't this the case? Following which he said, "We'll see how he handles the questioning from Great Evolution Sect and Heaven Seeking Palace this time. Don't think that this matter will just go to rest. It is already an offence in itself for a small Xuan sect's sect head to step out alone to make an announcement regarding Supreme Sword City without taking the experts here into consideration."

...

"Sect Head Mo, since the Supreme Sword City Dong Clan issue has been resolved, shouldn't we talk about the Tian Ji Sect now?" As predicted by Qu Wan'Er's master, after the Supreme Sword City matter was closed, Jiang Xiushan's gaze fell on Mo Wuji, and said with an unfriendly tone.

Mo Wuji replied neutrally, "My Tian Ji Sect exposed Supreme Sword City with the safety of the countless genius cultivators of Lost Continent in mind. We've never wanted anything compensation so Sect head Jiang doesn't need to entertain us."

After finishing this sentence, Mo Wuji went to sit down at the seat that Zhuang Yan reserved for them, at the same time gesturing for Xing Huang and Jing Feilan to sit behind him.

But Jiang Xiushan was boiling mad. Do you have any face?

Compensation, compensation my ass.

The altar had a sound amplifying array, so Mo Wuji's words would be directly broadcast to the whole Five Elements Desolate City, which made Jiang Xiushan unhappy. If he could not find any good reasons, in the end he would not be able to deal with this Tian Ji Sect that did not bother with Quasi-Heaven sects.

"Sect Head Mo, the first row is for large sects, which are basically those sects that made great contributions in the war against aliens. Could the Tian Ji Sect please sit at the back." Knowing that there was a sound amplifying array, Jiang Xiushan could only suppress the dissatisfaction in his heart, and speak with a lighter tone.

Mo Wuji stood up, and said while looking at Jiang Xiushan calmly, "Sect Head Jiang, are you saying that the Tian Ji Sect did not make any contributions to the Lost Continent?"

Chapter 260: Madness Incited By A Rogue Cultivator

Jiang Xiushan was extremely unhappy, but he could not let his unhappiness show on this sort of large conference, "Sect Head Mo, since the Tian Ji Sect was invited to this conference, it means that it has some contribution to the Lost Continent. Not only Tian Ji Sect, but everyone contributed in the fight against the aliens when the Lost Continent was facing the invasion. The only difference is how much contribution was made. If it is possible, I hope that all sects would sit at the first row, but the reality is that only those sects with greater contributions can sit at the first row. If I remember correctly, Tian Ji Sect is rank 321 on the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Points Board. Of course I don't think that contribution points obtained from transactions are worth less, because this is also a way of contributing to the Lost Continent."

On the surface he said that they were not worth less, but he was very obvious in his speech that the Tian Ji Sect was simply lucky to be able to sit on this conference altar.

"Moreover..." Jiang Xiushan took a look at the section of seats that Mo Wuji was seated at, and spoke again, "Tian Ji Sect can only send three people at most to attend this conference with rank 321, but I seem to see four people here."

"Sect Head Jiang, is it ok if I just give up the seats in the first row?" Mo Wuji's words were full of mockery, as he knew that Jiang Xiushan was dissatisfied with his. Other than him speaking directly on the conference altar without going through the Hundred Sect Alliance, there was the thing about Xing Huang.

Even though Jiang Xiushan was not aware that Peng Jiqing died in the hands of Mo Wuji and Xing Huang, he still had a bone to pick with Xing Huang.

To that, Jiang Xiushan coolly replied, "There'll be no order without rules. Since Tian Ji Sect exposed Supreme Sword City's Dong Clan, it is a great contribution to the Lost Continent. But Tian Ji Sect was disrespectful towards the Hundred Sect Alliance, and took advantage of the Hundred Sect Alliance's conference for its own benefit. If there's no punishment meted out, how will the Hundred Sect Alliance make all cultivators respect it?"

In his voice there was a sense of steely determination, with logic to back his words up, which was that contributions beget rewards, while mistakes beget punishments.

Feng Zhenqiu did not make a single noise. While he had dealt with Dong Mingzi, but Dong Mingzi was from Heaven Seeking Palace, which made this a large stain for the sect. Similarly, Mo Wuji was from Heaven Seeking Palace, even though he was just a outer disciple. The crucial part was that the number one genius of Heaven Seeking Palace, Yan'Er, was a close relative of Mo Wuji. So in this situation, how could he institute any punishment?

Seeing that Feng Zhenqiu did not say anything, Jiang Xiushan carried on, "Since Tian Ji Sect's Sect had has both contributions and wrongdoings, the Hundred Sect Alliance will dish out the following punishment. We will not pursue the matter of Tian Ji Sect taking advantage of the Hundred Sect Alliance, and we'll revoke Tian Ji Sect's rights to take part in the Hundred Sect

Alliance Conference."

With a cold laugh, Mo Wuji thought to himself. This was the result of having contributions and wrongdoings?

No one dared to speak even though most of the cultivators present felt that Jiang Xiushan was a little too harsh with his punishment. How a small sect like Tian Ji Sect was dealt with, no one really cared. In other words, it was indeed too arrogant and wild for Tian Ji Sect to sit in the first row and make use of the Hundred Sect Alliance to deal with Supreme Sword City Dong Clan.

Mo Wuji's face was full of contempt, but he did not make a move. Without the splitting of Five Elements Desolate Domain, he would not bother about this seat at all. Since it involved that division of resources in Five Elements Desolate Domain, his Tian Ji Sect could not back out now.

It was apparent to Jiang Xiushan that Mo Wuji did not care about the punishment, which made his face go cold in an instant. A Nihility God Stage expert was also coming up to grab Mo Wuji too.

But Xing Huang swat the Nihility God Stage expert off the altar with his palm. The expression on Jiang Xiushan's face changed, and he clawed at Xing Huang. Previously there was no reason for him to strike, but now there was, as Xing Huang had acted first, so how could he let Xing Huang go just like that.

Xing Huang simply snorted and welcomed Jiang Xiushan with

his fist.

Jiang Xiushan did not put in maximum strength in grabbing. To him, a Nihilism God Stage expert was not worth dealing with his full strength.

However, Xing Huang was not a Nihilism God Stage expert, but an actual True God Stage expert.

"Boom!" Jiang Xiushan was blown over 10 steps backwards by Xing Huang's punch before he stopped.

"You've advanced to the Heaven Realm?" Jiang Xiushan stared at Xing Huang with a face of shock.

Casually, Xing Huang replied, "So your Great Evolution Sect's guys can enter the Heaven Realm but our Tian Ji Sect's can't?"

Feng Zhenqiu was equally surprised. He predicted that Xing Huang had benefitted greatly from the sudden opening of the Five Elements Desolate Domain. Now that he knew that Xing Huang broke through to True God Stage, he was even more reluctant to speak than before.

"Sect Head Mo, do you think that you can trample over the Hundred Sect Alliance's rules with a True God Stage expert in Tian Ji Sect? The first row of seats are assigned based on the Contribution Points Board from the alien war, so the Hundred Sect Alliance is definitely getting involved in this," Jiang Xiushan was

really angry now. A True God Stage cultivator was not enough to scare him.

When Mo Wuji took in Xing Huang, he knew that Jiang Xiushan should be his opponent. On top of that, even if wasn't the case now, once Lei Hongji returned, he would still be enemies with Great Evolution Sect.

"Fellow dao friends in Five Element Desolate City, let me say a few words from the bottom of my heart. These words are not meant for arrogant people to listen, but for those ordinary sects and ordinary cultivators," Mo Wuji announced loudly once again.

Jiang Xiushan was seething in fury, as he decided that he would demonstrate his dominance today. A mere Tian Ji Sect, so what if they had a Xing Huang?

Mo Wuji continued to ignore Jiang Xiushan, and carried on saying, "Tian Ji Sect dedicated all our strength in the fight against the alien cultivators. But at a crucial moment, Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head, Du Shiqing, was killed by Yu Lin Lei Clan for their personal gain outside Yan City. None of the Hundred Sect Alliance experts who espouse the principle of "No order without rules", and not one asked about this incident nor investigated this incident. Sect Head Du Shiqing knew of me for quite a while, so even though we didn't meet face to face, he trusted me greatly, hence he passed on the mantle of sect head to me before he died..."

"Sect Head Mo, you're just an outer disciple of Heaven Seeking Palace. You said that Sect head Du handed over the position of sect head to you, isn't this a little too egoistic a claim? Do you think

these heroes are idiots?" The Heavenly Drug Sect Sect Head Qin Foyu who sat in the center couldn't help but add in.

He was not helping Jiang Xiushan, but it was Mo Wuji's statement that was full of holes, which he could not bear listening to anymore.

Mo Wuji bowed respectfully towards Qin Foyu, then said to the cultivators on the plaza, "Sect Head Du chose me, because I also go by another name, Rogue Cultivator 2705..."

Rogue Cultivator 2705?

"Roar!" The whole plaza burst into a frenzy as countless cultivators shouted "Rogue Cultivator 2705."

Who was the idol of the alien war? Who was the hero that everyone remembered? And who was the person that everyone wanted to see? It's not Great Evolution Sect's Sect Head, neither is it Heaven Seeking Palace's Dean, nor is it Zhen Mo Continent's Worldly Immortal King. Instead it's a rogue cultivator, Rogue Cultivator 2705.

"Rogue Cultivator 2705..."

At this moment, there was one name that kept being chanted, which was Rogue Cultivator 2705.

One rogue cultivator that killed his way out of the encirclement

of hundreds of alien cultivators!

One rogue cultivator that saved Heaven Seeking Palace Pill Pagoda's Great Circle of True Lake Stage cultivator Shi Jinwen, while conveniently disposing of a Half Step into Nihility God Stage alien cultivator!

One rogue cultivator that killed an alien True God Stage expert to reach over 110,000 contribution points.

...

This rogue cultivator was Rogue Cultivator 2705, who accomplished all these acts while at Transcending Mortality Stage. He was the pride of Lost Continent, all the rogue cultivators out there, and those without halos. Hence they gave him another title, Da Shixiong.

No one knew where this Rogue Cultivator 2705 was, and there was every rumors that he was killed by an expert from Zhen Mo Continent. So now that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was before them, who could hold back their excitement?

"Da Shixiong, I want to join Tian Ji Sect!"

"I also want to join Tian Ji Sect..."

There was no way Mo Wuji could speak any further, and he could only look down upon the wild plaza. Who knew that Rogue

Cultivator 2705 would incite such a great reaction.

He decided to announce that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705 at this time in order to secure his place on the first row, then obtain more resources from the Five Elements Desolate Domain. The rebuilding of Tian Ji Sect was not something that could be done by a few people, and it required a large number of quality disciples. No matter how high quality the disciples were, they would still require cultivation resources.

"Do you know I've always wanted to meet Da Shixiong? Luckily I came here today."

"Me too, whenever I think back to Rogue Cultivator 2705 being surrounded by hundreds of cultivators, and killing the alien cultivators to form a river of blood, I can't help but get excited till my scalp goes numb. I could just face up against hundreds of alien cultivators myself too."

A weak female cultivator spoke in tears, "When I heard Heaven Seeking Palace's Xue Tongsi mention that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was covered in wounds and blood after killing hundreds of alien cultivators, and still fought to save Heaven Seeking Palace's Shi Jinwen and Yan'Er, then dragging his pole while leaving, my heart broke..."

...

Jiang Xiushan stared at Mo Wuji with a shocked expression, and his heart sank. Who knew that this Sect Head of Tian Ji Sect would

actually be Rogue Cultivator 2705? Disregarding other factors, just from Rogue Cultivator 2705's fame alone, he dared not touch a hair on Mo Wuji anymore.

"Ha ha ha..." Feng Zhenqiu burst into laughter, "How could the rank 1 person on the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Points Board have nothing to do with Heaven Seeking Palace. So he's actually one of us."

"He's now Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head," Jiang Xiushan coldly replied.

"It's the same, it's the same. Before he joined Tian Ji Sect, wasn't he a disciple of Heaven Seeking Palace?" Finally they were no longer beneath Great Evolution Sect, which made Feng Zhenqiu feel that his breathing was much smoother for the first time in a long while.

"Everyone keep quiet, let me finish speaking," Seeing that the commotion was getting bigger, Mo Wuji couldn't help but wave his hands and shout.

"Don't make any noise everyone, let Da Shixiong speak," A hoarse and loud voice below the altar matched Mo Wuji's voice and spread across the whole plaza.

The next moment, a curtain of silence fell on the plaza, as everyone's gazes were fixed on this rogue cultivator who was rank 1 on the Contribution Points Board, wanting to know what he would say next.

Chapter 261: Mo Wuji's Speech

"My friends, please allow me to refrain from addressing everyone as dao friends, because I've felt all of your passion and emotion. Those feelings are not targeted at me, Mo Wuji, but at a rogue cultivator that fought against the alien cultivators for the Lost Continent, an embodiment of our strong love and respect for our land. In the war against the invaders, there were many people like me, nameless rogue cultivators, that shed their blood and gave up their lives for this land that we live on, and I was only one of them. They did not get any glory or compensation, and they were just the same as me, with only a number assigned to them..."

At this point, Mo Wuji bowed respectfully, "This bow is for those hot blooded cultivators that shed their blood for our home, regardless of which sect they belong to, or whether they are rogue cultivators or mortals, they are people that we should respect."

When Mo Wuji was on Earth, he delivered speeches on countless occasions, so the control he had over his audience's emotions was much better than and large sect's sect head. In terms of cultivation, he was not as good as Great Evolution Sect's Jiang Xiushan, but in terms of public speaking and touching people's hearts, two Jiang Xiushans would not be a match for Mo Wuji. In other words, a person as high up as Jiang Xiushan would never even bother to use such means to connect with ordinary cultivators.

Most of the cultivators on the plaza followed suit and bowed once, before thunderous applause overwhelmed the whole area. Even though Mo Wuji did not take out his Rogue Cultivator 2705 contribution points token, no one questioned his authenticity.

Initially, everyone was sure that Mo Wuji would take out his contribution points token at the end. But now everyone did not need him to do so, and still believed that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705.

What Mo Wuji said was representative of the voices of all the small cultivators, as the higher-up cultivators in the Lost Continent were of the minority. Most of the cultivators were unassuming and quiet, much like Rogue Cultivator 2705. Precisely because of this, Rogue Cultivator 2705 could connect so well with them, and affect the whole Lost Continent, because he was the most on the ground person and felt the closest to them.

Even if they were not willing to, Jiang Xiushan and co. had to bow with Mo Wuji to show their respect for the people that gave up their lives for the Lost Continent. Mo Wuji carried on, "I must thank the Hundred Sect Alliance here, for without them, the Lost Continent would be like a scattered plate of sand. In any war, a plate of scattered sand will never have any offensive power. But after giving my thanks, I must ask, what was the aim of creating this Hundred Sect Alliance? It was to protect this land that we live on, and to protect everyone that lives on it. We repelled the alien invaders, but the work of the Hundred Sect Alliance has just begun, so we cannot just rest on our laurels."

While he knew that Mo Wuji's following sentences would disadvantage the Great Evolution Sect, Jiang Xiushan could not go forward to stop the speech. Mo Wuji was once part of Heaven Seeking Palace, so Feng Zhenqiu was even less likely to stop him. As for the other sects, unless they had nothing better to do, who would interrupt Mo Wuji's speech?

"I am not speaking as Tian Ji Sect's Sect head, but as an ordinary rogue cultivator. I would like to ask the Hundred Sect Alliance, at a crucial moment like during the alien war, when the sect head of a sect that was fighting the invaders was killed outside the encampment of the Hundred Sect Alliance, where did the alliance go? On top of that, when the sect was wiped out for no reason, where was the Hundred Sect Alliance again? I would like to ask the Hundred Sect Alliance, how does the Hundred Sect Alliance treat someone who had the credit for exposing a clan that had transferred spiritual roots and harmed countless genius cultivators from the Lost Continent? I would like to ask the Hundred Sect Alliance, how do you treat the random cultivators that died while repelling the alien cultivators?"

The whole plaza fell silent, as Mo Wuji took a deep breath before raising his voice again, "I can tell everyone that while the Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head was fighting alien cultivators, he was killed by Yu Lin Lei Clan's experts outside of Yan City over a possible treasure that Tian Ji Sect might have had, and the the Hundred Sect Alliance did not ask anything about this. Soon after that, Tian Ji Sect was wiped out by the Lei Clan, and the Hundred Sect Alliance acted as though as they did not see anything. I am speaking for Tian Ji Sect, not because I'm their Sect Head. I didn't even know the previous sect head, Du Shiqing. A Xuan sect's sect head, to the Hundred Sect Alliance, might only be able to block a few of the invading alien soldiers. Sect head Du could not trust the Hundred Sect Alliance before he died, but instead he put his trust in me, a rogue cultivator, and asked me to become the leader of Tian Ji Sect. Perhaps he knew that even if this matter was brought up with the Hundred Sect Alliance, there wouldn't be any outcome. I'm but just a rogue cultivator, but I, Mo Wuji, have my own principles, and I will definitely not allow the people of Lost Continent to continue shedding tears after they have shed blood for the land."

"If a road is uneven, someone will come to plough it, and if there's no one to plough this road, I, Mo Wuji, will do it. The things that the Hundred Sect Alliance is not willing to do, I, Mo Wuji, will do. Hence, I rebuilt Tian Ji Sect, took up the mantle of Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head, and wiped out the selfish Yu Lin Lei Clan..."

Another round of applause rang out, drowning out Mo Wuji's voice, and he waited for the clapping to cease before he carried on speaking, "Now I would like to answer the second question. I exposed the Supreme Sword City's Dong Clan, but the reward I received was to be stripped of the right to participate in the Hundred Sect Alliance Conference. If I wasn't also Rogue Cultivator 2705, if I did not have everyone's support, I would not have had this chance to say all these things today, and instead have been chased off the altar."

Clenching his fist, Jiang Xiushan's hate grew. At this point, Mo Wuji had established his charisma, so he could not do anything about Mo Wuji. Even after leaving this plaza, Mo Wuji still had Xing Huang, which he could not handle either. If he, who was in the True God Stage, could not deal with Mo Wuji, who else would be able to? If he dared to strike Mo Wuji now, perhaps the Great Evolution Sect would become the next Supreme Sword City Dong Clan.

"We need Da Shixiong to be the Hundred Sect Alliance's Leader..."

"We need Rogue Cultivator 2705 to take charge of the Hundred

Sect Alliance!"

...

Regardless of status, there was no lack of hot blooded people, which included cultivators. Mo Wuji's words resonated with many people, Many of the issues that people never really thought of were dug up, and they made people feel enraged.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "I'll continue answering the third question. The cultivators that died defending our land from the alien invaders, their bodies can be found everywhere, in every corner. Even though I was rank 1 on the Contribution Points Board, but I believe that after I die, I will end up like those heroes that fell, with my body scattered all over in the wilderness, enduring the bitter cold day and night... Yes, my heart is stone cold, and I plead to the leaders of the Hundred Sect Alliance, please gather the remains of these hot blooded men that passed away, and bury them on the Lost Continent's battlefield, then erect a large memorial stone for them, so that we may always remember, respect, and take them as examples. When alien cultivators invade again, there will be more comrades that give their life to defend this land. That's all I have to say for today. Thank you my friends!"

The inside and outside of the plaza became silent again. If no one brought it up, everyone would have thought that cultivators dying in battle was very natural, and only those brothers who knew the dead would bring their remains away. No one felt that his arrangement was inappropriate, regardless whether it were cultivators or sects.

Now that Mo Wuji said all these things, the people that were listening only then knew of how lonely those cultivators that died in battle were. To them, this was very unfair.

Even Jiang Xiushan, who had been unhappy with Mo Wuji all this while, could not help but admit that Mo Wuji was right. His dissatisfaction with Mo Wuji had nothing to do with whether he agreed or disagreed with what Mo Wuji said. In the fight to repel alien cultivators, he, Jiang Xiushan, was also ready to give up his life.

After a long while, small bouts of shouting broke out all over the plaza, and without exception, all were asking for Mo Wuji to become the Alliance head of the Hundred Sect Alliance.

Jiang Xiushan could not step out, and Feng Zhenqiu knew that he couldn't do so at this moment either. He walked to where Mo Wuji was, and said, "Everyone keep quiet."

Feng Zhenqiu was a True God Stage expert, so even without the sound amplifying array, what he considered to be speaking softly would shock the rest of the cultivators on the plaza.

Indeed, after Feng Zhenqiu spoke, all of the cultivators on the plaza quietened down.

Then, Feng Zhenqiu spoke in a clear voice, "Sect Head Mo was once a disciple of Heaven Seeking Palace, but I won't be saying anything that goes against my conscience just based on that fact. I agree with what Sect Head Mo said just now. Since our cultivation

culture is rather backwards, once alien cultivators invade our land, all the more we have to band together to face them. Therefore, I would like to decide on behalf of the Hundred Sect Alliance, to erect a memorial stone outside of Yan City. On it, the name of every cultivator that perished in the war will be carved, even those without names, we will use their rogue cultivator numbers to remember them."

Enthusiastic applause rang out, and Feng Zhenqiu's words were met with warm acceptance.

After the cheering died down, Feng Zhenqiu carried on, "I agree with everyone's suggestion regarding the second matter, but allowing Sect head Mo to become the leader of the Hundred Sect Alliance is not up to me. We need all of the sects to vote on this."

Once he was done addressing the crowd, Feng Zhenqiu turned towards the sect heads sitting on the conference altar and said, "Everyone here, I believe you just heard Sect Head Mo's words, and how all the cultivators in the Five Elements Desolate Domain reacted to it. I'm not sure what everyone thinks about Sect Head Mo becoming the Hundred Sect Alliance's Head? Let's do it this way, all those who are in support of Sect Head Mo becoming the Alliance head, please stand up. Those who don't support him need not stand up."

After Feng Zhenqiu finished speaking, all of the people in the plaza looked to the heads of the various sects.

Democracy did not really exist here, and even if all of the people in the plaza wanted Mo Wuji to become the Hundred Sect

Alliance's Alliance Head, it would still require the various sects to stand up to express their thoughts on this.

"Formless Blade Sect agrees," The first person to stand up was actually the Formless Blade Sect Sect Head, Gu Ran, who sat in the last few rows.

"Heavenly Drug Sect agrees," The next person that stood up was completely unexpected person: the Heavenly Drug Sect Sect Head that sat at the center of the altar, who had retorted Mo Wuji previously.

"Hundred Net Sect agrees!"

"Immortal Retaining Castle agrees!"

Chapter 262: Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head

One by one the sect heads stood up, and eventually all of the sects on the altar were standing up. Even though there were some people that were against the idea of Mo Wuji becoming Alliance Head, they just had to stand up. Mo Wuji had a True God Stage expert at his side, which made his sect stronger than some of the Quasi-heaven sects out there.

"Heaven Seeking Palace agrees too," Feng Zhenqiu said while looking at Mo Wuji, "Sect Head Mo, since everyone hopes that you will become the next Alliance Head, please give us a reply if you are willing."

Mo Wuji was really put in a spot here. He wanted to get some concessions for the Tian Ji Sect, and it had never occurred to him that he might become the next Alliance head.

"Fellow dao friends, my cultivation is too low, but I still can make some contributions to the Hundred Sect Alliance. However, I'm still not qualified to be the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head," Mo Wuji was very aware of this point. His cultivation level was indeed a little too lousy. Regardless of other factors, if there were another alien cultivator invasion, it would be impossible for him to command those top notch experts with his current cultivation level.

"Sect Head Mo, I know what your considerations are. I believe that in the Lost Continent, there shouldn't be anyone that can surpass you in terms of popularity to become Alliance Head of the

Hundred Sect Alliance. Perhaps you are worried that there will be another alien invasion, and you won't be able to consolidate the power of all of the experts. But I think that your consideration is not valid. At least for Heaven Seeking Palace, no matter who the Alliance Head is, as long as it is something that benefits the Lost Continent, we will definitely not put up any resistance. Moreover, we think that because of your suggestion to erect a memorial stone for the fallen cultivators, the cohesion in the Lost Continent will only improve." Heaven Seeking Palace's Feng Zhenqiu immediately stood out to speak.

"We only respect Rogue Cultivator 2705, so it will be the best for him to be the Alliance Head."

"That's right, we need Rogue Cultivator 2705 as the Alliance Head. He won't screw the Lost Continent over."

...

Many cultivators in the Five Elements Desolate City stood out to plead with Mo Wuji, hoping that he would become the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance head. As the demands for Mo Wuji to become the Alliance Head grew louder, the various sects also stood up on stage, in support of Mo Wuji as the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance head, at the same time taking the same stand as Feng Zhenqiu, and declaring that they would not burden the Hundred Sect Alliance.

"Sect Head Mo, I believe that your future potential is limitless as you were able to climb to the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, hence this should be enough for you to take up the position as

Alliance Head. At the same time, being Alliance Head will be a form of protection for you. Perhaps you don't know, but Zhen Mo Continent's Special Envoy Xia Mo has already marked you as someone he will deal with in the future." Feng Zhenqiu's voice suddenly appeared beside Mo Wuji's ears, giving him a shock, and he turned around to take a look at Feng Zhenqiu.

Feng Zhenqiu nodded at him, and it was obvious that he had guessed the identity of the person that got to the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase: Mo Wuji. Once he found out the Mo Wuji was Rogue Cultivator 2705, he could infer this point too. It would be a lie to say that he had no regrets in his heart, as if he had noticed that Mo Wuji was the one who reached the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, he would have given Mo Wuji the title of Heaven Seeking Palace's number one disciple, possibly even grooming Mo Wuji to become the next Dean of Heaven Seeking Palace.

At this point, Feng Zhenqiu was impressed with Tian Ji Sect's Du Shiqing's ability to judge people. Du Shiqing knew that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was not a simple person, hence Tian Ji Sect was handed over to him. Moreover, Mo Wuji was an emotional person, so he couldn't reject taking up the position of Sect Head of Tian Ji Sect..

The subsequent events would prove that what Du Shiqing did was right. Tian Ji Sect was originally a small sect, but because of Mo Wuji, it became a sect famous throughout the Lost Continent. It was possible that after this whole incident, many cultivators would want to join Tian Ji Sect.

In his heart, Mo Wuji sighed to himself. Since Feng Zhenqiu

could guess that he was the one that reached the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, then other people could too. It seemed like he had to take up this position as the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head, which would also be completely beneficial to him, without any downsides. Whoever had any grudges against him would not possibly dare to touch the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head.

Before his strength matured, he would have to rely on this title to protect him and Tian Ji Sect. As long as he became the Hundred Sect Alliance's leader, even if Tian Ji Sect's spirit locking array was leaked out, no one would dare to snatch away the location that Tian Ji Sect was at.

"Thank you dao friends for your support. I, Mo Wuji, will gladly take up the position as the hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance head." Once Mo Wuji made his decision, he did not blabber on anymore, and just directly addressed the crowd.

Upon hearing this, Feng Zhenqiu was filled with joy, and followed up, "The Lost Continent's Hundred Sect Alliance's first generation Alliance Head was Dean Bei Suting, but since Dean Bei left for the Zhen Mo Continent, after much discussion, Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head, Mo Wuji, will become our Hundred Sect Alliance's second generation Alliance Head."

The plaza burst into cheers after hearing Feng Zhenqiu's announcement. This marked the new ascent of an Alliance Head of the Hundred Sect Alliance.

Only Jiang Xiushan was slightly disappointed, as the next Alliance Head was supposed to have been chosen at the conference.

If nothing went wrong, the next Alliance Head should have been himself. But Mo Wuji suddenly appeared out of nowhere to snatch his Alliance Head position, and he still had to appear supportive of this. It was simply very frustrating. Now that Mo Wuji was the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head, no one of the whole Lost Continent would dare to make a move against him, much less Jiang Xiushan.

Feng Zhenqiu continued speaking, "The Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head previously did not have any form of identification, but I would like to propose that we use Sect Head Mo's Rogue Cultivator 2705 contribution points token for this function. Could Sect Head Mo please display the Rogue Cultivator 2705 contribution points token, and we'll commence the Hundred Sect Alliance Alliance Head assuming command ceremony. From now on, this contribution points token will become every generations Hundred Sect Alliance Alliance Head's identification."

Even greater cheering than before sounded out as Mo Wuji walked to the front, and raised the Rogue Cultivator 2705 contribution points token. The Hundred Sect Alliance Alliance head assuming command ceremony had just begun.

As this event was very sudden, the ceremony included all of the sect heads making a declaration, followed by Mo Wuji pledging his determination to make contributions for the Lost Continent.

"Sect Head Mo, since you're the Alliance Head now, please host this Hundred Sect Alliance Conference," Jiang Xiushan said sourly.

Originally, he wanted to chase Mo Wuji out of the first row, and

in the end he achieved his aims. He indeed managed to chase Mo Wuji out of the first row of the conference altar, but Mo Wuji was not sent to the last row, instead moving to the center of the conference altar, or perhaps to the number one seat of the conference.

At this point, Mo Wuji would not be overly courteous with Jiang Xiushan. He gestured to the sect heads to sit, and for the cheering cultivators in the plaza to quieten down, before he spoke, "Everyone knows that the Five Element Desolate Domain had been opened not by the Lost Continent, but instead it was the Zhen Mo Continent experts. There are countless treasures in the Five Elements Desolate Domain which can make our Lost Continent's cultivators become stronger, but at the same time, those items will also cause people to fight over them. Hence, we can only become stronger, in order to reduce any reliance on others so that we can have the ability to speak up for ourselves."

Regardless what reason it was, allowing the Zhen Mo Continent experts to come to the Lost Continent and help the Lost Continent kill countless alien cultivators, to the people of the Lost Continent, was a form of kindness. But as a cultivator himself, Mo Wuji did not think that the Zhen Mo Continent would leave the Five Element Desolate Domain's treasures behind. He was originally just an observer, so there was no need to think about such things, but now that he was the person that set the rules, and the person that would divide the treasures among others, he had to think for the Lost Continent.

Undoubtedly, the Rogue Cultivator 2705 title was very useful for Mo Wuji, as there was not even the slightest disturbance during the duration of his speech, and everyone listened attentively to his

plans.

"It is not easy for every cultivator on the path of cultivation. Hence I would like to suggest that all cultivators have the right to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain, regardless of identity, regardless of cultivation level..."

Mo Wuji's words incited a large commotion. Some did not understand it, some were cheering, while even more were shocked.

"Alliance Head Mo, if everyone charges into Five Elements Desolate Domain, there will be many that die, and more grudges will be formed from the killings that occur, before we even consider how dangerous it is inside. On top of that, this will make the Five Elements Desolate Domain extremely messy," Heavenly Drug Sect's Sect Head Qin Foyu frowned as he spoke.

To this, Mo Wuji answered calmly, "Those that gain the right to go in will still have to perform some assignments. The Hundred Sect Alliance that I suggested is not an empty alliance, but a real alliance of the Lost Continent. In this alliance, we will build a cultivation association, pill association, smith association, array association, talisman association, rogue cultivator association, etcetera. For example, any cultivator can join the cultivation association, and at the same time there will be rankings setup to compare which cultivators of each cultivation level is the strongest. For the pill association, any pill refiner can join, and every pill refinee that joins will undergo certification. We can make use of Heaven Seeking Palace's Pill Pagoda's pill refiner certification..."

Feng Zhenqiu responded without any hesitation, "Heaven Seeking Palace is willing to have Pill Pagoda become the location for pill refiners' certification under the Hundred Sect Alliance Pill Association."

After he confirmed that Mo Wuji was the one that reached the top of Heaven Seeking Staircase, Feng Zhenqiu was determined to stand on the side of Mo Wuji. The scene of being ridiculed by Zhen Mo Continent's special envoy was still fresh in his mind, and he believed that Mo Wuji would definitely restore the honor of the Lost Continent cultivators.

"Thank you Dean Feng," Mo Wuji immediately bowed respectfully to thank Feng Zhenqiu. Naturally, he had good reasons for his actions. Although the Hundred Sect Alliance had been set up previously, but it was merely a ragtag alliance made in the face of alien cultivators invading. Once his version of the Hundred Sect Alliance was set up with the various associations, even if the alien cultivators invade again, the Alliance would have some way to consolidate their strength.

For example, after all the array masters registered with the alliance and gathered together, they would be able to easily bring a large number of array masters together to set up a large array. This process would be in place, instead of asking sect by sect how many array masters they had, and of what grade they were

Similarly, pill refiners could gather together to concoct pills, and talisman masters could refine talismans. If this were in place before, even without the Zhen Mo Continent experts' intervention, the Floating Star cultivators would not have been able to occupy

the Lost Continent.

With Feng Zhenqiu stepping out first in support of the plan, Mo Wuji's suggestion quickly got the approval of everyone. So the Five Elements Desolate City would become the encampment of the Hundred Sect Alliance, and various associations will be set up.

"Sect Head Mo, I'm also agreeable for this. The most pressing issue that we have to discuss is how to allocate the slots for entering Five Elements Desolate Domain," In the end, Jiang Xiushan could not hold it in much longer, and just blurted out.

Chapter 263: Star King Mountain Xia Clan Experts

Before Mo Wuji could speak, Qin Foyu said, "If I'm not wrong, Alliance Head Mo should be using the associations to select those who are given the right to enter the Five Element Desolate Domain."

"That's right, even though my wish is that all cultivators can enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain at once, but the time is not ripe yet. This is because once we completely open the area, it will descend into a mess. I hope that the various associations can choose their first batch of people to enter Five Elements Desolate Domain. The first batch of cultivators that enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain can exchange the items that they obtain for contribution points from the Hundred Sect Alliance. As long as one has sufficient contribution points, he would be able to ask any pill refiner, smith, talisman master or even array master to do things for you. After the people who entered the Five Elements Desolate Domain for the first time exits, they will have to buy a ticket to enter for the second time," Mo Wuji announced.

Feng Zhenqiu asked, "Can the second batch enter after the first batch of people that entered the Five Elements Desolate Domain exits?"

Nodding his head, Mo Wuji replied, "Yes, I hope to give every cultivator one free chance to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain, because the Hundred Sect Alliance needs resources to run, contribution points will be a necessity. Any cultivator, including myself, will have to pay a certain amount of contribution

points when entering the Five Elements Desolate Domain for the second time."

The development of the Hundred Sect Alliance would not be completed by speaking. It required large amounts of resources. So where would these resources come from? Others wouldn't obediently give them the resources they needed after a single speech, hence it required the hard work of all the cultivators.

This was only the first step in Mo Wuji's plans. After they obtained the various resources inside the Five Elements Desolate Domain, he would let the Hundred Sect Alliance spread its commerce all over the Lost Continent. Only after forming a certain reward system, would the Hundred Sect Alliance begin to flourish and grow.

The conference this time was supposed to be an open conference, so every suggestion that Mo Wuji made was instantly spread throughout the whole Five Elements Desolate City.

All of the people present supported Mo Wuji's ideas, as he allowed those who originally did not have the right to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain to have a chance to. Since he had said it, he would make it happen.

"I agree with Alliance Head Mo's idea," Feng Zhenqiu was once again the first to step forward to support Mo Wuji.

Qin Foyu also spoke, "I also agree with Alliance Head Mo's idea, but I'm still worried that there will be too much killing in the Five

Elements Desolate Domain. After all, there's no limit to the cultivation level of those entering the Five Elements Desolate Domain, so anyone can enter."

In response to that, Mo Wuji said, "I believe that the stronger cultivators will not go to fight with the weak cultivators for some low tier spiritual herbs."

He could only make this claim, as he couldn't just say that cultivation was always based on the survival of the fittest, following the rule of the jungle. Only the people that survive would become stronger. After entering the Five Elements Desolate Domain, there would definitely be many people that get killed, but this was an unavoidable fact.

This was a necessary process in order to strengthen the Lost Continent.

It was not known if he had understood Mo Wuji's intentions, but Qin Foyu did not ask any further.

"We agree," Before most of the sects had made their position known, the many cultivators on the plaza expressed their support for this idea.

The many sect heads on the altar were aware that anyone that brought up an opposing viewpoint would only receive hate from others. Anyway, this suggestion was fair to everyone, so there was nothing much to talk about. Since other people agreed, they themselves would naturally agree to.

In barely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji obtained the approval for the requirements to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain.

In his mind, Mo Wuji knew that setting these rules was only the start. There were too many things that required him to spearhead, for example, how to set the amount of contribution points for various spiritual herbs and ingredients, and how to set up the entry array for the Five Elements Desolate Domain.

...

Star King Mountain.

This was the peak of all existences in Zhen Mo Continent. Star King Mountain could be considered more as a symbol than a sect.

It could be said that without Star King Mountain, Zhen Mo Continent would have ceased to exist a long time ago. Compared to the alien cultivators that invaded the Lost Continent, Zhen Mo Continent faced various threats from various universes. Precisely because of this, experts were aplenty in Zhen Mo Continent, and all of them were extremely strong.

More than half of the experts on Zhen Mo Continent's Universal Board were from Star King Mountain, and the geniuses of various big sects would first go to Star King Mountain, then the Star Wars Battlefield if they wanted to progress further.

The Star King Mountain had 10 halls, and each hall's master was a peerless expert.

The strongest hall out of the 10 was naturally the Star Wars Hall, and the Star Wars Hall Master was named Xia Dandao, one of the top level experts of Star King Mountain. In terms of strength, he was definitely in the top three of Star King Mountain.

Xia Dandao might not have been the Star Lord of Star King Mountain, but he had absolute speaking rights in there. On top of that, the Xia Clan was also one of the top clans of Zhen Mo Continent, which produced many geniuses and experts.

At that moment, in a cave of Star Wars Hall with the densest spiritual energy, a purple robed youth stood with his head hanging. Sitting above him was a slender, small eyed middle aged man.

This middle aged man was the Hall Master of Star King Mountain's Star Wars Hall, Xia Dandao, and standing in front of him, was Xia Mu, who had returned from a trip to the Lost Continent.

Although Xia Dandao's cave had a frightening density of spiritual energy, it was not surprising as he was the Hall Master of Star Wars Hall. However, the rest of the cave was sparsely furnished. Other than a wooden table, there were only two stone stools.

"You said that Ceng houyi was killed?" Xia Dandao calmly spoke, yet with an aura which made Xia Mu very afraid.

Sia Mu quickly replied, "Yes father. That Rogue Cultivator 2705 has low quality spiritual roots, but is extremely strong. He must have some sort of top grade treasure. My guess is that Ceng Houyi was tempted by the treasure after killing Rogue Cultivator 2705, and escaped with it."

"Idiot!" Xia Dandao slammed his hand into the wooden table, leaving a handprint but not shattering it.

"Father..." Xia Mu's eyes had a tinge of fear in them as he looked at his father. He did not understand why his father suddenly exploded at him.

It took Xia Dandao a moment to calm his raging emotions, before he took a deep breath and said, "Do you think that Ceng Houyi betrayed the Xia Clan for a piece of treasure? Did you investigate this? Do you know why I put Ceng Houyi by your side?"

Xia Dandao stood up, and continued in disappointment, "Let me tell you, it is because Ceng Houyi will not betray our Xia Clan, hence I let him follow you. Wu Shuang, come in."

"Roger!" A ghost like man appeared in the cave, "Wu Shuang greets Hall Master."

"Tell me, where did Ceng Houyi go?" Xia Dandao asked.

The man named Wu Shuang bowed, "Hall Master, my report is as

follows. I went to the scene of the incident, and after Ceng Houyi was killed, he was brought thousands of kilometers away into the wilderness to be burnt to ashes. As for the rumored cave, I checked it out too. There were no traces of cultivation in it."

"This is not possible, who in the Lost Continent could kill Ceng Houyi? Also, you went to the Lost Continent with me, so why didn't you report this to me then?" Xia Mu shouted.

To that, Xia Dandao coldly answered, "Tell this idiot, why didn't you report this to him then?"

Wu Shuang remained expressionless, "Because if I reported it then, young hall master would have definitely got to the bottom of this based on his character, and young hall master might not have been able to return to Zhen Mo Continent."

After Wu Shuang finished, Xia Dandao snorted, "Now you know, idiot. Lost Continent's experts did not appear, but that doesn't mean that there aren't any. Since he could easily kill Ceng Houyi, if you dared to investigate, he could kill you with ease too. Even if you were murdered before him, Xu Chihuang that old man would not lift a finger."

Xia Mu dared not speak any further, as he knew that his father would not spout nonsense. Since his father said that Ceng Houyi was killed, then he was killed.

"This person that dared to kill a person from the Xia Clan, no matter who you are, I, Xia Dandao, will not let you go," Xia Dandao

did not continue scolding his stupid son, instead staring into the empty space outside the cave.

"Father, so that Rogue Cultivator 2705 is not dead?" Xia Mu warily asked.

Xia Dandao snorted again, "With an expert that can easily kill Ceng Houyi backing him up, how could he die this easily? Wu Shuang..."

"Yes!" Wu Shuang responded, standing straight as ever.

Xia Dandao spoke in a more relaxed tone this time, "I heard that when all of you went to the Lost Continent this time, the Level 1 Seal for entry from the Lost Continent to the Five Elements Desolate Domain was broken coincidentally? So there's no restrictions for entering the Level 1 of the Five Elements Desolate Domain now?"

Wu Shuang replied with confidence, "Yes Hall Master. It was broken by Defender Xu. Back then Defender Xu did not hang around, as he said that the cultivation culture of the Lost Continent was too backwards, so Level 1 of the Five Elements Desolate Domain would be left for them to increase their cultivation levels."

Xia Dandao nodded his head, and continued, "Make preparations, you will go to the Five Elements Desolate Domain a while later, and sweep Level 1 of all items. At the same time, bring Rogue Cultivator 2705 to Star King Mountain. I'd like to know how many

heads and arms this rogue cultivator that occupied rank 1 on the Zhen Mo Continent's Mortal Board even before coming to Zhen Mo Continent has."

"They should have a Worldly Immortal Stage expert in hiding." Wu Shuang carried on with his report.

Upon hearing that , Xia Dandao only smiles slightly, "I'll let Gu Qi go along with you. How dare a mere Worldly Immortal Stage cultivator touch the Xia Clan."

"Roger," Wu Shuang immediately replied. Gu Qi was also a Worldly Immortal Stage cultivator of Star Wars Hall, possibly a little stronger than Xu Chihuang. With him going to the Lost Continent, no matter how strong the experts there were, there was nothing to worry about.

"Father, I'll tag along too," Xia Mu quickly said.

But Xia Dan replied with a snort, "You'd better start with closed door cultivation, then we'll talk about that after you've fought your way up the Universal Board. Don't even think for a moment that you're talented. Let me tell you, the only reason that you reached Nihility God Stage Level 4 at this age is because you recieved many times more cultivation resources than other people. It has nothing to do with talent. In terms of talent, there are at least 10 cultivators out of those that came from the Lost Continent that surpass you."

Chapter 264: Someone's Back For The Wordless Pill Manual

"Father, if I don't personally decapitate him with my own hands, I'm afraid I might develop inner demons in my heart," When Xia Mu heard that he was going to be confined, he hurriedly bowed and said.

He knew clearly in his heart that his inner demon wasn't just Cen Shuyin alone. When he returned to Zhen Mo Continent from the Lost Continent, he did not simply try to court Cen Shuyin once. If Cen Shuyin hadn't threatened to kill herself causing Xu Chihuang to scold him, he would have still continued pestering her.

In his perspective, the reason for Cen Shuyin's vehement rejections was definitely that Rogue Cultivator 2705. He was the dignified hall master of the Star King Mountain Star Wars Hall. To actually lose to a mere rogue cultivator on the battlefield of love, how could his pride swallow it? He was not speaking blindly when he mentioned "inner demons". Rogue Cultivator 2705 was indeed one of his inner demons.

When he returned to Zhen Mo Continent, he even found the Rogue Cultivator was number one on the mortal rankings, causing his rage to brew even more.

Xia Dandao frowned slightly, but just when he was about to speak, his gaze turned to the outside, "What's the matter? Come in."

A man in yellow friar robes walked in. This man bowed to Xia Dandao, "Answering the hall master. A new void passage has appeared on the Star Wars Battlefield..."

"More cultivators from other planets have appeared?" Xia Dandao stood up agitatedly.

The yellow robed man answered, "This time, it isn't interplanetary cultivators, but copious amounts of space beasts. The strongest has already exceed Class 9. Our Zhen Mo Continent's grand space array is placed in great peril. The Star Lord has already personally taken action and has also ordered me to inform the various hall masters."

Xia Dandao nodded, "I understand."

With that, he turned to Xia Mu and said, "It's not that you can't go back to the Lost Continent. But for now, you'll follow me and temper yourself in the Star Wars. If you can climb up onto the Universal Board, I'll allow you to go to the Lost Continent. Even if you want that girl, I'll catch her back and pass it to you. Even if that Xu Chihuang opposes, it would be useless."

"Yes, father," Xia Mu celebrated in his heart. As long as he could bring Cen Shuyin back, as time passed, he didn't believe that she would continue to reject him. Feelings were supposed to be nurtured slowly; it was just that she had spent a longer time with that rogue cultivator.

As to how his father found out about his matter with Cen Shuyin,

he didn't find it out of the ordinary. Whatever he did, how could his father not know?

On the other hand, he had also long wanted to take part in the Star Wars. It was just that his father had always felt that despite his cultivation, his battle prowess was lacking. Thus, his father didn't allow him out to the Star Wars Battlefield. Now, it seemed like his father had thought things through and wanted him to temper himself on the battlefield.

...

The Hundred Sect Conference at Five Elements Desolate City had come to a completion. The majority of the people were satisfied with the decisions Mo Wuji made as the Hundred Sect Alliance Head.

The merchant houses and places in the Five Elements Desolate City had yet to be allocated and occupied. Now with the various alliances forming, they were quickly able to find spaces for their encampments, and at the same time, start recruiting cultivators.

The person who was most unsatisfied was Jiang Xiushan. If not for the Lei Clan matter, Jiang Xiushan might have humbled himself and made peace with Mo Wuji. But the Yu Lin Lei Clan had actually been destroyed by Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Sect, so how could he simply lower his attitude? If not for the fact that Mo Wuji was the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, he might have helped the Yu Lin Lei Clan exact its revenge.

Even if the Yu Lin Lei Clan deserved it, it still had a Lei Hongji which belonged to his Great Evolution Sect. As a sect head, if he didn't stand up for his disciple, he wouldn't be able to face Lei Hongji when he returns.

Unfortunately, Mo Wuji's status changed drastically, becoming the Hundred Sect Alliance Head. If he didn't want his Great Evolution Sect to die, it was best for him not to touch Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to care what was on Jiang Xiushan's mind; he went ahead to stop one of the sect heads leaving the altar.

It was a man with a head full of brown hair, his eyes carried a mysterious tinge of blue, seeming as though it could see through a person.

"May I ask if you're Heaven Demon Sect's Sect Head Fang Zhentian?" Mo Wuji clasped his fists and asked.

The brown haired man smiled lightly and returned the courtesy, "I am indeed Fang. Greetings Alliance Head Mo. Alliance Head Mo's decision making and wonderful speech during this Hundred Sect Conference has earned the respect of Fang."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Many thanks Sect Head Fang for your appreciation. In the future, I'll still need Sect Head Fang's support. Today, I came to find Sect Head Fang to ask you about a certain something. Does your esteemed sect have a girl called Yang Yingping?"

Fang Zhentian slightly startled, and promptly replied, "That's right. Yang Yingping is indeed a legacy disciple of my Heaven Demon Sect. Because of a certain incident many years ago, she has entered a closed doors cultivation."

Mo Wuji fetched a jade flute and jaded it over to Fang Zhentian, "This is your esteemed sect's Zheng Hefei final request. He asked me to pass this over to Yang Yingping. I had never been able to find the chance, but today, I hope that Sect Head Fang could help me pass it over to Yang Yingping. Oh right, Zheng Hefei had died in the Five Elements Desolate Domain under Dong Lun's hands. I have already killed Dong Lun."

It was a lie when he said he never had the opportunity. The main reason was that Mo Wuji never had the ability to accomplish this task. If he was an ordinary rogue cultivator, he might very likely have been caught and questioned. He might even lose his little life. Now, he was the Hundred Sect Alliance Head and the Tian Ji Sect Head, handing over this jade flute would only garner gratitude and not suspicion.

Fang Zhentian received the jade flute without a hint of surprise, he only clasped his fists to Mo Wuji and said, "Many thanks Alliance Head Mo for helping my Heaven Demon Sect with this minor task."

He might look calm on the surface but he was celebrating loudly in his heart. The Heaven Demon Flute, the Heaven Demon Flute had so easily landed in his hands. This was a mission he assigned all his disciples when they entered the Five Elements Desolate

Domain. Ultimately, it was discovered by Zheng Hefei, but he didn't return back alive. Luckily, Zheng Hefei was wise enough to get someone to help him. Fang Zhentian forcefully controlled his emotions, he definitely couldn't arouse any suspicions from this Alliance Head Mo in front of him.

"Sect Head Fang is too polite," Mo Wuji hurriedly replied. His heart was filled with slight surprise. Logically, he was the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, Fang Zhentian shouldn't have simply expressed his gratitude with a simple sentence, right? At the very least, Fang Zhentian should have invited him back to the Heaven Demon Sect.

Furthermore, he noticed that when Fang Zhentian left, he looked a little urgent. Mo Wuji had merely helped a disciple of the Heaven Demon Sect hand over an item. Was there a need for Fang Zhentian to get so anxious? Perhaps Fang Zhentian had another matter at hand.

Mo Wuji quickly chucked this thought aside. The moment he turned, he saw a middle-aged monk. Even though this middle-aged monk did not go up the altar, Mo Wuji could clearly feel his great strength. He was at least in the Great Circle of the Nihility God Stage, or even an expert in the True God Stage.

"Green Cloud Fort Shen Baiqi greets Alliance Head Mo," Before Mo Wuji could speak, the middle-aged monk took the initiative to clasped his fists and greet Mo Wuji.

Green Cloud Fort Shen Baiqi? Mo Wuji pondered, but he clearly didn't know this person.

Seeing that Mo Wuji did not speak, Shen Baiqi smiled, "Alliance Head Mo might not know me but I believe Alliance Head Mo must remember my little girl."

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: I don't even have a girlfriend, why would I remember your daughter? Even though that thought ran through his mind, he still clasped his fist and said, "May I know who your daughter is?"

"My little girl is called Shen Lian. She had the fate of meeting Alliance Head Mo back in Chang Luo," Luo Baiqi smiled and continued.

He sighed in his heart, if this fella in front of him wasn't the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, he wouldn't have spoke this much nonsense. He would have just grabbed him and go.

Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding; he was very familiar with Shen Lian. In reality, Shen Lian was the one who initiated him to the world of cultivation. Not only that, his wordless pill manual was a gift from Shen Lian. Now that Shen Lian's father had arrived, Mo Wuji immediately became extremely polite, "So it's Pill Master Shen, please pardon Mo Wuji's negligence."

He didn't know that Shen Baiqi was the Fort Lord of Green Cloud Fort, but he did remember Shen Lian mentioning that her father was a peak Earth pill refiner.

Shen Baiqi hurriedly replied, "I wonder if Alliance Head Mo could spare me some time for a chat?"

"Of course, Pill Master Shen, please," Mo Wuji extended his hand and maintained his courtesy. He had received great help from Shen Lian, now that Shen Baiqi was here, he naturally had to show some face.

Standing slightly far away from Mo Wuji, Wen Manzhu saw Mo Wuji leaving the plaza with Shen Baiqi. She sighed and slowly left. Initially, she still wanted to find Mo Wuji and say some words but she always had some apprehensions. But now that Mo Wuji had left, she had lost all her courage to chase after him.

At this moment, those talking to Mo Wuji, which of them aren't sect heads or feudal lords? She was merely an outer disciple. To even think that she previously thought that Mo Wuji and her were of different worlds. She even wanted to wait till she achieves success in her cultivation and she would bestow Mo Wuji a fortune. But now when she contemplated about it, it was really laughable.

...

"Pill Master Shen, I wonder if Shen Lian is doing well?" The two arrived at a newly opened spiritual teahouse; Mo Wuji took the initiative to pour Shen Baiqi a cup of spiritual tea.

"Shen Lian was been confined by me because she stole my wordless pill manual." When Shen Baiqi finished that sentence, he

turned and looked Mo Wuji in the eye before continuing, "I heard that she told her mother, she had given you the wordless pill manual?"

Mo Wuji immediately furrowed his brows, his wordless pill manual was indeed from Shen Lian, but Shen Lian had said that she had purchased it from some roadside stall. Since when did it become a case where she stole from her father?

Mo Wuji was soon to react. What heaven defying luck must one have to actually obtain the wordless pill manual from a roadside stall? From the looks of it, Shen Lian had lied to him.

"That's right, the wordless pill manual is with me. I can return you the wordless pill manual but you must release Shen Lian. She's not in the wrong," Mo Wuji's tone turned cold. Even though Shen Baiqi was Shen Lian's father, Mo Wuji was extremely repulsed when he heard about the act of confinement.

He did not suspect Shen Baiqi's words, there was no third party present when Shen Lian gave him the wordless pill manual. Now that Shen Baiqi was aware of this matter, it must definitely have been known from Shen Lian herself. Moreover, Shen Lian and Shen Baiqi have a slight resemblance.

Shen Baiqi was slightly shocked, he did not expect that Mo Wuji would be so straightforward and hand over the wordless pill manual. In reality, he had already prepared to exchange even his blood to get the wordless pill manual back. After all, the Mo Wuji in front of him, was not someone he could mess with.

"Many thanks Alliance Head Mo. If it was possible, I would not hesitate to release Shen Lian. But because my confinement of Shen Lian had angered her mother, her mother had already brought Shen Lian out of Green Cloud Fort half a year ago." Shen Baiqi spoke with a hint of fatigue.

"Sect Head, Jade Net Sect's He Jianting has already been brought over. At the same time, the Jade Net Sect Head Han Xing had come over," Before Mo Wuji retrieved the wordless pill manual, Xing Huang arrived by his side and said.

Chapter 265: Closed Door Cultivation

Mo Wuji fetched the wordless pill manual and passed it to Shen Baiqi, "Pill Master Shen, you can leave now. Shen Lian is your daughter so it's not up to me to decide how you want to punish her. But I have an advice for you, it's up to you whether you wish to heed it. Even if it's your daughter who makes a simple mistake, you should not resort to confinement."

Shen Baiqi's mouth went agape. He initially wanted to ask Mo Wuji some questions about the wordless pill manual but it seemed like this Alliance Head Mo no longer wished to talk to him. When it came to cultivation, he was far superior to Mo Wuji, but when it came to position, he was far from this Alliance Head Mo. Shen Lian had taken away the wordless pill manual he risked his life to get. That was a simple mistake?

"Then Shen will take his leave." Since Mo Wuji did not wish to speak to him, Shen Baiqi could only keep the wordless pill manual and bid his farewell. The wordless pill manual was something his daughter had given away but now he wanted it back. From whatever perspective, he was throwing his daughter's face. Thus, it did not seem like a good time for him to form closer relations with Mo Wuji.

How could Mo Wuji not know what Shen Baiqi wanted to talk to him about? The wordless pill manual was a legacy manual, if one was not fated, it would be useless even if he had the manual. Furthermore, Mo Wuji had already ran through the entire book, it didn't matter if Shen Baiqi wanted to take it back.

"Greetings Alliance Head Mo," After Shen Baiqi left, a man shrouded in a baleful aura came in with an incredibly handsome youth.

Mo Wuji recognised this youth, it was He Jianting. This fella's dashing good looks even called for Mo Wuji's praise.

"Sect Head Han, please take a seat," Mo Wuji politely treated the man shrouded in baleful aura. On the other hand, he completely ignored the He Jianting following by the side.

He Jianting's heart was shaking. In reality, when he saw that Mo Wuji had become the Tian Ji Sect Head, and then revealed himself to be Rogue Cultivator 2705, and eventually end up as the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, this series of events had already left his heart in shambles.

Was this still the same rogue cultivator ant he met at Fringe City? The same fella who snatched his lightning tempering room?

Han Xing sat down and hurriedly said, "I heard that Alliance Head Mo wanted to find my Jade Net Sect disciple, He Jianting. I was worried that there might be a misunderstanding so I specially came over. I hope that the alliance head could pardon this unwelcomed intrusion."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "'Sect Head Han is too polite. I came to find He Jianting because there's this matter which connects us. The Nine Moons Pill House in Fringe City was originally the business of the Zhen Clan, but when I went over, I discovered that the Zhen

Clan had disappeared from Fringe City and the Nine Moons Pill House was now under the Jade Net Sect."

He Jianting's face changed drastically. He finally understood how his treasurer at Fringe City died; he had been killed by Alliance Head Mo. Even though He Jianting knew that Mo Wuji had killed his treasurer, he still didn't dare utter a single word of rubbish. The Mo Wuji in front of him was the alliance head of the Hundred Sect Alliance. Even his Jade Net Sect Head Han had to show Mo Wuji some face. He, He Jianting, could only count as fart.

"What's the issue?" Han Xing's face also changed immediately as he turned and stared at He Jianting coldly.

Mo Wuji was now the alliance head of the Lost Continent's Hundred Sect Alliance, not of some random cult. Moreover, he had also seen Mo Wuji's methods, Mo Wuji had easily wiped out the Yu Lin Lei Clan and the Supreme Sword City Dong Clan. Even the Great Evolution Sect Head Jiang Xiushan was helpless against Mo Wuji. If such a person wanted to harm the Jade Net Sect, his Jade Net Sect would not be able to resist.

At the moment, Han Xing really wanted to slap He Jianting to death. Out of all people to offend, he chose to offend this new Alliance Head Mo. Even though the Jade Net Sect was a Quasi-Heaven sect, its power was not as great as the Supreme Sword City Dong Clan.

In a flash, He Jianting's face had turned pale white. How was he to know that a mere rogue cultivator could become so powerful. If he knew better, even if the Fringe City's Nine Moons Pill House

was given to him, he would not accept it.

"It's none of my business. It's the Yu Lin Lei Clan that destroyed the Nine Moons Pill House then they wanted to sell it to me, so I bought it..." He Jianting could feel his teeth vibrating in their crevices; he knew that he might lose his little life at any moment.

"Just tell me, where did the Nine Moons Pill House's Zhen Shaoke go to?" Mo Wuji's tone had gone icy cold. Before he obtained concrete evidence, he wouldn't randomly kill this He Jianting.

After all, he was the Hundred Sect Alliance Head. His each and every action were magnified for everyone to see. The Jade Net Sect was also a Quasi-Heaven sect. If he were to kill He Jianting in front of his Quasi-Heaven sect head, it would not be beneficial to the Hundred Sect Alliance, nor would it be beneficial to him.

"I don't know... I only know that the Yu Lin Lei Clan didn't kill Zhen Shaoke. He should have gone..." He Jianting urgently answered.

Mo Wuji instantly furrowed his brows, after what happened at the Heaven Seeking City and Fringe City, the Nine Moons Pill House seemed to have vanished without a trace.

Han Xing suddenly said, "I'll give you one chance. You'll go and search for the Nine Moons Pill House. If you found it, directly report to the Hundred Sect Alliance. If you can't find it, then you will best the consequences."

Seeing Mo Wuji's silence, Han Xing took the initiative to instruct He Jianting.

"Yes sect head. I will definitely put in my best efforts to find the whereabouts of the Nine Moons Pill House," He Jianting knew that his sect head had given him a living opportunity.

Mo Wuji knew that Han Xing did that to strengthen the ties between him and the Jade Net Sect and he didn't have much objections. He had killed the Jade Net Sect's Shao Guangjing but that was when he wasn't the alliance head. Now that the Jade Net Sect was had expressed well intentions, he would not tightly grab onto past matters.

"Since that's the case, I will have to thank Sect Head Han." Mo Wuji clasped his fists and expressed his gratitude.

Han Xing hurriedly stood up, "Alliance Head Mo, then I will take my leave."

Xing Huang's gaze made him feel uncomfortable. Now that Mo Wuji didn't intend to pursue the issue, he would not hesitate to leave.

"Ke Ke, you seem to be quite happy as an alliance head. But after a period of time, someone will come for you..." After Han Xing departed, a gloating voice suddenly descended beside Mo Wuji's ear.

The Pill Pagoda's old white moustached fisherman? Mo Wuji suddenly stood up and looked around in all directions. He even scanned through the area with his spiritual will but he didn't discover anything.

"Don't bother looking for this old man. This old man is going home to go fishing and I happened to pass by. There's also something I want to tell you, someone had went to search the place you cremated that Zhen Mo Continent's True God fella..."

Mo Wuji's face changed instantly. The reason why he dared reveal himself was because he believed that the Zhen Mo Continent would not send people over during this short period of time. If he had a longer period of time, the Hundred Sect Alliance could become stronger, and his personal power would also become higher. That would at least give them some room for discussion. But if the Zhen Mo Continent discovered that he had killed Ceng Houyi, then the future would be indeterminable.

"Senior, since you saw someone going over, why didn't you stop him?" Mo Wuji asked hurriedly. He knew that this old man did whatever he liked, and he was wasting his breath asking this question, but he was truly feeling rather helpless.

"Hehe, why must I intervene? How is this sh*t any of my business?" After throwing that sentence, the white moustached old man's voice completely disappeared.

"Sect head, you just said something about stopping?" Xing Huang

asked quizzically.

Mo Wuji sighed, "Defender Xing, can you go find Dean Feng and tell him that I need to go behind closed doors for a period of time, and that I hope him and the others could work hard for the Hundred Sect Alliance."

"Then what about Tian Ji Sect?" When Xing Huang heard that Mo Wuji intended to go behind closed doors, he hurried to ask.

"Tian Ji Sect can be left under Sang Yiping. You and Jing Feilan can assist her. My power is truly too low, I need to go back and do some closed doors cultivation."

"Yes, sect head can rest assured," Xing Huang said readily. He had already stepped into the True God Stage, even if he went into closed doors cultivation, he wouldn't be able to improve much during this short period of time.

...

After deciding the rough direction of the Hundred Sect Alliance, the Hundred Sect Alliance Head directly vanished from sight. It's rumored that he had gone into closed doors cultivation.

Fortunately, there was the strong support from the Heaven Seeking Palace. Even if Mo Wuji did not leave from his closed doors, the Hundred Sect Alliance still functioned according to his instructions. The various alliances have been formed and the name

list of the first batch of people entering the Five Elements Desolate Domain had been decided. Because everyone knew that they had the opportunity to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain, the competition to be in the first batch wasn't as intense as the Five Elements Pill Competition.

...

Time passed like flowing water. Because of the vast amounts of resources in the Five Elements Desolate Domain and Mo Wuji's rule which allowed everyone to enter the Five Elements Desolate Domain, the abilities of the Lost Continent cultivators soared rapidly. The Hundred Sect Alliance also escalated.

As the Hundred Sect Alliance grew stronger, it became to amass large amounts of cultivation resources.

In the blink of an eye, two years passed. Tian Ji Sect had also become increasingly prosperous across the days. The Heaven's Gate Town had become the peerless Heaven's Gate City. Countless cultivators, mortals and merchants would pass by from here, and everyone who walked in and out of the Heaven's Gate City would strictly follow the rules.

Over the past two years, Mo Wuji did not emerge from his closed doors even once.

"Bam!" A huge surge of elemental energy came bounding in all directions, throwing the spirit fog pool under the Tian Ji Sect into chaos.

This mad, unrestrained elemental energy was soon completely drawn in by Mo Wuji.

In another two hours, Mo Wuji exhaled longly. He had finally advanced into Yuan Dan Stage Level 10.

Following the rise in his power, his cultivation speed became increasingly slower. If not for this spirit fog pool formed from the nine spiritual veins, his cultivation would not have soared so quickly.

He could feel the clear violet emanation in his dantian. Mo Wuji soon calmed his emotions down as he decided to charge straight to Yuan Dan Stage Level 12. Then he would go and see if he could find an opportunity which could help him advance into the True Lake Stage.

"Ding!" At this moment, the warning array he installed suddenly gave out a clear, crisp ring. Mo Wuji startled and immediately sprang out of the spirit fog pool.

This warning array had been installed before he went into closed doors. Furthermore, he had specially instructed Sang Yiping multiple times to not alert him unless it was something especially urgent.

Over the past two years, the warning array never sounded. Today, it suddenly rang out. Could it be that someone had invaded the Tian Ji Sect?

Who would have such balls? Even the Great Evolution Sect wouldn't dare do it, right? Even though Tian Ji Sect wasn't big, he was still the Hundred Sect Alliance Head.

Mo Wuji urgently closed the spirit fog pool and walked out. The moment he emerged, he saw that Sang Yiping and Pu Qian were already waiting at the Tian Ji Sect Grand Hall. In these two years, both Sang Yiping and Pu Qian had improved in their abilities.

"Greetings sect head," When the two saw Mo Wuji emerge, they hurried to bow.

"What's going on?" Mo Wuji saw the look of anxiety on the two's face and asked anxiously.

Chapter 266: They Really Came

"Defender Xing has been seriously injured and the Green Cloud Fort Lord Shen Baiqi has been killed..." Sang Yiping said urgently.

"What?" Mo Wuji's faced changed. "Where's Defender Xing? Exactly who did this? Don't tell me alien cultivators invaded again?"

Xing Huang was a True God, he actually got heavily injured? Not talking about Xing Huang, even that Shen Baiqi had an impressive cultivation, and could even be in the True God Stage. How did he get killed?

Sang Yiping caught her breath, but she remained anxious as she said, "It's an expert from the Zhen Mo Continent. It's an Worldly Immortal King called Gu Qi. After he came, he ordered you to go and meet him.

Mo Wuji exhaled a breath of cold air. The Zhen Mo Continent experts he was most afraid of really came. Unfortunately, his closed doors cultivation only allowed him to advance from Yuan Dan Stage Level 2 to Yuan Dan Stage Level 10. [The distance to a Worldly Immortal was still 12,430 miles away.](#)

"Since he wants to find me, it's understandable why he harmed Defender Xing. But why was Shen Baiqi killed?" Mo Wuji calmed down.

By the side, Pu Qian sighed, "Shen Baiqi was betrayed by his own

Green Cloud Fort's man. It's said that he had a wordless pill manual on him. Gu Qi forced Fort Lord Shen to hand over the wordless pill manual but Fort Lord Shen was unwilling. Eventually, he was easily killed by Gu Qi and even his storage ring was taken away."

"Who knew that Shen Baiqi had the wordless pill manual?" Mo Wuji's tone was filled with killing intent. Even though he did not interact much with Shen Baiqi, Shen Baiqi was still Shen Lian's father. Now that Shen Lian's father had been betrayed and even killed, how could he let this go?

"I heard that it's someone called Wu Jingwu, he's Shen Baiqi's adopted son. It's said that his father, Wu Wu had once saved Shen Baiqi's life. After Wu Wu disappeared, Shen Baiqi adopted Wu Jingwu. This time, Wu Jingwu betrayed Shen Baiqi, earning the favour of the Zhen Mo Continent expert. The expert should be bringing him to Zhen Mo Continent," Sang Yiping answered.

A long faced man with slitted eyes floated into Mo Wuji's imagination. Mo Wuji had met the fella once during Chang Luo's Spring Immortal's Gate Conference. Then, if not for Shen Lian threatening him to not report the fact what Mo Wuji had assaulted someone at the Spring Immortal's Gate Conference, Mo Wuji wouldn't have been able to escape with Yan'Er.

Mo Wuji promptly decided, "Pu Qian, immediately go and take care of Defender Xing, then try to drag for some time. Tell those people from the Zhen Mo Continent that I will be coming soon."

"Head senior brother, you can go anywhere except Five Elements

Desolate City ah. If you go there, you definitely wouldn't return alive," Sang Yiping said anxiously.

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "Even if I cannot return, I must go. I am the Hundred Sect Alliance Head."

Sang Yiping's mouth opened but no words came out. If the Hundred Sect Alliance Head didn't show himself when an event happened, then he would be a truly useless alliance head.

Perhaps hiding might be the best option, but then he wouldn't be Mo Wuji. Countless cultivators supported him to become the Hundred Sect Alliance Head. It wasn't because he was the Tian Ji Sect Head, but Rogue Cultivator 2705 - a dauntless rogue cultivator who showed his courage through his actions.

...

Five Elements Desolate City.

In one of the halls of the Hundred Sect Alliance Building

Jiang Xiushan, Feng Zhenqiu and co. all had a pale white expression on their faces. Xing Huang was covered entirely in blood, lying against a pillar in the middle of the hall. It was unclear whether he was dead or alive

Roughly 5 meters away from Xing Huang lay a headless corpse. It was the Green Cloud Fort Lord Shen Baiqi.

On the power position of the hall sat a eyebrow-less man. This man's eyes were sunk low, as though nothing in the world could faze him.

On each of the eyebrow-less man's side, there were three to four cultivators.

"I will give you another hour. If that Rogue Cultivator 2705 doesn't get his ass here, I will immediately kill everyone here," The eyebrow-less man suddenly said, his voice seemed to have come from some void far away.

"Senior, to come from Tian Ji Sect, it would take at least 4 hours. We have already informed him, I believe he would come very soon. I hope for senior's patience to wait a little longer," Feng Zhenqiu bowed and said.

In reality, because Mo Wuji was the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, there was a transfer array from Tian Ji Sect to Heaven Seeking City as well as the Five Elements Desolate City. To come here from Tian Ji Sect would not even need half an incense of time. The reason why he said 4 hours was to give Mo Wuji some time to prepare.

His heart was filled with helplessness. Ever since Mo Wuji succeeded as the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, the Hundred Sect Alliance flourished under his plans. Facts have shown that Mo Wuji's methods were extremely correct and the abilities of Lost Continent's cultivators did rise greatly.

However, when faced with a true expert, he doing that the Lost Continent was still the same.

"I will give you another 4 hours. If I don't see anyone in 4 hours, I will slaughter everyone here," the eyebrow-less man said coldly. He had already predicted that Mo Wuji wouldn't escape but come here.

...

Heaven Seeking Palace.

A young cultivator blocked Mo Wuji's way, "If you barge into the Heaven Seeking Palace, you will be killed without mercy."

Mo Wuji did not rush in but fetched out a jade token and said, "I'm the Hundred Sect Alliance Head and I urgently need to find the Pill Pagoda's Granny Linglong."

"Alliance Head Mo..." Even though this cultivator hadn't gone to the Heaven Seeking City, he had long heard of Mo Wuji's illustrious name. He was once an outer disciple of the Heaven Seeking Palace and under the alias of Rogue Cultivator 2705, he attained the number one spot on the Hundred Sect Alliance's contribution points ranking. Not only that, two years ago, he rose above several sect heads from large Quasi-Heaven sects to become the Hundred Sect Alliance Head.

After knowing that the person was Mo Wuji, the Heaven Seeking Palace's cultivator immediately retracted this killing intent and quickly bowed, "Alliance Head Mo, I really want to let you into the Heaven Seeking Palace but you're no longer from the Heaven Seeking Palace. This is truly putting me in a difficult spot..."

"Let him in, if anything happens, I will be responsible." A voice suddenly interrupted the disciple's words.

"Senior aunt Jinwen?" After the disciple saw who had arrived, he rushed to bow.

The person was exactly Shi Jinwen; she nodded to the disciple and then said to Mo Wuji, "Back then, thanks for saving my life. If you're here to find my master, then you've wasted your trip. Ever since the great war, my master had never returned."

Granny Linglong still hasn't come back? Mo Wuji instantly furrowed his brows. He was the one who saved Granny Linglong so he naturally knew that nothing would have happened to her. With Granny Linglong's cultivation at the True God Stage, even if she didn't return, she wouldn't have faced any great difficulty. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji no longer continued thinking about Granny Linglong's matters.

"Pill Master Jinwen, I need to go the Heaven Seeking Palace for some matters and I don't necessarily need to meet Granny Linglong," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

He truly didn't come here for Granny Linglong. What he just said

was an excuse when that cultivator blocked him.

"Go in then. Dean Feng said it before, the Heaven Seeking Palace will always be your home," Shi Jinwen replied.

Mo Wuji was the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, his position was far above her's as a pill refiner of the Pill Pagoda.

"Many thanks," With that, Mo Wuji's figure flashed as he entered the Heaven Seeking Palace. He was inwardly very grateful to Feng Zhenqiu; if not for Feng Zhenqiu's words, he might not be able to come in today.

In less than half an incense's time, Mo Wuji had arrived at that deep cliff next to the Pill Pagoda.

When Mo Wuji saw that the white moustached old man was still fishing by the cliff, he instantly heaved a sigh of relief, immediately bowing, "Mo Wuji greets senior."

The white moustached old man snickered, pulled on his fishing line and another colourless, transparent fish was seen. The old man's eyes revealed a hint of excitement as he hurried to keep the little fish in the wooden bucket beside him.

After doing all that, he then turned and said to Mo Wuji, "Not bad, not bad, your luck is very good. Both times you came here, both times I got something good. Come, tell me why you're finding me."

Mo Wuji bowed once more, "Junior wants to request senior to help out for one thing. I hope that senior can see that since we're both from the same sect..."

"Stop," The white moustached old man directly stopped Mo Wuji, stood up, scanned Mo Wuji up and down before saying, "Those fellas are really fools. To actually take two years to come over.... Idiots, idiots..."

Mo Wuji looked at the old man quizzically; he completely didn't understand what this old man was saying.

The white moustached old man snorted, "Did the Zhen Mo Continent experts come over? They want to find trouble for you so you came to look for me for help. Is that right?"

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "That's exactly the case. How did senior know?"

"Hehe!" The white moustached old man snickered, "I've waited for this day for so long. Those fellas are really idiots, they clearly knew that monkey's ass died in your hands but they still took two years to get their asses here."

Mo Wuji finally understood the meaning behind the white moustached old man's words; he was angered that the Zhen Mo Continent's experts took so long to come. Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "These words of senior's are not true. That monkey's ass clearly died in your hands. I obviously didn't have the capabilities to kill

him..."

With that, Mo Wuji did not continue any further. As he thought about it, that Ceng Houyi was really killed by him. The white moustached old man only heavily injured Ceng Houyi, robbed Ceng Houyi then ran away. Ultimately, Mo Wuji was the one who killed Ceng Houyi and even found a place to cremate him.

The white moustached old man stared at Mo Wuji with a wide grin on his face, "Why don't you continue? Did that monkey's ass die in my hands or your hands?"

Mo Wuji stared speechlessly at this old fella. This fella looked as though he didn't have a care of the world but he wasn't any different from a clever monkey. Perhaps he even specially informed the Zhen Mo Continent's people that Mo Wuji had killed Ceng Houyi and destroyed the evidence. No wonder why when Mo Wuji asked this old fella why he didn't stop the Zhen Mo Continent's investigation, this old fella acted like he didn't give a sh*t. Turns out this old schemer was waiting for this day.

"Since everything was in Senior's calculations, then why must senior include me inside? And what must I do in order for senior to help me out this once?" After knowing that this old man had schemed against him, Mo Wuji directly discussed in the form of a transaction.

This is the distance between the North Pole and the South Pole.

Chapter 267: True Extreme Mortal Stage

The white moustached old man chuckled, "There's still something I want to tell you. That little lover of yours was saved by me and she went to the Zhen Mo Continent. I even heard that there's a purple robed monkey called Xia Mu who's very interested in her. If you don't hurry over, you will lose your beauty."

Mo Wuji directly ignored the old man's words; everything this old man did seemed to have a motive, "Senior, if you want to trade, then just say it. Don't be full of twists and turns like a politician."

"Solid ah, I like the way we interact with each other: straightforward!" The white moustached old man slapped his thigh and said heartily.

Mo Wuji cursed in his heart, If your ways are considered straightforward, then nothing in this world is curved.

The white moustached old man did not express a half bit of shame as he said, "The Zhen Mo Continent has something called the Universal Board, it's different from other boards. In the Heaven Seeking Board, it will record the number of steps you climbed and your name if you carve your name on the Heaven Seeking Staircase. But for the Universal Board, it will see what is your ranking, then allow you to climb up that particular number of steps. Remember ah, the Universal Board is diametrically opposite from the Heaven Seeking Board. The number one step is the highest step."

Mo Wuji's face turned ugly, "You can't be expecting me to obtain number one on the Universal Board and then climb it right?"

The white moustached old man did not seem to hear Mo Wuji's sarcasm, with a big thumbs up, he said, "You see, I enjoy working with you. You'll first obtain number one on the Universal Board and then climb to the number one step. Thereafter, you'll take the Universal Peak Token from the top. That's the first thing."

Mo Wuji said coldly, "I've heard of the Universal Board. It's the highest board in the entire Zhen Mo Continent. Everyone on that board are either Worldly Immortals or experts beyond Worldly Immortals. Even if there were some in the True God Stage, they would be ranked among the back. This board purely measures the contribution points made in the universe. Not only must one's cultivation be high, one's contribution must also be number one. You want me to be the first on the Universal Board? Moreover, the first place on the Universal Board had long been occupied. Even if I climbed up, the Universal Peak Token wouldn't belong to me."

The white moustached old man hurriedly waved his hands, "It's nothing, it's nothing. The first places on the Universal Board have always been old fogeys over a hundred years old. If they reach the first place on the Universal Board after 100 years old, they wouldn't be able to climb to the number one step of the Universal Board. Moreover, few people on the Zhen Mo Continent would climb the Universal Board. Do you think that they ate too much and have too much energy to spare? They only care about leaving their name behind on the Universal Board and wouldn't even know that it could be climbed. So, you just need to reach the first place on the Universal Board before you turn 100, then you will have a chance to obtain the Universal Peak Token. If you go over once

you're above 100, you don't deserve to be the number one on this low levelled continent. With that talent, there wouldn't even be any meaning in climbing up."

Mo Wuji sighed, "So that's why you saved Cen Shuyin and thought of ways to send her to the Zhen Mo Continent right?"

Mo Wuji had long inquired about Cen Shuyin's matter, he knew that this old fogey had saved her and threw her at the entrance of the Sword Lake without any explanation. Furthermore, it was the Sword Lake elder himself who found an explanation.

"This are your own words, I never forced her to go to the Zhen Mo Continent ah. I didn't say anything, I was purely doing a good deed. Eventually, she was the one who wanted to go to the Zhen Mo Continent and I even heard she's harassed by a little monkey called Xia Mu. So that's why ah, you should hurry over. Court her and coerce her to bed, then you can carry on," The white moustached old man hastily answered.

Mo Wuji plainly said, "I've always liked being straightforward. If you continue to twist and turn then I will stop talking. At the very most, you can get the person you sent to the Zhen Mo Continent to fight for you."

The old fogey was too lazy to even step out when the alien cultivators almost destroyed the Lost Continent. Mo Wuji didn't believe that he would be so kind-hearted to save Cen Shuyin as a 'good deed'.

The white moustached old man chortled, "Ah, you're talking about Cen Shuyin ah. Now that I think about it, I did have that in mind when I saved her. But a larger part of me wanted her to follow you to the Zhen Mo Continent."

Mo Wuji went silent without a word, he knew Cen Shuyin's character. To exchange for a lightning-type skill, she was willing to pester an outer disciple. If she had the chance to go to the Zhen Mo Continent to pursue the Dao, she definitely wouldn't give it up. Even he knew Cen Shuyin's character, there was no reason why this old fogey wouldn't know.

"Talk about the second condition then. I believe that you definitely won't settle for just one thing," Mo Wuji calmed down. The white moustached old man had already made things clear, saving him was for a purpose. At least it was much better than those fake gentleman.

The old man immediately smiled and said, "The second condition is for you to bring the two tokens to the immortal sealing array in the Gods Tower and save a person called Ji Li. Only after you do this, our trade will be complete."

"Where's the Gods Tower? Who is Ji Li? I don't even know," Mo Wuji said calmly.

The white moustached old man waved his hands, "When you have the abilities, you will naturally find out. If you don't have the abilities, knowing about it would also be useless."

"Since that's the case, why don't you find someone more capable to do it?" Mo Wuji frowned and asked.

This was the first time the old man revealed an aggrieved expression, "You don't think I want to? When I started to defend this place, the Heaven Seeking Palace was nothing much. Then, the Lost Continent gave birth to many geniuses, experts were as plenty as the clouds. However, no one could climb to the top Heaven Seeking Palace. There was one time, I met this fella who climbed to the 107th step of the Heaven Seeking Staircase. I was so happy, my balls almost dropped out. Unfortunately, that fella did not manage to step upon the 108th step."

Seemingly immersed in the recollection of the long time he was cooped here, the old man took some time to get rid of the nostalgia in his eyes before he continued, "You don't have spiritual roots but you came up with your method of cultivating by opening meridians. Not only that, you even found 108 meridians in your body. Even though they have not all been fully perforated, I believe that it is simply a matter of time. You were also incredibly lucky, finding the most suitable cultivation technique for you, the Immortal Mortal Technique. So that's why you are the only one here in the Lost Continent that could truly tread upon the true Extreme Mortal Stage, and you also have the chance of attaining the true Extreme Earth Stage. Of course, most importantly, you reached the 108th step.

You may not know this but when you brought the Immortal Seeking Token down, I almost wanted to snatch it from you and leave this place. I would have gone to the Zhen Mo Continent to search for geniuses. However, I resisted that temptation; why find others when I could choose you. Even though I don't view your

meridian cultivation highly, where else would I find another person as exceptional as you?"

As he recalled the old fogey's reaction when he offered the Immortal Seeking Token, Mo Wuji could come to a rough understanding. He never thought that this old fogey could even see through his cultivation method through opening meridians. Exactly what was the fella's origins? Did this old fogey also know that he didn't have a golden core but a violet emanation?

"Senior, I'm sure I'm not the only Extreme Mortal Stage cultivator. Even in the Lost Continent alone, there are a few. It's just that most of them only reached Level 10, while I reached Level 12," Mo Wuji corrected the white moustached old man's misunderstanding.

The white moustached old man chuckled, "Three levels equate one small stage. For example, you're now in the Yuan Dan Stage. Yuan Dan Level 1 to 3 is the Yuan Dan Elementary Stage, Level 4 to 6 is the Yuan Dan Intermediate Stage and Level 7 to 9 is the Yuan Dan Advanced Stage. Since each three levels is a minor stage, why would there only be one level in the Extreme Mortal Stage? Let me tell you, the true Extreme Mortal Stage has three levels, that is Level 10 to Level 12. So all those Level 10 Extreme Mortal Stage cultivators are merely consoling themselves. Hei, not worth mentioning, not worth mentioning ah."

So that's the case, Mo Wuji finally understood why each of his stage was 12 levels. It wasn't him who had cultivated wrongly, but it others. So the fact was that he was one of the small handful of people who grasped the truth ah.

"Senior, if that's the case, I agree. But I will have to put thing upfront, I will only try my best. But if I never find the Gods Tower in my entire life, then I wouldn't be able to open the immortal sealing array. Of course, perhaps I might help senior find an inheritor," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

The old man sighed, "I estimate that with your astuteness and your methods, there wouldn't be problem living till you're 1800 years old. If you wait for 1800 years, then there wouldn't be much of a point going to the Gods Tower."

...

"Four hours have arrived." In the Five Elements Desolate City, the eyebrow-less man suddenly stood up, his killing intent flooded in all directions as he prepared to start his slaughter.

With this inundating killing intent, all the sect heads in the hall slowly took a few steps back. No one thought that this was faked. The other party was a Worldly Immortal King, if he said he want massacre the entire Five Elements Desolate City, then he would do it.

Jiang Xiushan's face sunk as he said coldly, "He truly says one thing but does another. Where's that courage and grandeur he demonstrated two years ago on the Five Elements Desolate Plaza? These two years, we've slogged hard for the Hundred Sect Alliance, but where was he?"

"Don't tell me everywhere I go, I must report to you, Jiang Xiushan? Jiang Xiushan, are you the alliance head, or is it me, Mo Wuji, who's the alliance head?" Mo Wuji's voice could be heard from afar followed by Mo Wuji slowly walking into the hall.

Jiang Xiushan's voice lagged, he didn't know that Mo Wuji would appear at this time. If he did, he should have said that sentence a little later.

Mo Wuji had arrived and the entire hall of people heaved a sigh of relief. Everyone knew, if Mo Wuji came, at most he would die. But if he didn't come, then everyone was screwed.

"Alliance Head Mo." Feng Zhenqiu clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, his face was bitter. According to principle, when the Hundred Sect Alliance faces difficulties, they shouldn't let the alliance head stand out alone against it. But for now, besides having Mo Wuji stand forward to defend them, there was nothing else they could do.

It wasn't because everyone was afraid of death, it was just that throwing additional eggs at a rock would never break it. Since that's the case, why waste the eggs?

"You're Rogue Cultivator 2705?" The eyebrow-less man coldly sized Mo Wuji up, his eyes revealed a hint of surprise. He felt that the spiritual ripples around Mo Wuji were weak. According to his knowledge, Mo Wuji's roots should be very ordinary.

"I have no debts or grievances with you. Did you specially come

to find me because of that Xia Mu?" Mo Wuji looked at the eyebrow-less man and asked calmly.

"Enough with the nonsense, let's go." The eyebrow-less man lifted his hand and extended it towards Mo Wuji. However, his face immediately changed as he retracted his hand, and at the same time, punching towards the hall entrance.

The punch brought with it a surge of explosive energy, causing the whole room to tremble. It was like a huge dragon wanted to devour the entire hall.

Chapter 268: Liters Of Rice Breeds Grace, Buckets Of Rice Breeds Hatred

However, when this terrifying elemental energy reached the hall entrance, it suddenly disappeared without a trace. The eyebrowless man stepped out of the hall, his killing intent soaring straight towards the Five Elements Desolate City's sky.

The old fisherman's lazy voice transmitted next to Mo Wuji's ear, "This little browless kid will vanish. Remember what I tasked you to do ah."

"Wait, kill all the True God Stage experts here, I can't beat them. Also, I want the Green Cloud Fort Shen Baiqi's storage ring, I want to give that to a friend..." Mo Wuji hurried to the door and shouted.

Shen Baiqi had been killed, but Mo Wuji must return his things back to Shen Lian. Otherwise, how could he live up to the help Shen Lian offered him.

"Pui Pui..." Several beams of light shot in. Each beam of light pierced through the forehead of the Zhen Mo Continent's True God experts, bringing along a slight trail of blood.

"Ding!" Following which, a storage ring landed by Mo Wuji's side.

"I've done what you asked me to, now it's your turn to help me," The old man's voice descended beside Mo Wuji's ear before

disappearing completely.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, picked up the ring from the floor, then went to those Zhen Mo Continent experts, who didn't even know how they died, and took away their rings.

The old fisherman could be considered kind; he didn't fight with Mo Wuji for the spoils of war. It was like he could tell that Mo Wuji was unhappy so he left behind some treats.

Everyone else in the hall were shocked still, what just happened? Just now, all of them were still being threatened by that Worldly Immortal King. How did the alliance head casually draw that Worldly Immortal away and even killed these True God Stage experts in a single swoop?

That's not right, it was those light beams which killed the five to six True God Stage experts. What on earth would that cultivation be?

As they thought of this, everyone in the hall turned towards Mo Wuji and looked at him with eyes of reverence. No wonder why he could easily destroy an alien True God expert, there was an incomparably strong expert behind this Alliance Head Mo's back. Easily bringing away a Worldly Immortal King, then casually killing True God experts like ants. With this sort of power, even that eyebrow-less Worldly Immortal was just a little kid.

Mo Wuji walked in front of Xing Huang, placed a pill in Xing Huang's mouth and slapped Xing Huang's back. Xing Huang

coughed out a mouth of congested blood.

"Sect head..." When Xing Huang opened his eyes, he saw Mo Wuji in front of him.

Mo Wuji nodded, "It's okay now, hurry and recover."

With that, he stood up and said to a youth who had already walked to the entrance, "Wu Jingwu, you think you can just simply leave like that?"

This youth hurriedly stopped in his tracks and bowed towards Mo Wuji, "Wu Jingwu greets Lord Alliance Head. Lord Alliance Head is peerless with no equal, you easily got rid of those invaders."

When he was saying these words, Wu Jingwu's long face was pitch white, even his slitted eyes were shaking incredibly.

"You should have introduced yourself as Green Cloud Fort's Wu Jingwu. I don't understand, I have met many people with wolf hearts and dog lungs [to be ungrateful], but if I called you the same, I would be insulting the wolves and dogs. You think that no one would stop you if you went to the Zhen Mo Continent, so you actually plotted against Shen Baiqi who adopted and raised you? Don't tell me that Shen Baiqi raised you by feeding you his sh*t and letting you drink his urine? You don't even have a sense of gratitude?" Mo Wuji slowly walked over, his killing intent soaring.

He despised a certain kind of people the most: ingrates that bit the hands that fed them.

"I..." Wu Jingwu took two steps backwards and suddenly cried out hoarsely, "Shen Baiqi only treated me like a dog. He said that he would let me inherit the Green Cloud Fort, but did he even have the slightest intention to do that? When his daughter, Shen Lian, stole his thing, he only told me that he wanted me to find Shen Lian then he would betroth Shen Lian to me.

I toiled day and night to find Shen Lian but he seemed to have forgotten about this matter, never mentioning it. But let's ignore that. He clearly couldn't crack the wordless pill manual, but he wouldn't let me see it..."

Mo Wuji's face turned increasingly cold, "Ingrates always have a unique way of thinking. Wu Jingwu, you say Shen Baiqi treated you like a dog but do you think a dog could cultivate to this stage? Unless Green Cloud Fort's dogs are all so lucky? All of them can consume spiritual pills and use spirit stones to cultivate? I finally understand one sentence, that is "Liters of rich breeds grace, buckets of rice breeds hatred". If Shen Baiqi really treated you like a dog then you really know how to bite your owner. From the looks of it, Shen Baiqi really treated this dog too well."

With that, Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered nagging at Wu Jingwu. He extended his hand and shot an electroball out.

Sometimes, you just offer someone a little bit of help and he would remember it. Other times you would help someone immensely and he would think that you had more to offer. When

you didn't do that, he would start to hate you. In the world, the most terrifying thing was the human heart because that's where human sins lie.

"Boom!" The electroball exploded. Wu Jingwu exploded into a fog of blood.

When Mo Wuji turned, the crowd hastily bowed and greeted, "Greetings alliance head."

If it was the previous Mo Wuji, it was primarily because of the Heaven Seeking Palace's and the large masses' support which led to many of the sect heads electing him to be the alliance head. But now, no one felt that they made a mistake in electing the current Mo Wuji.

Before Mo Wuji could start questioning him, Jiang Xiushan took the initiative to walk over and bow, "Jiang Xiushan is narrow-minded. I hope the alliance head doesn't take this to heart."

Behind Mo Wuji was an existence that could easily annihilate a Worldly Immortal King. Even if Jiang Xiushan's guts were multiplied by over 9000 times, he wouldn't dare to not show respect to Mo Wuji. Jiang Xiushan did not think that after the Zhen Mo Continent Worldly Immortal King left this place, he could ever return.

Mo Wuji's gaze landed Jiang Xiushan as he coldly said, "Sect Head Jiang, even though I don't look up to you, you're still a man. I can clearly tell you now, the Great Evolution Sect is the Great

Evolution Sect, while Lei Hongji is Lei Hongji. If your Great Evolution Sect continues to raise Lei Hongji as its flag and have Lei Hongji representing the Great Evolution Sect, then I assure you that Lei Hongji's and the Great Evolution Sect's funeral would come very soon."

If this was the previous Mo Wuji speaking, even if he was the Hundred Sect Alliance Head, Jiang Xiushan would not hesitate to snap out and even fall out with Mo Wuji. But now, he was aware that Mo Wuji was speaking the truth. Even a Worldly Immortal King was eliminated by Mo Wuji's backer, much less his Great Evolution Sect.

"It will be as Alliance Head Mo says," Jiang Xiushan replied respectfully. Even though his ego was big, he wouldn't gamble with the survival of the Great Evolution Sect.

Mo Wuji did not continue with Jiang Xiushan, but proactively walked to the power position the eyebrow-less man was sitting on. He then said, "Everyone, please take a seat. Over these past two years, I went behind closed doors. During this time, the Hundred Sect Alliance has grown stronger. This is all thanks to everyone's hard work. As the alliance head, I'm truly ashamed."

The few Hundred Sect Alliance cultivators had long dragged the surrounding corpses away.

"If not for alliance head's plans, our Lost Continent, even our Hundred Sect Alliance would not have advanced at such a rapid pace," Feng Zhenqiu was the first to speak out.

When he previously supported Mo Wuji, it was because he looked highly upon Mo Wuji's potential. But now, it was truly because of Mo Wuji's capabilities.

His words were not wrong. Before Mo Wuji went behind closed doors, he designed plans and rules which were very suitable for the Five Elements Desolate City. Even though there were some loopholes in the rules, under the efforts of the Hundred Sect Alliance in these two years, these loopholes had largely been covered.

The Jade Net Sect Head, Han Xing, stood forward and said, "Answering the alliance head, two years ago, you entrusted me with a matter. I have already found some clues."

"Oh, what is it?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked.

Han Xing saw that Mo Wuji did not intend to hide anything so he hurriedly answered, "It turns out they had some internal problems. So they left the Lost Continent from the Sky Sea. As to where they went, I also went out to sea to take a look, but I didn't even find a single clue."

Mo Wuji waved his hand disappointedly, "So it's like that. Many thanks Sect Head Han."

Mo Wuji already knew that the Nine Moons Pill House had some internal problems. Since Zhen Shaoke had gone out to sea, Mo Wuji did not have any ways of finding him. He could only hope

that Zhen Shaoke's luck would be not bad so that he could survive in the tumultuous Sky Sea.

The several sect heads saw that the Jade Net Sect Head had accepted the alliance head's private task and they were all slightly envious of Han Xing.

Mo Wuji knew that Han Xing was careful in his work, so Mo Wuji would no longer care about this issue.

"Alliance Head Mo, the Zhen Mo Continent has as many experts as there are clouds. This time, the sect head managed to settle the issue. But if they continued to send stronger people, how would our Lost Continent be able to defend against it?" A man with slightly tussled hair stood forward.

Mo Wuji recognised this man, he was the Thousand Array Gatekeeper, Yu Hexi. Don't underestimate the Thousand Array Gate because it was only an Earth sect. In the Lost Continent, no one would belittle the Thousand Array Gate.

In the Lost Continent, at least 70 to 80% of sect protecting arrays were installed with the help of the Thousand Array Gate. Even the entry array into Five Elements Desolate City was built by the Thousand Array Gate. Yu Hexi wasn't just the Gatekeeper of the Thousand Array Gate, but also the association head of the Array Association.

"Association Head Yu's words are indeed on point," Mo Wuji respected this Yu Hexi much more than Jiang Xiushan. It was just

that Jiang Xiushan's cultivation was higher. But still, Jiang Xiushan would not catch Mo Wuji's eye. In contrast, Mo Wuji looked at this Yu Hexi with a different light.

"I intend to install another grand defensive array at the Five Elements Desolate City. The moment someone enters our Lost Continent through the Five Elements Desolate Domain, we will be first to get notified. I would need to trouble Association Head Yu to help with the grand defensive array," Mo Wuji even stood up and clasped his fists.

The best solution was naturally to install an array which encompassed the entire Lost Continent. However, that was impossible. Let's not talk about Mo Wuji's current cultivation, but even if he was in the True God Stage, it would be difficult to install such a huge array. Thus, Mo Wuji could only take a step back and think of ways to hinder the Zhen Mo Continent's path into the Lost Continent.

To come over from the Zhen Mo Continent, there were only two ways: the Five Elements Desolate Domain and the Sky Sea.

Mo Wuji knew that if the Zhen Mo Continent experts were to come to the Lost Continent, they would definitely choose to traverse the Five Elements Desolate Domain instead of the Sky Sea. The journey across the Sky Sea was multiple times longer and it was also easy to get lost.

Chapter 269: The Green Flame In The Depths Of Lost Sky Ruins

Yu Hexi quickly spoke, "You flatter me. As long as it's something related to array dao, I'll definitely put in all the effort I can muster. But what I'm worried about is if we are still unable to block out true experts even with the best defensive array."

Mo Wuji smiled, " Association Head He need not worry about that. Once an expert breaks through the array, there'll be someone there to deal with him."

This was the arrangement that Mo Wuji made with the white moustached old man. He would be responsible to complete the assignments that the white moustached old man gave him, and the white moustached old man would have to help him look after the Lost Continent. As soon as alien cultivators invaded the area, the old man was not permitted to act as though as he didn't know anything.

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, everyone's hearts were set at ease, and Feng Zhenqiu added on, " Alliance Head Mo don't worry, now the Hundred Sect Alliance has sufficient resources, so the Array Association can even set up the best intermediate grade array."

Mo Wuji nodded his head, the best intermediate grade array would be a grade 6 array, and setting up a grade 6 array was something rather difficult for cultivators below True God Stage. Even True God Stage cultivators would have to put in a lot of effort to set one up. He believed that the white moustached old man

would keep their agreement in mind, and take action whenever there was a disturbance.

"On top of that, I have another more urgent matter to discuss with everyone..." Mo Wuji planned to give up the position of Alliance Head, and head to Zhen Mo Continent.

Since he had promised the white moustached old man, he would have to do it. While his current cultivation level was still insufficient for travelling across the Five Elements Desolate Domain, he could still travel by the Sky Sea.

Before he could bring up the topic of resignation, a flying messenger sword shot straight into Feng Zhenqiu's hands.

As he opened the flying messenger sword, his expression changed, and he passed the letter to Mo Wuji.

"Granny Linglong?" After reading the contents of the message, Mo Wuji was shocked. He had saved Granny Linglong once before, and since then Granny Linglong never returned, but a letter from her was right in front of him now.

Feng Zhenqiu spoke solemnly, "Yes, Linglong said that she was lured to the Lost Sky Ruins, the ancient battlefield of the gods which even I dare not enter carelessly. However, she found something extremely important and is now trapped inside." He was willing to share this information because he knew what kind of place the Lost Sky Ruins was. It was definitely not part of his plan to roam the Lost Sky Ruins, thinking that he could ride on his

status as a member of Heaven Seeking Palace.

Naturally, Mo Wuji knew what Feng Zhenqiu meant: he wanted to pass on this issue to the Alliance Head.

Mo Wuji had entered the Lost Sky Ruins once before, hence he was very clear of the dangers that lay within it, even though he only entered the outer regions of the ruins previously.

Now that Linglong was in trouble, he could not ignore her. His plan to head to Zhen Mo Continent would have to wait, after all his agreement with the old man would only expire a few decades later, so he had all the time in the world.

"Fellow sect heads, Granny Linglong is not only the number one Heaven Pill Refiner of the Lost Continent, but also a True God Stage expert. If anything happens to her, it will be a great loss to us. I intend to personally lead four people into the Lost Sky Ruins. Anyone who is willing to go with me, step forward," Mo Wuji's gaze fell on the many sect heads.

"I'll naturally follow sect head." Xing Huang might still have been injured, but after Mo Wuji helped him, he was recovering quickly.

Feng Zhenqiu stepped forward too, "I'll go as well." Granny Linglong was a member of Heaven Seeking Palace, so he could not turn this opportunity down.

Jiang Xiushan stood up quickly, but before he could speak, Mo

Wuji opened his mouth, "Sect Head Jiang will stay, Association Head Yu has to set up the defensive array for Five Elements Desolate Domain, so I'll have to trouble you to help him out. This time, Elder Feng Zhe will represent Great Evolution Sect to go with me."

Feng Zhe was also a True God Stage expert, so now the overall strength of those going to the Lost Sky Ruins was sufficient.

"Roger Alliance Head," Jiang Xiushan heaved a sigh of relief after hearing the task that Mo Wuji assigned to him while the Great Evolution Sect was not left out for the expedition to the Lost Sky Ruins.

"Alliance Head, please count me, Fang Zhentian, in," A brown haired man with a weird look in his eyes stepped out.

As he observed Fang Zhentian, Mo Wuji knew that his cultivation level had increased, and he had broken through Nihilism God Stage to reach True God Stage Level 1.

"Congratulations Sect Head Fang for advancing to True God Stage, since it is so, then the fourth person shall be Sect Head Fang. Good, the rest of the sect heads, please help Sect Head Jiang and Association Head Yu to finish up the defensive array for the Five Elements Desolate Domain as soon as possible," Mo Wuji quickly said once he saw that there were more people about to step out.

Upon hearing this, Fang Zhentian was shocked. He had only advanced to True God Stage not long ago, and while others did not

know, Mo Wuji, a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator, actually found out with a glance.

"Congratulations Sect Head Fang," When they heard that Fang Zhentian broke through to True God Stage, the other sect heads came forward to congratulate him.

Mo Wuji then stood up, "This matter must not be delayed, Sect Head Jiang and Association Head Yu, quickly start preparations for setting up the defensive array. Dean Feng, Defender Xing, Sect Head Fang, and Elder Wang, we will head to the Lost Sky Ruins now."

...

The Lost Sky Ruins. There was a pretty high death rate for those that entered it, but there were still cultivators who would choose to enter this place. Only after the Five Elements Desolate Domain opened, the people coming here began to lessen.

Everyone that entered the Lost Sky Ruins had to pass through the marketplace outside of it. Moreover, the marketplace had one side in the open and another in the shadows. The one in the open was controlled by the Sky Ruin Alliance, while the one in the shadows was a black market controlled by Lord Mang.

Originally, the number of people in the black market was relatively little, and ever since the Five Elements Desolate Domain opened, the numbers dwindled further. In order to increase the human traffic for his black market, Lord Mang couldn't help but

do some advertisement.

This naturally disrupted the balance between both sides, causing the competition between them to intensify. As for the marketplace outside of the Lost Sky Ruins, the constant clashes made the place increasingly unruly.

When Mo Wuji arrived at the Lost Sky Ruin's marketplace, Sky Ruin Alliance's men were in the midst of a confrontation with Lord Mang's men.

"Screw off to one side..." A man from Sky Ruin Alliance scolded immediately as he saw Mo Wuji walk in between both parties without thinking.

However right after he completed half a sentence, he was sent flying with a slap from Sky Ruin Alliance's Alliance Head, Ou Shicheng. Before he could understand why his Alliance Head would slap him, he saw Ou Shicheng bow respectfully to the youth that had barged in.

"Sky Ruin Alliance's Ou Shicheng greets Alliance Head," Ou Shicheng spoke with a humble tone. Mo Wuji was an Alliance Head and while he was also an Alliance Head, he was just an ant when compared to this Alliance Head of the Hundred Sect Alliance

He was very lucky to have gone to the Five Elements Desolate Domain back then to personally witness the process of this youth becoming the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head.

As soon as Ou Shicheng's finished speaking, the black market's Lu Mang quickly stepped forward to welcome Mo Wuji, bowing respectfully as well, "Lu Mang greets Alliance Head."

Mo Wuji was a speechless after seeing the scene in front of him unfolding like a gang fight. These people were still a bunch of cultivators, but they did not have a demeanor fitting of one.

"Disperse the crowd, Lu Mang and Ou Shicheng stay, I have a few things to ask about," Mo Wuji casually said.

Since the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head had spoken, regardless whether it was Sky Ruin Alliance's Ou Shicheng or Lord Mang, neither dared to oppose him, as they quickly ordered their men to leave. Even though Feng Zhenqiu and co. were not on Mo Wuji's side, the both of them dared not act disrespectfully towards him.

Based on his rank 1 placing on the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Points Board, this was not a person that Ou Shicheng and Lu Mang could afford to offend.

"Lu Mang, let me ask you, are you aware of the existence of a Honest Qi's Provision Shop in the black market? Where is he now? Where did he come from?" Mo Wuji was not here for Honest Qi, but since he had made the trip already, he might as well find out.

Lu Mang quickly answered, "I would like to report to Alliance Head that Honest Qi has been in the black market for nearly 20 years, and I don't know where he came from. However, a few years

ago, he died in his own shop, and the shop has been sealed off by me."

Mo Wuji did not probe further, as he knew that it would not yield much. Something like Honest Qi dying in his own shop was only believable to someone like Lu Mang.

"Has there been anything going on in the Lost Sky Ruins recently?" This question was targeted at both Lu Mang and Ou Shicheng.

"Yes," Both of them responded almost instantly after Mo Wuji completed his question.

"What happened? Spit it out," Mo Wuji came here to inquire about things just in case. Who knew that he would actually get some information?

Ou Shicheng fought to answer first, "Six days ago, a green flame shot to the sky from the depths of the Lost Sky Ruins. The flame was at least hundreds of meters tall, and illuminated half the sky green."

"Did anyone find out what happened?" Mo Wuji continued asking.

Shaking his head, Ou Shicheng replied, "No, that place was in the deepest region of the Lost Sky Ruins, so no one dared to go. Anyone that goes is guaranteed to die."

Seeing that he had no chance to speak, Lu Mang added on, "I can remember the position of the flame, it should be at the location where the Cock Star rises."

The Cock Star was a star that rose when the cocks crowed in the morning, and Lu Mang had pointed out the general direction to go from his words alone.

Upon hearing that, Mo Wuji said, "If you guys continue to wreck the Lost Sky Ruins' marketplace like this, it will soon disappear. From now on, this place will come under the jurisdiction of the Hundred Sect Alliance. Lu Mang, you will pass down my orders, and you will be responsible of going to the Five Elements Desolate City to inform the Hundred Sect Alliance of this, then you will help the Hundred Sect Alliance alongside Ou Shicheng to build up Sky Ruins City. After this is done, both of you can take up a position each, and own a shop here. As for the business in Sky Ruins City, it will all be handed over to the Hundred Sect Alliance."

"Roger, we will follow Alliance Head's orders," Ou Shicheng and Lu Mang dared not disagree a single bit.

Both of them had fought each other furiously, but in the end, it only took some words from Mo Wuji and this place had gone to the Hundred Sect Alliance. Not only couldn't they complain, they also had to put in their utmost effort to build up Sky Ruin City.

After settling the issue of Lost Sky Ruin's market with a casual conversation, Mo Wuji brought the four True God Stage experts

along into the Lost Sky Ruins, racing towards the direction of the Cock Star.

Chapter 270: Scholar's Heart

Although the five of them had their own flying magic treasures, Mo Wuji was the slowest.

Barely two hours later, the group of five arrived in an area full of weeds. In the midst of the weeds were broken walls everywhere, and also some remains of ancient buildings.

Mo Wuji had been here before, and back then he spent days to reach it, but now they only took less than two hours.

"This place is full of disgusting worms. When we return, let's wipe these things out," As their flying ships passed over this patch of weeds, Mo Wuji spoke.

Feng Zhenqiu quickly replied, "No, definitely not. These worms must not be disturbed, as once they are provoked, even a True God Stage cultivator might not be able to escape."

Puzzled, Mo Wuji asked, "I don't think so. Previously I passed through this area before, and killed quite a number of worms."

What cultivation was Mo Wuji at then, and what level was he at now? On top of that, there were four True God Stage cultivators present, so how could they fear the worms?

As Feng Zhenqiu stared at Mo Wuji, he shook his head. The ignorant really had no fear. "Alliance Head, this only means that

you have good luck, otherwise you passed through an area of the young worms. Perhaps you didn't stay for long, and did not anger any of the grown worms. Once the grown worms get angry, they can start flying, and they don't stop until they die. Regardless who provoked them, they will continue to stick onto the person, until his flesh and blood has been sucked dry."

Upon hearing this, a cold shiver ran down Mo Wuji's spine. This was simply too scary. Luckily he had left the area of weeds immediately after crossing it. Otherwise if he was surrounded by the worms... He dared not imagine the scenario any further.

"There was a True God Stage cultivator that passed through here once. He had crossed the area, but because he suddenly felt unhappy, he started torching the worms here, which eventually angered the worm king. In the end, the True God Stage expert was devoured alive by countless worms," Feng Zhenqiu was afraid that Mo Wuji did not understand the severity of the situation completely, so he took the initiative to quote an example.

Xing Huang also added on, "Dean Feng is right, the worms here are also called Tarsal Bone Worms. Whoever is marked by them will never escape. On top of that, these worms can tunnel through a person's skin into their bone marrow, and even a True God Stage expert can't block that."

"Does this mean that no one can subdue these worms?" Mo Wuji asked in shock.

"Not exactly, these worms can be exterminated with fire..." Feng Zhenqiu explained.

However, Mo Wuji did not completely understand it, "Dean Feng, didn't you just say that the True God Stage expert used fire, but still got eaten by the Tarsal Bone Worms?"

Nodding his head, Feng Zhenqiu replied, "That's right, fire is indeed the weakness of these worms, but it depends on what type of fire you use. Not all types of fire can kill these worms. For example, Defender Xing also has a type of fire, but his fire is meant for smithing. This fire can still kill the worms here, however, as soon as a whole swarm of them engulfs you, his fire would still be insufficient."

Xing Huang added on, "Dean Feng is right, there are many types of fires out there. Mine is mainly for smithing, not for attacking enemies."

"Actually, if you really want to kill those Tarsal Bone Worms, there's someone among us that can do it," Great Evolution Sect's True God Stage Elder Feng Zhe turned to look at Heaven Demon Sect's Fang Zhentian.

Feng Zhenqiu also agreed, "Indeed, if it's Sect Head Fang, we might really be able to exterminate those worms."

However, Fang Zhentian just shook his head, "I can indeed kill some of these worms, or escape from them. But to kill all of these Tarsal Bone Worms, even I am incapable of it."

In his mind, Mo Wuji was extremely surprised. Four True God

Stage experts all said that they could not do it, so how strong were these Tarsal Bone Worms?

"Actually what Dean Feng said was right, there is a type of fire that can burn these worms to death," As Fang Zhentian spoke, he pointed in the direction of the cock star, "Previously, the guy outside of the Lost Sky Ruins named Lu Mang did say that there was a green fire that burst into the sky a few days ago. I suspect that it could be the Scholar's Heart..."

When they heard the words "Scholar's Heart", the remaining people looked at Fang Zhentian in shock.

Other than Mo Wuji, all the True God Stage experts here knew of the Scholar's Heart. On the surface, this fire looks like it's gentle and beautiful, but in reality, it is wild and explosive. Once you disturbed this type of fire, your only end state would be a pile of ashes.

Continuing on, Fang Zhentian explained, "Alliance Head Mo might not know how scary the Scholar's Heart is. This fire looks like a beautiful green robe, calm and tranquil. But once this fire rages up, the frightening scene that ensues would be far worse than what Lu Mang described. The sort of temperature would make you lose any fighting spirit, then you'll disappear without a trace."

At this point, Fang Zhentian chuckled, "If you can refine this fire, and throw out the Scholar's Heart with your hands, not only those worms, but also those people hiding behind the worms, he he..."

Deep inside, Mo Wuji thought to himself. Indeed there's not a single True God Stage cultivator among them that's a simple person. The first time that he came here, he could guess that these worms were bred and herded by someone. Who knew that the others were aware of this too, just that no one went to disturb those worms.

The five of them travelled with godspeed, and a few days later, they crossed a large desert.

Once they passed the desert, Feng Zhenqiu requested for them to stop.

What blocked their path ahead was a peakless mountain that wasn't that tall. On top of the mountain was a wide lake.

Standing on a nearby hill, Mo Wuji could see that the water in the lake was very clear, even with some ripples of movement. The surroundings had a lingering sulfur smell too.

"Dean Feng, let's go to take a look at the lake on that mountain top," Mo Wuji took the initiative to ask.

Granny Linglong only left them a rough flying message which did not include her location, so Mo Wuji could only find this place based on the reports of green fire a few days ago.

Solemnly, Feng Zhenqiu replied, "If we provoked the Tarsal Bone

Worms, perhaps we might have a slim chance at survival. But if we go to banks of that green lake, then I believe that not a single one of us will return alive."

Mo Wuji stared at Feng Zhenqiu in confusion. In Feng Zhenqiu's eyes, a surge of emotions appeared, then disappeared quickly, "I've been here before. This is a volcano, and after it erupted, it formed this green lake..."

Feng Zhenqiu took a deep breath, "If my guess is correct, that isn't water in the lake, but fire, and the fire is the Scholar's Heart that Sect Head Fang mentioned before..."

"What?" Mo Wuji stared at Feng Zhenqiu in disbelief, "Dean Feng, there's still some small ripples on the surface of the green lake, and there's no heat from it. So how could this be the Scholar's Heart?"

This time, Feng Zhenqiu did not reply, instead Fang Zhentian spoke, "Dean Feng is right, that should be the Scholar's Heart. The Scholar's Heart appears gentle and calm, without anything frightening about it, possibly even making people yearn for it. However, this is also the scariest part of the Scholar's Heart. Alliance Head Mo, look at the gentle lake surface with a few ripples, in reality that's the green fire markings of the Scholar's Heart. The Scholar's Heart is so scary because all of its heat is hidden within, and you can't feel anything outside. But once this fire has been agitated, the whole place can be burnt to ashes."

Xing Huang also sighed, "It seems like the green fire that shot to the sky a few days ago was the sign of the birth of this Scholar's

Heart. I've heard of people keeping this sort of flame, but that would be its unborn state. Once it is born, this type of fire is a peerless existence."

Alliance Head, regardless whether Linglong is here, we can't stay in this place any longer," Feng Zhenqiu sighed to himself, and took the initiative to speak.

"Wait..." Mo Wuji suddenly walked a few steps forward, lowering his head to look at the ground.

It seemed like Mo Wuji had found something, so the others did not go to disturb him.

A full incense's time later, he raised his head and said, "Guys, there's some traces of array dao here. Defender Xing, help me refine a few location array flags, I'll check this out."

Xing Huang instantly agreed, taking out a smithing furnace, and producing a ball of fire with his hands. A few ingredients were thrown into the furnace, and everyone could see Xing Huang's magnificent hands go to work, hand technique after hand technique landing in the smithing furnace.

Mo Wuji, who was originally inspecting the array base, was also shocked at the sight of Xing Huang's method of smithing. His face felt a little hot, because while he could create array flags too, compared to Xing Huang, the ones that he made could only be considered as something ordinary blacksmiths made.

On top of that, he did not learn smithing before, and always thought that refining array flags did not require a furnace. Now that he saw Xing Huang make them in a furnace, he knew that he had always been doing things the wrong way.

Xing Huang's speed was exceptionally fast, and within an incense's time, he had grabbed a batch of location array flags to pass to Mo Wuji.

After simply refining the array flags, Mo Wuji began to set up an array. Even for Tian Ji Sect's sect protecting array, it took him two years to complete: one year of researching array dao, mainly studying how to set up the array, then another year to actually set it up.

Now that he had refined Xing Huang's array flags, he realised how trashy his own were. If he had used Xing Huang's array flag for Tian Ji Sect's sect protection array, he wouldn't have even used a year, and the array would be much better than the one he had made.

This thought flashed through his mind, then Mo Wuji did not think about it any further. No matter how good the array flags that Xing Huang could make were, he could not keep Xing Huang by his side all the time. He could only ask Xing Huang for a few more array flags before he left for Zhen Mo Continent.

Tens of array flags were slowly planted at different positions by Mo Wuji, and the rest of the group could distinctly feel the change in their surroundings, but they could not pinpoint where the change exactly was.

In terms of cultivation level, any one of them would beat Mo Wuji by miles. But in terms of array dao, other than Xing Huang who had a decent level, no one could really match up to Chu Xingzi's legacy.

Chapter 271: Bottom Of The Volcano

Another two hours passed, and tens of meters away from the five of them, a crevice in the ground opened up. All of them used their spiritual will to sweep across the opening and discovered that the crevice led straight to the bottom of the volcano.

So this was how it worked. Mo Wuji stopped planting array flags as he could open this concealment array, not because his array dao was of a high enough standard, but because he had seen this concealment array before.

Initially when he was going up against horse bandits Wuchang and Wushuang, he had seen such an impressive concealment array. If it wasn't for a horse bandit bringing him to the entrance of the array, he probably would not have found it in a hundred years.

"Alliance Head Mo, if we enter from there, there's a good chance that we'll die." Feng Zhe spoke worriedly as he looked at the crack leading underneath the volcano.

Bu Mo Wuji calmly replied, "We've found the location, everyone can go in with me or stay here. It's up to you."

After speaking, Mo Wuji was the first to leap into the crevice. The Lost Continent's number one pill refiner who was also a True God Stage expert was in trouble, so even if he wasn't the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head, he had to go save her. On top of that, based on their friendship, he had to help Linglong too.

Seeing Mo Wuji going in, Xing Huang followed suit without hesitation.

Feng Zhe was a little stunned, and he looked to Fang Zhentian, who smiled back at him, "Since the Heaven Demon Sect is a member of the Hundred Sect Alliance, we naturally can't be left behind. Moreover, I am indebted to Alliance Head Mo, and the Heaven Demon Sect is always clear about debts and grudges."

As he spoke, Fang Zhentian also jumped into the opening.

With a sigh, Feng Zhe knew that if he did not go in, he would not be able to lift his head high, not to mention that the Great Evolution Sect would also be ridiculed. While he had some reservations, he could only leap into the crack behind the others.

Although it was below a volcano, Mo Wuji and co could not feel much heat, and it even felt a little cooling. The underground seemed like it had formed naturally, without a fixed staircase, only having a twisting opening extending into the distance. The various craters around looked like the aftermath of some underground earthquakes. There was no light either. Luckily all of them had spiritual will, so the lack of illumination did not affect them one bit.

They went on in the ups and downs, twist and turns of the underground for an hour, before a sliver of light appeared in front of them.

Mo Wuji quickly sped up, and they soon reached a bright location.

This was a basin hidden beneath the volcano, which had craters everywhere. The presence of tens of Night Illumination Pearls made them understand that the basin was formed naturally, and someone had been there before. The slight cooling air was coming from the bottom of this basin too.

Some green gases descended from the ceiling, sinking straight to the bottom of the basin. At the top, the green gas was around ten meters in radius, but when it reached the bottom, only a radius of a meter remained, which made it look like a cone.

Even if Mo Wuji did not know anything, he could infer that this green gas was probably part of the Scholar's Heart fire from the outside.

As his gaze fell to the sides of the basin, he saw Linglong enveloped by a green mist. She lay flat beside the green gas, without any signs of life. Even her face was deathly pale, and her vitals could not be sensed at all.

Mo Wuji could already concoct Tier 5 Earth Spiritual Pills, hence he could be considered a true Tier 5 Earth Pill Refiner. He could discern Linglong's condition with one look: over 90% of the blood in her body had been drained away by someone.

A short distance behind Granny Linglong, Mo Wuji spotted a niche in the wall, where a skeleton-like man sat. At that moment,

the man was staring straight at Mo Wuji.

Feng Zhenqiu and co. also noticed this bony man at the same time, and they instinctively split up.

"Honest Qi?" When he saw the bony man, Mo Wuji recognised him right away. Although compared to the Honest Qi he knew, this Honest Qi only had skin and bones left, but that distinctive face was still etched in Mo Wuji's mind.

He did not know what Honest Qi went through, to actually turn into this thing that looked neither like a human nor a ghost.

"So it's you, good, good..." The bony man let out a voice that gave them goosebumps, and his killing intent could no longer be masked.

A familiar feeling engulfed Mo Wuji, and with a sudden shock, he stepped one step back, calmly staring at this bony man and said, "You're not Honest Qi, you're Jing Gumu. You possessed Honest Qi..."

After Mo Wuji finished speaking, he was secretly shocked. Jing Gumu's leftover spirit was ambushed by Pu Qian and co, but in the end he still managed to escape. Mo Wuji thought that Jing Gumu would not be able to recover from that. However, who knew that in the short period of a few years, Jing Gumu actually possessed Honest Qi. From his appearance, he should have regained most of his strength.

This Honest Qi was also too useless, to be possessed by a leftover spirit, what an idiot. No wonder Lu Mang said that Honest Qi didn't look for him for quite a while, the guy was actually possessed.

"Ha ha..." The bony man cackled, "Your eyes have not gone blind yet, to actually recognise that I'm Jing Gumu. I originally wanted to find a few strong spirits and vital blood to replenish my divine spirit. Who would have expected you to come to me, with four decent guys. Do you know whose blood I'm craving for the most? Yours, you little ant."

Jing Gumu was laughing, but endless rage and killing intent was hidden within his laughter.

"Jing Gumu?" As soon as Mo Wiji called out Jing Gumu's name, Feng Zhenqiu and co.'s expressions turned ugly. They drew their own magic treasures and became on guard.

If it were someone else then it was possible that no one would recognise him, but for Jing Gumu, who would not know who he was? In the past when the Heaven Sect existed on the Lost Continent, it was much stronger than Heaven Seeking Palace was. Sect Head Jing Gumu's strength was unparalleled, and no one dared to say no to him.

"Guys don't worry, this guy just got possessed not long ago, so he has not even recovered 10% of his strength. He won't be that strong..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish comforting them, Jing Gumu pounced in their direction. His spiny hands extended towards Mo Wuji's head. Mo Wuji was the person he hated the most, so without killing Mo Wuji, there would always be a thorn in his heart.

A frightening pressure came his way, causing Mo Wuji to feel a chill all over his body, as though a poisonous snake was staring at him, which made him unable to move. The difference in strength was too great, hence even if he could react, he would not be able to escape.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Consecutive elemental energy explosions rang out, blasting Jing Gumu on his palms.

"Blergh!" Jing Gumu spat out a splotch of vital blood, and his whole body was blown backwards, smashing his niche into bits.

Looking at Feng Zhenqiu and co. in shock, Jing Gumu exclaimed, "How is this possible? How could you have three True God Stage experts with you..."

Then he turned towards Feng Zhe who didn't make a move, "Could you have brought four True God Stage experts here? When did the Lost Continent produce this many True God Stage experts? Four at one shot?"

He did not stop Granny Linglong's flying message because he lacked the vitality and energy to do so. What he needed was the vitality of experts to increase his cultivation level, and also their

divine spirits to strengthen his own. But he didn't expect four True God Stage experts to come at once.

There weren't that many True God Stage experts in the Lost Continent, but since Mo Wuji was the Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head, he brought half of the True God Stage experts in the alliance over.

"Alliance head, if my guess is correct, Jing Gumu should be planning to use Linglong's blood as a medium to refine the Scholar's Heart..." Heaven Demon Sect's Fang Zhentian stared at Jing Gumu from a distance, and said with a serious tone.

Upon hearing this, Jing Gumu, who had shocked the four True God Stage experts, looked at Fang Zhentian in disbelief. He couldn't understand how such an obscure secret would be known by someone other than himself.

"How do you know that?" Mo Wuji asked.

While staring at Jing Gumu, Fang Zhentian replied, "If that's the case, then Linglong should possess a icy spirit body. This sort of body is actually not suitable for pill refining, but Linglong not only became a pill refiner, but a Heaven Pill Refiner at that. She must have immense talent. In the Heaven Sect's records, when the Scholar's Heart has just been born, the blood of an icy spirit body can be used as a medium to stabilise it, then one can slowly refine it."

"Who exactly are you? How do you know the secret of my Heaven

Sect?" Jing Gumu stood up and stared at Fang Zhentian with an icy glare, like he was shooting icicles out of his eyes.

Fang Zhentian replied calmly, "Because I am the sect head of Heaven Demon Sect, and the Heaven Demon Sect branched out from the Heaven Sect."

Jing Gumu was stunned. He knew a little about the Heaven Sect disbanding, but now that he had not fully recovered his strength, there was no time and energy for him to care about the Heaven Sect. Once he had recovered, he would massacre his way through the Lost Continent, then restore the position of Heaven Sect.

"Since you are a disciple of Heaven Sect, quickly come greet your grand-master, and listen to my orders." Jing Gumu commanded loudly.

But Fang Zhentian only stared at Jing Gumu, and his voice went cold, "Jing Gumu, you're not fit to be called my grand-master. My grand-master Qu Chengzi was imprisoned in the Heaven Sect's Demon Trapping Cave. If his luck was a little worse, my grand-master would have died in the Demon Trapping Cave. I will recognise you as the piece of trash that almost killed my grand-master. Jing Gumu, it's not enough even if your face is even [whiter than other people's buttocks](#)."

"So you're the disciple of Qu Chengzi that b*stard demon, no wonder you have the aura of a b*stard demon too. Since you dare to come here today, then stay here forever!"

While Jing Gumu spoke, he threw out tens of array flags. The surroundings suddenly changed, and the five of them could not see Jing Gumu anymore.

He knew that since Mo Wuji had brought four True God Stage experts along, it would be hopeless to fight them head on.

Before Mo Wuji could figure out what had trapped the few of them, rumbling noises rang out. Without looking, they knew that their way out had been sealed off.

小白脸 is a derogatory term for guys, is used to refer to gigolos, and it literally means "small white face", so the whiter his face, the bigger a gigolo he is.

Chapter 272: The Little Chicken's Successor

If it was underneath a different mountain, no one would care if their way out was blockaded. But at this location, everyone knew what having their way out blocked meant. This was where the Scholar's Heart was, so if anyone dared to carelessly disturb the mountain around them, it might cause the Scholar's Heart to explode.

"Everyone don't move, this is at least a Grade 7 trap array. The more you move, the deeper you sink in." Xing Huang's voice echoed out, and everyone could hear the fear in his voice. A Grade 7 trap array, if there weren't anyone controlling it, the few True God Stage experts might still have a chance to escape.

But at this moment, not only was there someone controlling the array, it was also beneath the Scholar's Heart, hence none of those trapped there would likely survive.

Mo Wuji not only did not move, but had already sat down. Once the trap array appeared, his heart sank. In terms of array dao, he was not any lousier than Xing Huang, even much better than Xing Huang for some areas. Since Xing Huang could recognise that this was a Grade 7 trap array, wouldn't he be able to do the same?

He knew then that whatever he said had no use, so he had to quickly determine how to break this array. Otherwise, the first person Jing Gumu killed would be him.

After all, in the tray array his cultivation level was the lowest.

Even if the other four were trapped, it would not be that easy for Jing Gumu to kill them. To kill Mo Wuji was indeed easily achievable.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will quickly seeped to the surroundings of the trap array, and after he captured a few void runes, a scream almost escaped his mouth.

This was a sense of joy originating from deep within his heart, because this rune was very familiar. It was from Chu Xingzi's hands, and with slight modifications.

When Chu Xingzi was initially trapped under the ice mountain, he listed out all the high grade arrays that trapped him in. The reason he couldn't leave the trap array below the ice mountain was that the Little Chicken had combined various types of trap arrays together to form a new trap array. The new trap array was never broken by Chu Xingzi, or at least Mo Wuji did not see Chu Xingzi's solution for it.

The trap array that was formed by the runes before him was of the poorest quality out of all the top grade runes that trapped Chu Xingzi.

Mo Wuji had always been studying Chu Xingzi's Array Dao, so how could he not recognise when such familiar runes were presented to him. If it were other Grade 7 trap arrays, it would not be that easy for him to even find a starting point. But for this trap array, it was a joke to him.

Logically speaking, as Chu Xingzi had been trapped under the ice mountain for so many years, it was impossible for him to have passed on his array dao to Jing Gumu. Hence Jing Gumu probably learnt this array dao from that Little Chicken that studied Chu Xingzi's array dao then trapped him.

After throwing out a few array flags, the void runes separated into two sides, forming a tunnel in front of him.

"Alliance Head Mo..." The first to appear was Feng Zhe, and he stared at Mo Wuji with a surprised look, not understanding how Mo Wuji could open a tunnel in such a strong trap array.

Waving his hand, Mo Wuji signalled to him to remain silent, before throwing over ten flags out, forming another three tunnels quickly.

Feng Zhenqiu, Xing Huang, and Fang Zhentian were moving around like headless chickens, but now they rushed over once they saw Mo Wuji.

"Sect Head, you're really amazing, to be able to open such a high grade trap array..."

Xing Huang's voice was a little loud, and Mo Wuji had to raise his hands to stop him, "Defender Xing, I've coincidentally seen this trap array before, and the methods I used to open it is a little weird, so I believe that Little Chicken...no, that Jing Gumu must not have noticed it yet. Everyone please wait for me here, after I've saved Linglong, I will give it to Jing Gumu."

It was Chu Xingzi that had broken this trap array, and in the messages he left behind, he said that even the Little Chicken did not know that he had escaped the trap array after breaking it.

Of course, Chu Xingzi was not able to break Little Chicken's combination trap array. Who Little Chicken was, Mo Wuji did not know, but he was sure that Jing Gumu would definitely not be able to match up with a single hair on Little Chicken.

The few of them nodded as they looked at Mo Wuji in joy. Thankfully their Alliance Head was strong in array dao, otherwise, they would have died unfairly.

Mo Wuji grabbed and threw out another seven to eight array flags, and soon the area above them became visible. Beside the green gas, the floating Linglong came into sight.

At the void position, Mo Wuji rapidly drew many runes, causing the originally floating Linglong to plummet downwards abruptly. He then quickly went forward to catch her in his arms.

"Dean Feng, I will open up a tunnel in a while. Carry Linglong and leave through it swiftly." As Mo Wuji spoke, he delivered Linglong into Feng Zhenqiu's arms.

"What about you?" Feng Zhenqiu asked.

"Mo Wuji chuckled, "I will leave too, but I'll be the last one to

leave. Since this guy lured us here, how could we leave without giving him a present?"

Following which, he threw out a few more array flags, and a new tunnel appeared before all of them. The end of the tunnel was where they had come from, which was not obstructed by anything.

Feng Zhenqiu and co. sped out of the tunnel with Mo Wuji at the back. The array flags in his hands landed continuously, and within a few minutes time, he rushed out to join the others.

"Sect Head Mo, your array dao is simply too strong, Feng Zhe is really impressed." Feng Zhe said emotionally as he saw Mo Wuji approach them.

To that Mo Wuji only laughed, but did not answer. This set of methods had been carved out by Chu Xingzi under the ice mountain, and he only copied them. If he did not have Chu Xingzi's method for breaking the trap array, even if he could find the exit, it would definitely not have gone unnoticed by Jing Gumu.

"Did Jing Gumu find out?" Feng Zhenqiu asked softly.

"He will find out soon so we have to increase our speed." After finishing the sentence, Mo Wuji went even faster.

The few of them were extremely strong people, and on top of that they did not have anything to guard against when leaving, unlike

when they entered. Thus, within a few minutes, all of them charged out of the crevice.

An angry howl echoed out from underground, and Mo Wuji shouted, "Quickly leave."

At this moment everyone increased their speed to the maximum even without Mo Wuji's reminder. They were no fools, and they knew that Mo Wuji had agitated the Scholar's Heart.

Not leaving when the Scholar's Heart exploded would be waiting for death.

The frightening burning sensation seemed as though as it would envelop them at any moment, so who would dare to get left behind then?

A few minutes later, they felt the temperature behind them drop, and only then did they dare to stop to take a look.

The place that they had come from was originally a small hilly area, but now the hills had completely disappeared. As for the short, big volcano, it had vanished completely. A large crater had appeared in the distance, and from it emanated terrifying amounts of heat.

"What a strong Scholar's Heart..." Xing Huang exclaimed.

No one mentioned Jing Gumu, as they all knew that there wasn't

even the pulp of him remaining.

"This went rather well. Alliance Head, your array dao is really strong. When we return, you should take charge of the Five Elements Desolate Domain's defensive array." Feng Zhenqiu respected Mo Wuji even more after witnessing the extent of Mo Wuji's strength in array dao.

As Mo Wuji was last in the group, the back of his clothes had been burnt off from the heat of the fire. He changed into a fresh set of clothes, and waved off the comment, "Everyone, I will be doing closed door cultivation somewhere for a period of time, so I will not have the time to manage the affairs of the Hundred Sect Alliance. I'll temporarily pass on the title of Alliance Head to Dean Feng."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji took out his contribution points token and passed it to Feng Zhenqiu.

Feng Zhenqiu quickly placed Linglong on a jade bed, then received the contribution points token before asking, "Alliance head, even if you undergo closed door cultivation, you still can continue managing the Hundred Sect Alliance."

But Mo Wuji just shook his head, "Other than undergoing closed door cultivation, I will be travelling for a period of time, possibly returning only a few years later, or even decades later. The Hundred Sect Alliance cannot be without an alliance head, so could Dean Feng please temporarily take up that role? I'll have to request for Dean Feng to help out regarding Linglong's injuries too."

Hearing Mo Wuji put it that way, Feng Zhenqiu had nothing to say. Mo Wuji was very assertive, and the way he did things was very unique. Once he had decided on something, no one would be able to convince him otherwise. Moreover, his cultivation level was indeed quite low, and it was still acceptable for him to choose closed door cultivation. As for Linglong's injuries, even if Mo Wuji did not mention it, Heaven Seeking Palace would still try their best to save her.

"If I'm not back for a prolonged period of time, Dean Feng please take care of Tian Ji Sect too." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully towards Feng Zhenqiu.

After speaking, he continued to bow respectfully towards Feng Zhe and Fang Zhentian, "Both of you are True God Stage experts, if Tian Ji Sect meets any trouble, I hope that you two will help them out on my account."

Even when disregarding the fact that Mo Wuji might have had a Worldly Immortal Stage expert backing him up, just based on how easily he broke the Grade 7 trap array and brought them out, the three of them would have given Mo Wuji face.

Hence after Mo Wuji bowed respectfully and made his requests, all three of them quickly returned the bow, and pledged that they would take care of Tian Ji Sect.

All three of them were wise old men, so when they saw that Mo Wuji did not give special instructions to Xing Huang, they knew

that he wanted to speak to Xing Huang in private. Thus after they agreed to Mo Wuji's requests, they said their farewells and left.

"Sect head, you want to look for a place to undergo your closed door cultivation?" After the three of them left, Xing Huang asked immediately

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I promised someone to make a trip to Zhen Mo Continent. So Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head will temporarily be Sang Yiping. There should be sufficient spiritual energy at Tian Ji Sect, so Defender Xing can stay there for your closed door cultivation. When I'm not around, I'll have to ask Defender Xing to take care of the sect."

Chapter 273: Greed

Xing Huang promptly promised, "Sect head can rest assured that I will definitely protect Tian Ji Sect. Even if I leave, that will wait till the day that Tian Ji Sect has at least two Nihility Gods."

With that, Xing Huang waved his hand, an extricately carved, silver flying ship appeared in front of Mo Wuji, "Sect head, this is a high grade spiritual equipment, it's the work I feel most proud of. Since sect head wants to go to Zhen Mo Continent, then an average flying ship would not do. I will give this ship to the sect head."

Mo Wuji and Xing Huang started their relationship based on mutual benefits, but after a series of events, the two became friends. Now, Xing Huang even took out his best and proudest work for Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji hurried to stop Xing Huang, "Defender Xing, I have obtained several storage rings from those Zhen Mo Continent True God Stage experts. How could I be short of flying treasures?"

Now that Xing Huang thought about it, it was true. Previously when that Worldly Immortal King Gu Qi arrived at the Five Elements Desolate City, he brought along some True God Stage experts, and the strongest one was already at True God Stage Level 9. As he was thinking of this, an additional sense of respect towards Mo Wuji developed in his heart. Even though he didn't personally see the expert behind Mo Wuji killing the True God Stage experts like ants, he had long heard about it from Feng Zhenqiu and co.

"Then will sect head be following me back?" Xing Huang asked.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "No, after I find a place to refine the rings, I will leave here from the Sky Sea."

The Sky Sea was in the opposite direction from Tian Ji Sect, as well as the Five Elements Desolate Domain. Since Mo Wuji intended to leave from the Sky Sea, Xing Huang didn't say anything much further. He kept his silver flying ship and bade his farewells. He was going to return back to Tian Ji Sect and relay Mo Wuji's message to Sang Yiping and co. Thereafter, he would have Sang Yiping succeed as the acting sect head.

He viewed Mo Wuji highly, he believed that the next time he met Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji would definitely be a world shaking expert. From whatever perspective, he had to run Tian Ji Sect well. If Mo Wuji came back and the Tian Ji Sect was a mess, Mo Wuji might not say anything much to him but their relationship would definitely thin down.

After seeing Xing Huang go off into the distance, Mo Wuji turned back and looked at the huge pit burned out by the Scholar's Heart with reluctance in his heart. There, the Scholar's Heart had formed another lake of green fire. However, that was not his, at least, it was not something he could touch for the time being.

Mo Wuji shook his head, casting aside the greed in his heart and chose a direction to leave in.

Who didn't want the Scholar's Heart? Mo Wuji, as a pill refiner, would want this flame even more. However, he knew clearly, even

if the True God Stage experts didn't advise him against it, it should be impossible for him to get it. Jing Gumu had his means of taking away the Scholar's Heart, he even found an ice attribute body, but ultimately he still failed. If Jing Gumu couldn't do it, then Mo Wuji shouldn't even think about it.

The Scholar's Heart was truly too strong, even if he advanced into the True God Stage, he might not even dare to act like Jing Gumu, standing right under the fire to refine it.

Due to his use of arrays, he managed to incite the Scholar's Heart to burn Jing Gumu to flying ash. But even if he didn't do anything, he still suspected that Jing Gumu would not succeed.

If he had the chance to refine the Scholar's Heart, he would not court death like Jing Gumu by standing right under the Scholar's Heart. He would refine it from the side, slowly refining it to the center.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji shook his head. Not just him, even if Feng Zhenqiu and co. tried to refine the Scholar's Heart slowly from the side, it would not be practical. Unless one could transform their body to contain an extreme coldness, like the coldness of the basement where he found the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower.

Mo Wuji suddenly stopped in his tracks. He thought of something: If he could transform his body to have that sort of coldness, would he be able to refine a flame like the Scholar's Heart from the sides?

He was truly unable to change his body to have this sort of coldness, but he could try with the cultivation method of the Seven Styles Lightning Sky's first style.

Previously, when he was practising the Seven Styles Lightning Sky's first style, because of the lack of content, he almost got his internal organs burnt by the intense heat which ensued.

If he could use that initial cultivation technique, and reverse the way he circulated the energy, would he be able to get the opposite of a body scorching heat?

The moment this idea sprouted, it grew rapidly. Even if Mo Wuji did not want to think about it, the idea still wandered around in his mind.

Mo Wuji inhaled deeply, rushing to a hill not faraway and dug a simple immortal cave. He wanted to test his idea, otherwise, this idea would never subside.

Activating his circulation technique, spiritual energy was strongly drawn towards Mo Wuji. However, this time he followed the opposite direction of the Lightning Flash cultivation technique, circulating spiritual energy in the reverse direction.

Because he was worried that this might damage his meridians, Mo Wuji circulated the energy extremely slowly. The moment he met with a problem, he would immediately stop.

His first meridian completed one reverse circulation, but there did not seem to be any reaction. Mo Wuji was rather disappointed, it seemed like his thinking was truly preposterous.

Mo Wuji started circulating reversely with ten meridians simultaneously. His Lightning Flash cultivation technique was tweaked according to the Immortal Mortal Technique. After Mo Wuji opened his meridians, his Immortal Mortal Technique allowed him to absorb spiritual energy at a rapid pace, much faster than other cultivators. Now, with ten over meridians simultaneously circulating energy, it was like a devouring tornado was formed. Copious amounts of spiritual energy seemed to form one whirlpool after another inside his body.

When compared to his usual Immortal Mortal Technique, this absorption speed was much faster, it was even close to an entire fold faster.

Mo Wuji was horrified. He hastily tried to stop but things had already gotten out of his control. Right at this moment, an icy cold sensation exuded from his meridians and started to spread throughout his entire body. At the very next instant, he saw his own arms and legs getting frozen in front of his very eyes. This icy coldness seeped out from meridians, pervading into his internal organs and finally freezing his extremities. Mo Wuji's heart turned cold, this was not what he wanted.

Even though he had already stopped this reverse circulation, he could still feel his spiritual energy flowing through his body, transforming into elemental energy which continued to plunge his

meridians into greater coldness.

Mo Wuji felt like his soul was going to leave his body. At this rate, his meridians were definitely going to get frozen and ripped, followed by his entire body. When his body contained that terrifying heat, at least he had some means of moving his body. But now, he couldn't even move.

Truly, if one didn't seek death, one wouldn't die. Mo Wuji's heart was filled with grief because he would definitely die if he let this go on.

Reversing the circulation technique did indeed transform him into a block of ice. But this ice block wasn't what he imagined. It was ready to take away his little life. Mo Wuji tried to use his willpower to struggle to circulate the Immortal Mortal Technique, to melt down his body which was already frozen by the extreme ice. But his meridians were already frozen and that could only remain as a pipe dream. He wasn't even able to stop his current reverse circulation of spiritual energy as his body continued to plunge into icy coldness.

As time passed, besides his spiritual will which could extend outwards, there was nothing else he could do.

Mo Wuji slowly approached desolation. His spiritual sent sweeping outwards as he tried to grab even a single strand of hope. Disappointingly, he did not find a person, nor anything that could help him.

Right as Mo Wuji's spiritual will also started to get blurry, his spiritual will swept across a slightly pudgy figure.

Chapter 274: Various Methods

That's Feng Zhe? Even though Mo Wuji was completely frozen, he was able to quickly discern who that was. That slightly pudgy fella was Feng Zhe.

Mo Wuji soon came to an understanding. He wasn't the only one unwilling to leave the Scholar's Heart behind, the Great Evolution Sect's Feng Zhe was the same. However, when everyone was here, he acted nonchalant, and even as though he couldn't wait to get out of here.

Now that everyone had left, he sneakily returned. Mo Wuji gave up on using his spiritual will to communicate with Feng Zhe. If it was Xing Huang, then maybe he might do that.

But since it was Feng Zhe, he definitely couldn't do it. The moment Feng Zhe knew he was here, Feng Zhe would immediately eliminate him to shut his mouth.

If Feng Zhe was confident that he could extract the Scholar's Heart, then he definitely didn't want others to know that the one who took the Scholar's Heart away was him.

Mo Wuji sighed but he didn't retract his spiritual will. If he had to die, he would rather freeze to death then get killed by Feng Zhe.

In less than half an incense's time, Mo Wuji saw another figure dashing by.

It had a head full of brown hair. Mo Wuji only needed a single sweep to identify it as the Heaven Demon Sect's Fang Zhentian.

Indeed, Fang Zhentian would not come here for any other reason, he must have come for the Scholar's Heart. What a pity that it wasn't Feng Zhenqiu or Xing Huang who came over. If it was those two, perhaps they might save his life

The Heaven Demon Sect originated from the Heaven Sect. Since the Heaven Sect's Jing Gumu had methods to refine the Scholar's Heart, then perhaps Fang Zhentian had his own means of extracting the Scholar's Heart. As for Feng Zhe, that fella always had a smile on his face, acting very harmless and innocuous but Mo Wuji could feel that this fella's schemes were even deeper than Fang Zhentian. Among the four True God Experts that came with him, Mo Wuji felt the least comfortable with this Feng Zhe.

Time flowed by slowly, Mo Wuji's spiritual will started to get blurry. He still gritted his teeth and push on; the moment his spiritual will completely blurred up, that would mean that he was really gone. Until the very last moment, he definitely wouldn't give up. Perhaps, Feng Zhenqiu might also want the Scholar's Heart and come over?

"Boom!" A terrifying explosion excited Mo Wuji's sinking spiritual will to clear up significantly. He subconsciously extended his spiritual will to the maximum. In his heart, he was thinking whether it was Feng Zhe refining the Scholar's Heart, or was it Fang Zhentian? Or did the two parties discover one another and started fighting?

Before Mo Wuji could chuck these thoughts aside, a wave of heat came surfing over. Following which, Mo Wuji saw his frozen body, which was on the brink of shattering, start to soften up

Mo Wuji did not feel a half bit excited, but a tinge of fury. These two fellas should just refine the Scholar's Heart, but if they actually induced another eruption of the Scholar's Heart. The moment the Scholar's Heart came flowing over, he would completely and utterly be dead meat.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was feeling slight regret for choosing this place which was so close to the Scholar's Heart. However, he didn't have time to regret for long. His body had been frozen into an ice cube but with the flames of the Scholar's Heart flowing over, the first thing he needed to do was to hurry use the Immortal Mortal Technique to stabilise his fleshly body.

Otherwise, even if his body was stronger, to get roasted by such intense flames right after he experience such icy coldness would definitely cause him to collapse. Unfortunately, his internal organs were still frozen solid, with only a single strand of elemental energy still in slow circulation. Even if his legs could move, he couldn't run.

Activating the Immortal Mortal Technique, a soul tearing sensation came pervading through his entire body. As he got wrapped up in this terrifying, tearing pain, Mo Wuji's entire body started trembling.

Following the rise in the surrounding temperature, the circulation of the Immortal Mortal Technique gradually stabilised and did not seem like he would fall apart. Mo Wuji lightly heaved a sigh of relief, he struggled to sit up as he wanted to first get out of this place.

But when he sent his spiritual will out, he was almost shocked crazy. His entire surroundings was covered in green flames. Feeling that sort terrifying heat, Mo Wuji was at a loss of what to do.

Those two fellas had incited the Scholar's Heart and the flames of the Scholar's Heart completely razed over a radius of a few kilometers. Luckily, his distance was still considered quite far, and this was at the extreme sides of the Scholar's Heart flames. There were only a few green flames. Otherwise, he would have been burnt to ashes.

But how did this flames flow so far? While Mo Wuji ate a few healing pills, he also sent his spiritual will sweeping outwards.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will reached Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe who were sitting in the center of the green flames, he immediately came to an understanding.

Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe were a few hundred meters apart, the both of them were sitting on the floor. The jade flute he passed to Fang Zhentian previously was placed on top of Fang Zhentian's head, emitting a jade green light. This light formed a jade green barrier around Fang Zhentian. Sitting within the barrier, Fang Zhentian was constantly forming hand seals.

A few hundred meters away from Fang Zhentian, ten swords were continuously revolving around Feng Zhe, forming a defensive sword array. Strands of green flame energy slowly seeped into the sword array, circulating between Feng Zhe's two hands.

Mo Wuji had already realised that the two were both refining the Scholar's Heart and he even knew the two's methods. But he didn't know what methods they used to send the Scholar's Heart spreading for a few kilometers.

No matter how strong the Scholar's Heart was, it was something that had recently manifested. Furthermore, after being sent spreading for a few kilometers, its temperature had fallen significantly. Previously, the Scholar's Heart could not be refined. It was because of its horrifyingly high temperatures, such that one couldn't even get close to it. But now, the two incited the Scholar's Heart to flow out and far; refining the flame was now possible. Compared to Jing Gumu, their methods were more practical.

What Mo Wuji didn't understand was, why did Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe come to a consensus and not interrupt the other's refinement of the Scholar's Heart? Don't the two know that there's only one flower of the Scholar's Heart, and two of them couldn't obtain it at the same time?

Following the two's refinement, the surrounding temperature started to rise. Mo Wuji completely regained his ability to move. Regardless, he would have to escape from this place first.

Since there were two True God Stage experts refining the Scholar's Heart, he wouldn't even get a scrap of it.

Mo Wuji was just about to stand up but he immediately discarded that idea. He couldn't leave yet. The moment he leaves this hill, he would immediately be spotted by Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe. When that happens, he might be eliminated by the two.

Mo Wuji could only stay silent.

At this moment, the surrounding green flames suddenly for stronger by more than a fold. The terrifying flames were so hot, Mo Wuji almost cried out in pain. Mo Wuji hurriedly activated his elemental energy to defend against the heat.

The next instant, Mo Wuji knew that his thinking was useless. Because as Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe crazily refined the Scholar's Heart, the Scholar's Heart flames would get stronger

If he did not think of a better method, he would be these two's sacrificial pawn, burning to death in this heat.

An idea flashed across his mind. Mo Wuji immediately started his reverse circulation. Ten over meridians simultaneously circulated in the reverse direction, that terrifying cold emerged from Mo Wuji's meridians. However, the difference from the past was that Mo Wuji was now at the side of the Scholar's Heart. With the outer temperature, he wouldn't be frozen to an ice cube.

In half an incense's time, Mo Wuji knew he wouldn't be able to hold on. His meridians was, in fact, endlessly releasing extreme cold energy but the flame temperature was gradually getting stronger. As time passed, this sort of balance was not what his body could take.

Mo Wuji gritted his teeth and sent out a strand of spiritual will, seeping into the green flames surrounding him. Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe were refining the Scholar's Heart and now he was also forced to refine it. If he didn't refine it, he would be turned to ashes.

Either way he would die. So why hesitate?

Chapter 275: Reverse Refining The Scholar's Heart

The Scholar's Heart was too strong, whether it was Fang Zhentian or Feng Zhe, they could only slowly refine the bit of Scholar's Heart which seeps in their defences. As for the situation outside, the two didn't have the capacity to investigate.

Thus, when Mo Wuji entered the fray and started refining the Scholar's Heart, Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe were completely oblivious.

The moment Mo Wuji started refining, he knew that he had made the right decision. Using his Immortal Mortal Technique to refine the Scholar's Heart was like cooking a frog with warm water, no sudden actions. The Immortal Mortal Technique drew the Scholar's Heart into his circulation route, every circulation would take away a strand of the Scholar's Heart flame energy, refining it into Mo Wuji's.

At the start, Mo Wuji could still feel the tormenting pain when the hot and cold intersected. But towards the end, he no longer suffered from any of that torment. The rate the Immortal Mortal Technique circulated the green energy became faster and faster, signifying that his speed of refinement also became faster and faster.

As time passed, he had already gathered a sizeable green ball of fire in his body, this was his completely refined Scholar's Heart flame energy. The green energy outside continued to get devoured by his Immortal Mortal Technique as he slowly tamed it,

integrating into his body.

The Immortal Mortal Technique was the simplest cultivation technique, or more accurately, the most fundamental form of cultivation. It was different from other cultivation techniques, it was far too simple. When using it to refine the flames of the Scholar's Heart, it would not cause any form of stimulation to the flames.

On the other hand, Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe's refinement method was something highly adjusted. From the surface level, their cultivation method was far superior to Mo Wuji's simple Immortal Mortal Technique. However, when used for refinement, it was far from being as quiet as Mo Wuji's. Following the two's increased refinement of the green flame, the surrounding temperatures got higher.

If Mo Wuji did not enter the fray, the two might have still persisted for a few more days. It would not be impossible for one of them to eventually refine the Scholar's Heart.

But Mo Wuji had entered. One person alone, his refinement speed was faster than Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe combined, his speed several fold faster than when he first started.

Another two hours passed, the jade green light barrier from the jade flute on Fang Zhentian's head slowly dimmed. At the same time, the gaps in Feng Zhe's defensive sword array became bigger.

"Pui!" A huge hole ripped in Fang Zhentian's jade green light

barrier, Fang Zhentian was no longer able to persist on, coughing out a mouth of vital blood.

He did not even then to face Feng Zhe, his body turned into a black flurry, instantaneously disappearing outside.

At almost the same instant Fang Zhentian charged out, a wave of green fire swept over, completely burning away Feng Zhe's clothes and hair. Feng Zhe did not even care to retrieve his sword array, also turning into a black shadow, rushing out from the green flames.

The two were both True God Stage experts, their speed of retreat was extremely fast.

Fang Zhentian saw Feng Zhe; Feng Zhe also saw Fang Zhentian. When the two came to rob the Scholar's Heart, they only met with each other once. Coincidentally, their methods were roughly the same, which was to spread the Scholar's Heart through several kilometres and then slowly refine it.

Now that the two had failed, they seemed to have planned beforehand as they each ran in different directions, rushing out of the Lost Sky Ruins. This sort of thing was merely intuition, there were no need for words.

To the two of them, refining the Scholar's Heart wasn't impossible. They just needed to find a strong form of defence and perhaps one day they might truly refine the Scholar's Heart.

When Feng Zhe and Fang Zhentian left, the pressure on Mo Wuji instantly increased. The temperature of the surrounding green flames became higher, more than half of the hill he was in had been melted.

Mo Wuji didn't know that Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe had failed and retreated. As the surrounding temperature rose, he subconsciously started to reverse his circulation technique; icy coldness began to seep out from his meridians. As the coldness became stronger, it formed a thin layer of frost in his body.

However, the moment this frost appeared, it would be melted by the green flames. As Mo Wuji refined more and more of the green flame energy, the green flames surrounding him became significantly thicker. At this moment, Mo Wuji's skin started burning; an aura of death shrouded over Mo Wuji.

Even though Mo Wuji did not open his eyes, he knew that he had to take certain measures or he would burn to death here.

Feeling the large ball of green flames inside his body, Mo Wuji was incredibly reluctant. If he retreated now, the green flame energy he refined would be leaked away, disappearing forever.

Cultivation was all about gambling one's life. When he first prepared to refine the Scholar's Heart, he already almost died once. Now, he had already started refining it. If he retreated now, he would definitely regret it in the future. Mo Wuji had a premonition that if he left, this Scholar's Heart wouldn't end up his.

Even though Fang Zhentian and Feng Zhe failed, they would come back with better methods and continue to refine the Scholar's Heart.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji gritted his teeth and tried increasing the number of meridians which circulated according to the technique he created.

Indeed, when nearly 30 meridians began to circulate reversely, more of that icy cold sensation seeped out from his meridians.

That tearing and torment once again unleashed upon Mo Wuji's body. Mo Wuji's body was shaking but he still crazily continued to refine the Scholar's Heart flame energy.

In half an incense's time, Mo Wuji felt an intense heat sweeping across his head. He knew that his hair and skull skin had been completely burned away. The surrounding green flames also became another fold stronger.

Mo Wuji gave out a long sigh in his heart. It wasn't that he wasn't working hard, but he truly couldn't ensure any further. It wasn't a simple matter of $1-1=0$ when it came to the cold seeping from his meridians and the heat from the green flames. The most important thing was that his body couldn't take it. If he pushed any further, he would definitely collapse.

Now, the most fragile thing was nothing but the strength of his body.

Mo Wuji wanted to get up and leave but he immediately found that it was no longer up to him. He was completely unable to leave, his remaining strength was not one 1/10,000 of his original strength, he was not able to charge out of these terrifying flames.

Another wave of green flames surged over; Mo Wuji gritted his teeth, directly drawing a strand of the flame and started circulating it into his reverse circulation route.

The strand of flame seeped into Mo Wuji's meridian, instantly mixing with the coldness within his meridian. A sort of lazy feeling of contentment pervaded throughout his body and Mo Wuji was ecstatic.

Initially, he was using his reverse circulation technique to produce the cold sensation within his meridians, to counteract the heat from the green flames outside. Thereafter, he would use the Immortal Mortal Technique to refine the Scholar's Heart into his own green flame.

But now, he directly absorbed this green flames into his meridians together with spiritual energy, circulating it in the reverse route. Unexpectedly, not only did it increase the rate of refinement, his body was no longer subjected to that terrifying torment of hot and cold.

At this moment, he had only used 30 over meridians and he had achieved such results. If he used all 102 meridians, how heavy defying would it be?

Suppressing the mad glee in his heart, Mo Wuji started to slowly increase the meridians involved in circulation. With every additional meridian, an additional strand of green flame would be refined.

Chapter 276: New Cultivation Method

One meridian after another started the reverse circulation. Multiple days later, Mo Wuji's entire body had completely immersed within the green flames. However, those flames didn't manage to burn Mo Wuji's skin before they were drawn into his meridians. After one round of circulation, they were refined by him and integrated into his ball of green flames.

When all 102 meridians started circulating, the surrounding green flames seemed to form a green whirlpool, swirling into Mo Wuji, constantly being refined.

Mo Wuji felt that the temperatures had gradually gotten weaker and discovered that already a month had passed. Was the Scholar's Heart refined by him already? Mo Wuji opened his eyes and sent his spiritual will out. He immediately discovered that the Scholar's Heart was not fully refined yet, but it had started to get weaker, slowly retreating back into that huge pit.

Since he had already gotten to this level, how could Mo Wuji give up? He did not hesitate to stand up, stuffed a few Inedia Pills in his mouth and followed along with the green flames.

When the green flames retreated by one step, he would take one step forward, all while maintaining his 102 meridians.

The Scholar's Heart seemed to have a tiny consciousness of its own, knowing that Mo Wuji did not have good intentions. It was not willing to simply be refined like that by Mo Wuji. When Mo

Wuji was getting close to the green flame lake near the pit, the Scholar's Heart surged out once more.

The experienced Mo Wuji did not wait for the Scholar's Heart to engulf him; he immediately retreated. Whether he was advancing or retreating, his 102 meridians were always using the reverse circulation technique.

Days passed. When Mo Wuji opened his eyes once again, he saw that there was only a thin layer of green left in the flame lake in the pit.

Mo Wuji suppressed his excitement and directly jumped into the huge pit. The meagre green flame was no longer able to counteract against Mo Wuji and could only let itself slowly get refined by Mo Wuji.

"Dong!" A sound like the emergence of a spring sounded in Mo Wuji's Mind Palace; Mo Wuji opened his eyes. He clenched his fists and an indescribable sense of glee washed over his entire body.

He had refined the Scholar's Heart. It was now a pea-sized ball of fire, silently floating within his Mind Palace. That crisp "Dong" sound was the sound when the Scholar's Heart was successfully condensed; it was pleasant to the ears.

Even though Mo Wuji didn't probe this flower of Scholar's Heart, he could clearly feel the terrifying power within.

The green within the lake had vanished without a trace, no longer containing any hints of flame energy.

Mo Wuji felt his consolidated cultivation and slowly clenched his fists. After spending over two months to refine the Scholar's Heart, he had gained a new revelation on cultivation.

Perhaps everyone else would think, that in these two years, Mo Wuji's greatest reward was the Scholar's Heart.

But only Mo Wuji knew clearly, his greatest reward wasn't refining the Scholar's Heart but creating his own cultivation technique.

That was reversing his modified Immortal Mortal Technique.

His Seven Styles Lightning Sky's first style - Lightning Flash - was modified according to the Immortal Mortal Technique. This time, to defend against the terrifying flames of the Scholar's Heart, he reversed this modified technique. Results had shown that doing so was extremely useful; not only did it save his life, he even refined the Scholar's Heart.

During the Scholar's Heart refinement process, he used his understanding towards his meridians and cultivation to constantly improve on his reverse circulation method. While he refined the Scholar's Heart, he also perfected this method. This wasn't merely reversing his Lightning Flash circulation route, he had also added in many of his own personal insights.

At the beginning, he still met with various problems when he reversed the circulation route, he even almost froze himself to death. But now, he could use the reverse circulation at any moment without any fear of freezing his meridians.

That wasn't the most important part. Most importantly, Mo Wuji discovered that when he used this reverse method, not only did his refinement speed increase by one to two folds, his pace of absorbing spiritual energy was also faster than what it was by one to two folds as well. Furthermore, the cultivated elemental energy was richer and stronger.

This was his greatest reward. Even though he was still in Yuan Dan Stage Level 10, after these two months of refining, his elemental energy was greatly condensed.

If he could continue to modify the Immortal Mortal Technique, he would continue to follow on this path of reversal.

Mo Wuji turned back to the pit which had been devoid of green. He calmed down the glee in his heart before turning and rushing off.

...

Multiple days later, Mo Wuji arrived at a remote valley in the Lost Sky Ruins. He was preparing to refine all the storage rings he had on him.

He had yet to refine Jing Gumu's storage ring because his previous power was too low, his spiritual will was also weak. That's why the matter had dragged for so long. But now, he was already at Yuan Dan Stage Level 10 and was close to advancing into the True Lake Stage. Refining Jing Gumu's ring would take one to two days at the very most.

However, Mo Wuji did not immediately refine Jing Gumu's ring; he decided to first handle those rings from the Zhen Mo Continent fellas.

Deep in his heart, he knew that if he could enter the Zhen Mo Continent from the Five Elements Desolate Domain, he definitely wouldn't go through the Sky Sea. It was primarily because the journey across the Sky Sea was too far, using this route would definitely waste a lot of time. Furthermore, in the Sky Sea, it was easy to lose one's bearings and direction. Now that the Zhen Mo Continent experts had arrived, they might actually have a map through the Five Elements Desolate Domain.

In just three days, Mo Wuji had completely refined all the rings. His guess was right, all these True God Stage experts each had a flying spiritual equipment in their rings. The best one was definitely of high grade and Mo Wuji even felt that it was better than the one Xing Huang was prepared to gift him.

The only thing for Mo Wuji's dissatisfaction, was that this flying spiritual equipment looked too ugly; it looked like a ball. Which fella would design it like so? Did he think that a ball shaped flying equipment would reduce the air resistance?

Mo Wuji organised all these items; spiritual equipment were placed in one side, pills and materials were placed in another. As for spirit stones, they were separately stored in a different storage ring.

Unfortunately, besides this ball shaped flying equipment, the others were good but didn't really catch Mo Wuji's eyes.

After organising everything, Mo Wuji really found a map. He merely unfolded it once and he immediately say the words: Lost Sky Ruins.

Don't tell me that this fella got this map from the Lost Sky Ruins? Otherwise, why would it show the position of the Lost Sky Ruins?

When Mo Wuji fully unfolded the map, he was shocked still. Not only did this map contain the Lost Sky Ruins, it also had the Sky Sea and the Five Elements Desolate Domain. The only point of disappointment was that the Sky Sea portion was ripped out, only the Five Elements Desolate Domain and the Lost Sky Ruins portions remained.

The map clearly showed that the Zhen Mo Continent could be accessed from the Lost Sky Ruins and the Five Elements Desolate Domain. Even the Sky Sea portion showed that there was a route to the Zhen Mo Continent.

Traversing the Lost Sky Ruins can get to the Zhen Mo Continent? Mo Wuji turned and faced the depths of the Lost Sky Ruins, uncertainty filled his heart. It wasn't that the map wasn't clear, but

the Lost Sky Ruins was truly too dangerous. It's said that only few that enter the depths actually survive.

Chapter 277: Howling Wind Beast

Mo Wuji did not hesitate for long before he decided to go by the Lost Sky Ruins.

The Lost Sky Ruins were indeed dangerous, but would it be less dangerous to go by the Sky Sea or Five Elements Desolate Domain? With his cultivation level, it would be difficult to go to Zhen Mo Continent by any path.

The reason why he chose the path of the Lost Sky Ruins was that this was the shortest route. If he entered Zhen Mo Continent from the Sky Sea, with his current cultivation level and speed, and without getting lost, it would take him an estimated three to five years time. If it were from the Five Elements Desolate Domain, the travel duration would greatly decrease, but it would still take about a year.

However, based on the markings on the map, if he dared to pass through the Lost Sky Ruins, he would reach Zhen Mo Continent in half a year.

After making his decision, Mo Wuji did not hesitate any further. He took out Jing Gumu's ring. As soon as he finished refining this ring, he would set off immediately.

What would have taken him months with no guarantee of success now only took half a day's time with Mo Wuji's spiritual will. This was attributed not only to Mo Wuji's increase in strength, but also the death of Jing Gumu.

When he looked through Jing Gumu's ring, Mo Wuji finally understood what it meant to be a bumpkin. Jing Gumu's storage ring did not have many spiritual items, but at least seven to eight spiritual items inside were High Grade ones, and there was even a Half Supreme Grade spiritual item. It was a pity that the Half Supreme Grade spiritual item was a hammer, which Mo Wuji was not interested in.

What made Mo Wuji puzzled was the lack of a flying magic treasure in Jing Gumu's ring.

There were extremely large numbers of spirit stones in the ring, which could not be counted by how many there were, but instead by how many piles there were. Based on Mo Wuji's rough estimates, there were at least 10 to 20 million spirit stones present.

The rest of the items inside were weird exotic things, such as various smithing ingredients that one only heard of before, various ridiculous and weird magic skills...

There weren't many cultivation techniques either, but when Mo Wuji casually flipped through them, all of them were at least of Earth Grade. In this guy's ring, he did not find a single poor quality item.

After sorting out all the items, Mo Wuji took out a round disc about the size of a palm. The round disc had a few array flags planted into it, and multiple crisscrossing runes, and if one looked at it for a little longer, one would feel dizzy.

After he inspected the disc multiple times, he suddenly became excited. This was an array disc, and a Grade 8 one at that.

Another two hours had passed, and Mo Wuji finally took out the round flying ship that had been refined by him, charging into the depths of the Lost Sky Ruins in a black line.

A few days after Mo Wuji left, a brown haired man and a woman in a light green dress appeared next to the pit where the Scholar's Heart was at.

The brown haired man stared at the empty pit blankly, without saying a word.

"Tianzhen, didn't you say that there's the Scholar's Heart here and asked for my help? What's with this scene before us?" The man remained silent, and it was the woman beside him that broke the silence.

The brown haired man clenched his fist, and spoke only after a while, "Because the Scholar's Heart has been refined and taken away by someone else."

This was Heaven Demon Sect's Fang Zhentian, and it wasn't easy for him to find a helper to block the defend himself from the Scholar's Heart while he refined it. However, when he arrived back here, he discovered that good things might not actually wait for him.

"Could it be Great Evolution Sect's Feng Zhe?" The woman asked suspiciously.

Fang Zhentian shook his head, "It's not Feng Zhe. Even if Feng Zhe could find the same method as me, refining the Scholar's Heart wouldn't take one or two days. Back when I started refining the Scholar's Heart with him, I felt like there was a third person other than Feng Zhe and myself refining the Scholar's Heart. Initially I thought that I was hallucinating, but now it seems like that was real."

"Who would that be?" The woman asked in shock.

"After we left this area, I did not wait for long before returning, and Feng Zhe did the same. Only the five of us knew about the Scholar's Heart..." Fang Zhentian could not carry on. The person he suspected most was Mo Wuji.

However, Mo Wuji was also the person he didn't have to suspect too, as Mo Wuji's cultivation level was only at Yuan Dan Stage. He had almost died after using his spiritual will to lure out the Scholar's Heart. For a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator, it would be impossible for Mo Wuji to refine the fire at the outermost area, so how could he draw out the Scholar's Heart?

Moreover, when he met Feng Zhe, the Scholar's Heart had not been touched before.

"Scr*w it, let's go. We should help the Tian Ji Sect a little more

after we return, perhaps this sect will become the number one sect of Lost Continent..." Fang Zhentian explained to the woman by his side while seemingly talking to himself.

Even if it was not very possible for Mo Wuji to do it, he was still rather cautious of Mo Wiji. A rogue cultivator could actually go on the Hundred Sect Alliance Contribution Points Board, become Tian Ji Sect's sect head, then also take up the role of the Hundred Sect Alliance's alliance head. No one could say that this was all due to luck, as Mo Wuji indeed had a backer who wiped out Worldly Immortal Stage Gu Qi and many other True God Stage experts.

Regardless whether it was Mo Wuji or not, forging good relations with Tian Ji Sect would never go wrong.

...

In the few days that Mo Wuji flew on the route indicated on the map, he did not meet with any danger, which let him heave a sigh of relief.

The round flying ship was a little ugly, the its speed was no joke. On top of that, it was extremely stable while in flight. Based on his current speed, it would not even take half a year for the trip.

Before Mo Wuji could start calculating how long was left till he exited the Lost Sky Ruins, a wild gust of wind blew in his direction. In an instant, his field of vision was covered by sand.

The wild wind, which carried sand and rocks, blew Mo Wuji's flying ship hundreds of meters off course, and without finding out what was going on, Mo Wuji just kept his flying magic treasure. At the same time, he retrieved the concealment array disc, and turned on the concealment runes on the array disc, completely hiding him within it.

Mo Wuji had seen a demonic beast undergoing heavenly tribulation before, so he felt that this raging wind was a little unusual, because he could feel the anger and killing intent inside it.

"Roar!" As expected, once this thought just left Mo Wuji's mind, a rage filled roar echoed out through the air. From the roar, even wilder waves of wind and sand blew over, blasting him away.

Before he got blown away, he spotted the vague figures of two gigantic demonic beasts. Both of them had a light coloured exterior, but their heads were tens of meters tall. When one opened its mouth, it was like the size of a lake, dark and ominous as ever.

"Bang!" The two demonic beasts finally clashed together, causing rich stench and elemental energy to explode out in all directions. Mo Wuji, who had been spinning like a top, was hit by the strike of elemental energy, which made him fly even faster.

At this point, Mo Wuji took in a breath of cold air. He was thankful that he had obtained a Grade 8 concealment array, and managed to turn it on in time.

This was because he recognised this demonic beast, which was named Howling Wind Beast. Howling Wind Beasts were large in size, and could produce wild gusts of elemental energy sands. Once a Howling Wind Beast reached above Grade 7, the elemental energy sands would be rather difficult for even True God Stage experts to defend against. As for those at Nihility God Stage or below, they had no chance to blocking it.

The Howling Wind Beast also had an especially bad pet peeve, which was that it did not allow any living things to live within his field of vision. In other words, if Mo Wuji did not have the concealment array disc, the Howling Wind Beasts would have discovered his existence and swallowed him instantly. The power of the wind and sand was not the only thing to be feared; there was still the equally terrifying suction from the Howling Wind Beast. Even though Mo Wuji was at Yuan Dan Stage Level 10, the Howling Wind Beast could still effortlessly suck him into its mouth from hundreds of meters away.

Reports of sighting Howling Wind Beasts were so rare as most cultivators that saw one would be eaten by the beast

"Boom boom boom!" Violent clashes of sand, rock, and elemental energy exploded again. The spinning Mo Wuji was blown away by this explosion.

In the face of such crazy winds, Mo Wuji dared not move at all. Once he used any elemental energy within the range of this wild wind, it would definitely be detected by the Howling Wind Beast. The sounds of explosions slowly grew further and further away,

and eventually the area around Mo Wuji calmed down. He then landed safely on the ground.

As fast as he could, Mo Wuji climbed up, but he did not draw his flying ship to fly away immediately. He had heard rumours that there would surely be wind attribute treasures wherever Howling Wind Beasts appear, and in this location not one, but two were fighting. So what grade of wind attribute treasure would be present?

Chapter 278: Danger In Lost Sky Ruins

Mo Wuji knew for sure that since those Howling Wind Beasts were fighting here, the treasure they were fighting over would definitely be nearby. They probably went further away to prevent damaging this area, hence the treasure must have been around there.

Immediately, Mo Wuji traced the path that the gusts came from, and even before half an incense's time was up, he found a slope with extremely dense spiritual energy. The slope was not that steep, and was completely green, a good contrast to the barren Lost Sky Ruins.

But there's nothing here? Mo Wuji was afraid that he had seen wrongly, using his spiritual will to scan the slope time and again, even looking underground. However, he did not find anything, but if there was something off about the place, it would be the two large rocks at the top of the slope which had a temporarily made cave at their side.

Without question, this cave belonged to one of the Howling Wind Beasts.

Since this location had been occupied by one Howling Wind Beast, but another one still came over to snatch an item, it was indicative that this item was really something.

The roars echoed out from afar again. It seemed like the Howling Wind Beast would be returning before long.

The spherical flying ship was brought out. Since he couldn't find the treasure, it was not fated for him to do so. Thus, the best move would be to leave, before he wouldn't be able to once the Howling Wind Beast came back.

But why did the Howling Wind Beast set up two giant rocks at the side of the cave? Before Mo Wuji left, he went to check out what lay between the two large rocks, and he saw a light grey grass stalk there.

This stalk of grass was too ordinary, with only a few centimeters in height and no offshoots. More accurately speaking, this was not a stalk of grass, but a blade of grass, because something shaped like a leaf grew out from the top of it.

This stalk of grass did not give off anything like other spiritual herbs, and did not look like one either. Mo Wuji only noticed it before as the weeds around this small grey grass had been cleared away, leaving this lonely stalk there. Could this unassuming stalk of grass that even looked like a weed be a treasure?

The roars came closer by the minute, and Mo Wuji could not think so much anymore. Regardless whether it was a treasure or not, he would inspect it later.

He scooped the blade of grass into a jade box, and quickly entered the spherical flying ship. The next moment the ship turned into a black line, zipping through the air into the horizon.

A few minutes later, the sound of the Howling Wind Beast going bonkers echoed out, and the level of rage it had was as though someone had kidnapped his wife. Could this blade of grass be a treasure? Mo Wuji took it out again. The light grey colour was very ordinary, with nothing much standing out. The only interesting thing was that this grass had some weird rune on it.

After staring at the grass for a good hour, Mo Wuji kept it back into his storage ring. He simply could not identify what made this grass valuable.

Since his encounter with the Howling Wind Beast, Mo Wuji became even more careful. He dared not cultivate, instead only studying Chu Xingzi's Array Dao while steering the flying ship forward.

But even though he was on the highest alert, about half a month of flying later, he was still marked by a gigantic flying demonic beast.

The flying demonic beast looked a little like an owl, having two eyes that were like two large lanterns, and its body was a few times bigger than the flying ship.

Initially, Mo Wuji intended to avoid this gigantic flying demonic beast altogether. However, before he could steer the flying ship away, a large pair of wings came flapping.

His field of vision was blocked out for a while, then the whole flying ship was slammed downwards by the large wings. If not for

the decent defensive capabilities of the flying ship, it would have been smashed to pieces.

In his mind, Mo Wuji was panicking, and he used all of his spiritual will to stabilise the flying ship, turning it in a different direction, then charging away in a slanted position.

As the flying demonic beast saw that Mo Wuji did not plummet to the ground, it gave chase. It had no intention of letting him escape.

By then, Mo Wuji had filled the spirit stone groove with Earth grade spirit stones, and he was trying his best to push the flying ship forward.

Even so, the flying demonic beast was still hot on his tail. Who knew what kind of grudge it had with him, as it closely followed behind the flying ship. It seemed as though as it would not rest until it caught up with Mo Wuji.

Thankfully, while he was unable to shake off the flying demonic beast, it did not manage to catch up with the flying ship either.

This cat and mouse game in the air lasted for days. At first, Mo Wuji wanted to slow down a little to throw a few electroballs at the demonic beast when it approaches. But after thinking of the immense strength of it, this was a risk he was not willing to take. With his Yuan Dan Stage cultivation level, he probably would have been killed by the demonic beast way before he could release any lightning bolts.

There was no other way but to keep running.

Another two days passed, and to Mo Wuji's surprise, the flying demonic beast that had been pestering him for days had vanished.

But before he could celebrate, a terrifying force pulled the flying ship downwards, and it plummeted once again.

Scanning outwards with his spiritual will instantly, Mo Wuji discovered that this time it was not the flying demonic beast, but gravity from the ground. He was in the middle of a endless swamp, and the suction had come from it.

The gravity became stronger over time, and no matter how Mo Wuji steered the flying ship to go upwards, he could not escape from this frightening gravity.

Hence, he decided to keep the flying ship, and fall from the sky alone.

With a "Splat!", he dove deep into the swamp's mud.

Mo Wuji initially thought that the flying ship could not counter the gravity, but now that he was in the swamp, he understood that even without the flying ship, gravity was still pulling him further and further down, and his speed of descent was increasing.

Any deeper, and he would be killed by the pressure if he had not suffocated yet. Mustering his elemental energy, Mo Wuji finally

halted his dangerous descent.

Then he began to climb up slowly. At the start, every time he climbed up a little, he would sink back down again. But eventually he got the hang of things, and his climbing speed increased significantly as he used both his spiritual will and elemental energy.

At his cultivation level, he might not suffocate to death after being submerged in the swamp for half a year to a year, but if he couldn't climb out, it would just be a matter of time. It would be a joke if a cultivator that was about to advance to the True Lake Stage suffocated to death in a swamp.

A few days later, Mo Wuji became even more relaxed, and began to cultivate while climbing. He used his modified cultivation technique, the Reverse Circulation Immortal Mortal Technique, to cultivate, which made his cultivation level improve quite a bit. Moreover, with the reverse circulation cultivation technique, his climbing speed increased tremendously too.

The spiritual energy present in the swamp was not only rich, but also very pure.

Cultivating while climbing. Anyway, Mo Wuji wasn't in a rush like before.

No matter how fast he climbed, it was nowhere close to the speed that he plummeted at before. So he continuously climbed upwards for seven to eight days, and when light finally fell on his eyes, he

knew that he had made it out.

Before his whole body left the mud, both of his legs seemed to be tangled in something, and the next moment, an even stronger force tugged at his feet. Mo Wuji, who had already climbed out of the swamp, was pulled back in again.

After being trapped inside the swamp for so many days, even though something was pulling him down again, Mo Wuji remained extremely calm. His spiritual will swept out, and detected that there were two vine-line things pulling his legs.

Seeing that this force was going to drag him into the depths unknown, Mo Wuji used the Scholar's Heart in his Mind Palace to coat his feet.

Violent trembling could be felt coming from below, then the things that were grabbing his feet turned to ashes and disappeared. Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, and increased his speed to get out of the swamp.

When he used the Scholar's Heart to burn the vines at his feet, he could feel that those things were not simple. Otherwise, it wouldn't have caused such violent trembling.

Whatever it was, it probably got shocked by Mo Wuji's fire. A day later, he finally got out of the swamp again, and the thing that tangled his feet did not appear.

On the surface of the swamp, Mo Wuji lay prone, looking out at the surroundings. It was swamp everywhere, and the sky was greyish all round. There was nothing to take bearings from, and no north, south, east or west.

After a moment of hesitation, Mo Wuji drew out a low grade flying ship. He wanted to test if flying ships could be used as normal ships, at least not sinking in the swamp.

However, Mo Wuji got disappointed almost immediately. When he just took out the flying ship, it sank down swiftly, not even allowing him to retrieve it.

The scenery in all directions looked the same, so Mo Wuji couldn't help it but pick a direction based on feeling, and started moving out. He decided to cultivate while moving. In his cultivation journey till now, he had experienced too many incidents. He had opened 102 meridians, so cultivating while moving wasn't impossible.

Perhaps Mo Wuji was the only one that could perform such a feat.

...

The Fallen Ruins. This place looked like a temporary market, with many disorganised buildings and scattered stalls all around. If someone saw this place, he would think that it hadn't been established for long.

In reality, the Fallen Ruins had existed for even longer than some other cultivation cities in Zhen Mo Continent. After so many years, it never managed to become an actual city because not many people would stay here for long, on top of the sparse spiritual energy present and its remote location.

With the sparse spiritual energy and no one living here for long, logically speaking, there should have been extremely low numbers of people coming here. But the reality was the complete opposite. The Fallen Ruins never had a lack of people arriving.

This was because the Fallen Ruins was situated at the edge of the Lost Sky Ruins, and even though the Zhen Mo Continent was very vast and wide, there weren't many places that were as good for hiding as the Fallen Ruins. That's right, the Fallen Ruins existed for people to hide from their enemies. In the Zhen Mo Continent, almost half of the cultivators would flee to the Fallen Ruins when being hunted down.

Chapter 279: Lost Swamp Of Certain Death

The Lost Sky Ruins bordered the Fallen Ruins, and to Zhen Mo Continent's cultivators, there weren't many treasures in the Lost Sky Ruins.

Despite that, it was still very dangerous inside the Lost Sky Ruins, and even True God Stage experts could perish inside.

Thus, for cultivators that hid at Fallen Ruins, once someone came looking for them, they would flee into the Lost Sky Ruins. Not many would give chase in there.

At this moment, in a remote tea house of Fallen Ruins' market, two men and one woman sat at the corner.

"Brother Qi, I heard that it's more dangerous to go to Lost Sky Ruins than the Star Wars Battlefield. At least there's a chance of survival in the Star Wars. Going to the Lost Sky Ruins means certain death." The woman broke the silence. She had slightly darker skin, two big and bright eyes, and a set of thick eyebrows, which gave her a heroic look.

The man she called brother did not appear ordinary either, as his face was rather bronzed. In his eyes there was a tinge of loneliness, and he had an uncaring look on his face.

"Brother Qi, there's no point in wasting away as you are now. I feel that what Rong He said makes sense. With our level of cultivation, certain death awaits us in the Lost Sky Ruins." Seeing

that brother did not speak, the other short, lean man lamented.

Brother Qi finally regained his senses, and he sighed, "Sister Rong, Xingteng, I've dragged the both of you down this time."

The lean man named Xingteng quickly waved it off, "Brother Qi, don't speak as though as we are not family. Now that we have come this far, why don't we think about how we can hide from the Jing Clan."

After hearing that, Brother Qi got his act together, "The Jing Clan is strong, so we have no choice but to go to the Lost Sky Ruins. I heard that we can reach the Lost Continent through the Lost Sky Ruins. As long as we do that, we will be able to set up a life for ourselves. As long as we can reach the Lost Continent, I, Pang Qi, pledge that I will bring you guys back to Zhen Mo."

Xingteng sighed, and said, "Brother Qi, it's not that we want to discourage you, but this is just a far fetched dream with our current cultivation levels. Even if we have extremely good luck and manage to pass through the Lost Sky Ruins, what can we do in Lost Continent? I heard that the cultivation culture of Lost Sky Ruins is very backwards, and Star King Mountain even brought a batch of genius cultivators from there back to Zhen Mo Continent. If there's better opportunities there, why would they come to Zhen Mo Continent?"

Pang Qi looked at the two of them, and said in an extremely serious tone, "You're both wrong, the Lost Continent may not be able to allow people to become Worldly Immortal Kings, but this does not mean that there's nothing there. We have a low

cultivation level, so there's even more opportunities for us at Lost Continent."

"How so?" Rong He asked out of confusion. While she believed that Pang Qi would not lie to Xiong Xingteng and her, but she still did not really understand what he was saying. Just as Xingteng had said, if the cultivation culture of Lost Continent was that great, why did their top geniuses come to Zhen Mo Continent?

Pang Qi then asked, "Let me ask you two, do you know who is rank 1 on the Mortal Board?"

"Isn't it Yan Yangnan?" Rong He and Xiong Xingteng were puzzled, as this information could be found in every cultivation city, so why did brother have to ask about it?

Pang Qi quickly added on, "What I'm talking about is not the current rank 1, but the previous rank 1... Another way to put it is that Star King Mountain's Mortal Board ranking, is the Mortal King Board's ranking..."

"Brother Qi, how do you know of the Star King Mountain's Mortal King Board?" Xiong Xingteng asked excitedly.

The Mortal King Board was a ranking made of all past rank 1s of the Mortal Board. This ranking was completely based on the strength of the past rank 1s, and only those who had been rank 1 on the Mortal Board would be qualified to be on this board. Similar to the Mortal King Board, there were a Earth King Board and a Heaven King Board.

However, the Mortal King Board was completely different from the Mortal Board. The Mortal Board rankings was known by everyone, but the Mortal King Board was located in the deepest part of Star King Mountain, and no one other than a few experts knew the rankings on the Mortal King Board. Most people didn't even know of its existence.

Precisely because of that, Xiong Xingteng was shocked.

"Brother Qi, I remember now. The previous Mortal Board rank had a very weird name, called Rogue Cultivator 2705." Rong He suddenly said.

Pang Qi nodded his head, "Sister Rong is right, the previous rank 1 of Mortal Board was Rogue Cultivator 2705. You two should know Gu Shaoyi right? Rogue Cultivator 2705 defeated him to become Mortal Board's rank 1. Do you think that Gu Shaoyi is strong? Compared with the current Mortal Board rank 1, Yan Yangnan, who is stronger?"

"Gu Shaoyi should be stronger." Xiong Xingteng replied. He had seen Gu Shaoyi fight before, and the strength that he witness made him give up any notion of battling Gu Shaoyi.

Pang Qi continued, "I believe that Gu Shaoyi is stronger too. Because Gu Shaoyi was rank 1 on Mortal Board, so his name is also on the Mortal King Board. From what I heard, Gu Shaoyi is in the top 100 of the Mortal King Board, and since he is in the top 100, it means that Rogue Cultivator 2705 who defeated Gu Shaoyi is also

in the top 100..."

"But brother Qi, how does this have anything to do with us going to Lost Continent?" Xiong Xingteng furrowed his brows.

Taking in a deep breath, Pang Qu slowly spoke, "Because this Rogue Cultivator 2705 is from Lost Continent, and Gu Shaoyi fought with him at the Lost Continent. Based on what Gu Shaoyi said after returning, Rogue Cultivator 2705's strength greatly exceeded his own, and he was defeated by pure ability, not with any ploys or schemes."

"What? Rogue Cultivator 2705 is from Lost Continent?" Rong He and Xiong Xingteng exclaimed at the same time.

A place like Lost Continent that was backwards in cultivation culture could actually produce an expert like Rogue Cultivator 2705? They had always been living in Zhen Mo Continent, so they naturally knew what it meant to be rank 1 on Mortal Board. Not only Mortal Board rank 1, but as long as one entered the top 100 of the Mortal King Board, one would be an expert among the experts.

Nodding his head, Pang Qi spoke, "Rogue Cultivator 2705 was not among those genius cultivators that came to Zhen Mo Continent. Since he is so strong, why wouldn't he come here? I think that to him, the cultivation opportunities at Lost Continent is not worse than on Zhen Mo Continent. Even Mortal Board's rank 1 also stayed to cultivate on Lost Continent, so why can't we go over?"

A moment later, Long Qi saw Xiong Xingteng and Rong He with

shocked expressions on their face, then he continued speaking, "Moreover, I have a map with the route to Lost Continent through the Lost Sky Ruins. As long as we do not perish in the Lost Sky Ruins, we will reach the Lost Continent in at most six months' time."

"Brother Qi, even if we have that route, isn't it still very difficult for us to survive the journey to Lost Continent?" Xiong Xingteng was a little touched, but still kept his cool.

Pang Qi gave a sad smile, "Why wouldn't I know that us three going to the Lost Continent means almost certain death? But do we have any choice? I believe that sometime soon, the Jing Clan's people will manage to find us here, and when that time comes we'll still die in the Lost Sky Ruins. With the map of the safe route, we can avoid most of the dangers, and once we reach the edge of the Lost Swamp and cross it, we'll be half a step into the Lost Continent already."

"Brother Qi, I've heard of the Lost Swamp before. Cultivators that enter it basically all get swallowed up by the swamp without exception." Rong He reported worriedly.

Just as Pang Qi was about to speak, his expression suddenly changed, "Let's leave quickly, the Jing Clan has found us."

Xiong Xingteng stood up, "Brother Qi, let's go to the Lost Sky Ruins then. Since Lost Continent could produce a Rogue Cultivator 2705, who knows, maybe it can produce a second one. Just as brother Qi mentioned just now, as long as we survive, we'll kill our way back one day."

...

"Boom!" Dense spiritual energy broke through the shackles again after countless rounds of spiritual energy circulation. If not for the fact that he couldn't stand up in the swamp, Mo Wuji wanted to stand there and to give a loud roar.

Since he had sunk into the swamp, Mo Wuji had been cultivating non-stop. He didn't know if five or six months had passed. Now, he finally broke through from Yuan Dan Stage Level 11 to Level 12.

It was not known how longer it would take for him to exit the swamp, but Mo Wuji did not care about that at the moment. Perhaps one day, he would break through from Yuan Dan Stage Level 12 to True Lake Stage in the swamp.

"Hmm, what's that in the swamp?" A young girl suddenly said as she looked into the Lost Swamp.

Beside this girl, there was also a beautiful young woman and a middle aged man. Both of them had an aura about them, and it was apparent that they were rather strong.

"Someone's coming." The middle aged man did not bother about the swamp, but looked at the desert behind him.

The young girl that was initially shocked also turned her gaze away, seeing two men and one woman speeding towards them.

"Brother Qi, slow down, it looks like there's people up ahead." The three people that approached them were Pang Qi, Xiong Xingteng and Rong He that left Fallen Ruins two months ago.

Pang Qi's foresight was the best, and he had the most experience, so with one glance, he knew that the three standing at the edge of the Lost Swamp were not ordinary people.

He quickly bowed respectfully at the young woman and middle aged man, "Rogue cultivator Pang Qi greets both elders. Please forgive me for unknowingly charging at elder."

As Pang Qi bowed, the other two behind him followed suit.

"What about me? Why don't you greet me?" Seeing that Pang Qi did not greet her, the young girl immediately became unhappy.

"Zi Han don't spout nonsense." The young woman chided the young girl, then turning to Pang Qi's trio, "Are the few of you going to enter the Lost Swamp? Do you know that it's certain death for those that enter it, and there's no life in there..."

To have reached this location, it was obvious that they were heading for the Lost Swamp.

The young girl named Zi Han spoke when he heard the words "certain death", "Auntie, who says it's certain death and that there's no life in it. I just saw..."

Before she could finish her sentence, everyone stared at the edge of the Lost Swamp, where a man covered with mud, leaving only his two bright eyes exposed, stood there, obviously having just emerged from the swamp.

Chapter 280: The Ordinary Youth

The young woman also forgot to continue questioning Pang Qi and co, completely focusing on this muddy man that had just crawled out of the Lost Swamp. The other people were the same, looking at the muddy man at the edge of the Lost Swamp.

After a few excruciating months, Mo Wuji finally climbed out of the Lost Swamp. At this moment, he stood at the edge of the swamp, looking at the desert before him, both hands shivering from excitement. How was it humanly possible for someone to survive and even cross the Lost Swamp? But Mo Wuji still did it.

If he did not possess the Scholar's Heart and his Reverse Circulation Technique, even ten thousand Mo Wuji would have been swallowed up by the swamp. In this half a year inside the swamp, he wasn't dragged down by some unknown demonic beasts or sucked into a strong whirlpool only once.

For those obstacles, he could use the Scholar's Heart and Reverse Circulation Technique to wriggle free. While moving, he could perform reverse spiritual energy circulation to prevent himself from being sucked further down by whirlpools. The Scholar's Heart also allowed him to burn away time and again the various unknown things that latched onto him.

These things were probably not the scariest. The most frightening thing in the swamp were those Swimming Bugs, some soft snake-and-bug-like animal that swam around. It was the most disgusting feeling to have it swim on the surface of your body.

Sometimes he had to cloak his whole body with the Scholar's Heart, but even so, countless swimming bugs still remained.

If he could do it all over again, Mo Wuji would have rather gone by the Sky Sea, or even through the Five Elements Desolate Domain, but never crossing the Lost Swamp again.

Now he finally completed his journey through the swamp, and he stood above it. As compared to passing through such a terrifying swamp, cultivating to Yuan Dan Stage Level 12 meant nothing.

Mo Wuji totally ignored the six people that were staring at him, kneeling at the edge of the swamp, clenching both his fists, raising his chest, then he roared.

In this half a year, he had been too oppressed, and he would have felt uncomfortable inside if he did not shout it out. One long roar, from releasing stress to expressing his emotions, before he slowly calmed down.

As the six people heard Mo Wuji's roar, they stood silently at the side while gazing upon him. All of them could hear the surge of emotion and longing for freedom in the voice

"He's not simple..." Pang Qi looked at the roaring Mo Wuji and suddenly declared.

A good half an incense's time later, Mo Wuji slowly stood up. His gaze swept across the six of them, then he charged into the desert

in the distance.

From what he observed, two out of the six were of higher cultivation level than him. Since those two did not have any killing intent directed at him, he did not have to bother with them.

When the young girl saw Mo Wuji rush off, she wanted to give chase, but as soon as she moved, the young woman pulled her back, "Zi Han, what are you trying to do?"

The young girl chuckled, "I want to ask that muddy man why he went in the Lost Swamp and got himself covered with mud. After coming out he still shouted for half a day, what a noisy person."

The young woman scolded her, "Zi Han, let me tell you, if you say anything disrespectful to others in the future, no matter where I go, you won't need to follow me anymore."

Upon hearing that, the young girl pouted in dissatisfaction, and quickly replied, "Aunt, I won't do this again. Why are you so fierce towards me?"

The young woman also felt that she had been a little too harsh, so she relaxed her tone, "Don't judge that this guy is not strong just because he has no spirituality. Do you think it's a simple task to survive in the Lost Swamp for a few months?"

Of course there was another sentence that the young woman held back. She had obviously sensed that Mo Wuji had no spirituality

and did not have a high cultivation level, but yet from his heroic roar, she could determine that Mo Wuji was stronger than ordinary True Lake Stage cultivators. That continuous roar had displayed his strong and rich elemental energy.

"How many months?" The young girl names Rong He exclaimed.

As soon as she spoke, Pang Qi frantically bowed, "My junior apprentice sister is still ignorant, elder please forgive her."

In response, the young woman smiled slightly, "It's alright, that man had indeed survived in the Lost Swamp for a few months, otherwise he wouldn't have had that sort of stress to relieve. Also, his body was covered in mud, but yet his hands were clean, which indicates that his cultivation technique is different from ordinary ones. His neck had a patch of mudless skin too, and this would only be the case if he was soaking in the swamp for a long time."

"But he's still ignorant. Aunt, didn't you say that we have to stop to bow and greet those with high cultivation level? That's right, this guy named Pang Qi knows how things work..." The young girl couldn't help but grumble.

However, the young woman's expression had turned ugly, and she chided again, "Shut up."

After this final chiding, the young woman finally calmed down, and took a more relaxed tone, "Zi Han, if you continue acting like this, how will you roam around by yourself in the future? That guy saw us and obviously was not afraid of us. Thus he must have met

many experts in the swamp. Next time if you do this again, I'm worried that you will offend others, and no matter how many lives you have it will not be enough."

Rong He whispered at one side, "Brother Qi, this guy just came out from the swamp. Why don't we go ask him?"

To that, Pang Qi shook his head, "There's no need. He's washing up in the lake right ahead. After he's done, he'll come looking for us."

The young woman nodded her head in agreement upon hearing Pang Qi's words.

She did not actively stop Mo Wuji to question him as she knew that he would come over by his own volition.

Indeed, an incense's time later, after he had washed himself clean from top to bottom multiple times, Mo Wuji walked over while tying up his long hair.

Upon spotted Mo Wuji approaching, the young woman thought to herself: what a man.

In terms of looks, she had seen many men much more handsome than Mo Wuji, but there had never been a man like him that exuded such confidence and another x-factor that she just couldn't get her finger on.

His black hair was bundled up casually, and his well chiselled body was both large and defined. His face was not the most good looking, but had a sort of warmth that made people feel very comfortable while looking at it. The most shocking feature of his was his pair of sparkling eyes which seemed as though they could peer into your heart.

The young woman was stunned. Was this a youth? Then why did she feel like this was an elder that had countless years of experience under his belt?

That's it, she finally thought of what the x-factor was: looking ordinary. While the youth before her had a pair of shiny eyes, a perfect body, but he was as ordinary as a mortal. That's right, just like a mortal, without any aura or spirituality. Upon closer inspection, other than his two bright eyes, there was nothing special about him. Other than being ordinary, it was being ordinary.

Sucking in a deep breath, the young woman was sure that Mo Wuji was not ordinary at all. If she had seen him elsewhere, perhaps she would have just glanced past him and felt that this youth had a manly look. But everyone here knew that this youth had just come out of the Lost Swamp.

What sort of place was the Lost Swamp? Could an ordinary person come out from it? Could a mortal that could not cultivate survive for months in the Lost Swamp?

"Greetings dao friends." Mo Wuji greeted as he walked closer to them.

As the alliance head of the Hundred Sect Alliance, even True God Stage experts had to address him as alliance head in his presence, so Mo Wuji simply formed a fist and did not bow, which was very normal and natural. In reality it was as such too. Other than the young girl, no one here dared to take the youth in front of them lightly, and they returned the greeting.

Chapter 281: Not A Simple Woman

"I want to ask, how far is it from here to Zhen Mo Continent, and how should I get there?" Mo Wuji guessed that these people definitely came from Zhen Mo Continent.

The young maiden softly said, "I wonder whether you want to go to Zhen Mo Continent through the safest way, or do you wish to temper yourself through a dangerous route?"

Even though Mo Wuji knew that this middle-aged man and young maiden had a higher cultivation than him, he did not mind, because they were merely in the Nihility God Stage. He had seen many Nihility Gods and he could tell that these people did not have malicious intentions. Even if they had malicious intentions, he could easily escape through the Lost Swamp. He had cultivated within the swamp for half a year, and if he went back there, he would be like a fish in water. If he prepared things well, a Nihility God definitely wouldn't be able to catch him.

After his questions, the young maiden's response immediately raised his vigilance. This young maiden was clearly waiting for him to answer that he wanted the safest way to Zhen Mo Continent. But if she really wanted to give him the answer, she would have just said it directly, and would not have given him such a response. She was clearly thinking of something.

Mo Wuji casually swept his eyes across this young maiden and discovered that this young maiden was actually really beautiful. Her hourglass figure was concealed by her dress but the faint outline of her slender waistline added some points to her charm.

Her long hair was tied up neatly; the nape of her neck was white like a swan, her delicate-looking skin was crystal clear. She clearly had a pair of amorous eyes but it was dulled under her serious expression.

However, all these were just her external appearances. What was brewing within this woman's heart was definitely not simple.

Mo Wuji laughed slightly, "I naturally want to know the safest route, I wonder whether you could share it with me?"

The young maiden sighed and after a brief hesitation, she said, "I won't hide it from this dao friend. From here to Zhen Mo Continent, if you take the safest route, it would only take around a month's time. If you go through other ways, it might take several months and you might even encounter strong demonic beasts during your journey. But, this safest route is my Chu Clan's secret. Because of this, I'm really put in a spot."

Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart. He had his map, and even though it didn't indicate for him to go through the Lost Swamp, it would not be difficult for him to find his original route. This young maiden clearly wants him to help her with something, that's why she would use this "safest route" as the a bargaining chip. He wasn't familiar with her and they had only just met, so he didn't even consider helping her.

"Since that's the case, I won't trouble the two of you. Goodbye." Mo Wuji clasped his fists and left.

Mo Wuji's unexpected response directly left that young maiden speechless and clueless on what to do. She thought that Mo Wuji would continue to ask her how he could obtain this route, but she would never have thought he would act like this.

She did not know that this kind of simple parlour tricks weren't even worth mentioning in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji had lived two lives and was used to all kinds of tricks. Not talking about those he encountered, even his own schemes were much better than this young maiden. To play with him in such a game, this little girl was not qualified. If he was so easily tricked in this cultivation world, he would already have weeds growing above his grave.

"Big brother, please wait..." Mo Wuji only walked for ten over meters when he was called back by a girl.

He turned back to see a slightly tanned girl with bright and big eyes. He asked, "Is anything the matter?"

Even though he asked this question, he was still thinking: Is this girl and that young maiden from the same gang?

"Big brother, I'm called Rong He. I want to ask, is this Lost Swamp dangerous? If I go in, would I be able to survive?" Mo Wuji had sized this big eyed girl up; she look slightly anxious, even though she could not see through Mo Wuji's cultivation, she knew that Mo Wuji should not be simple.

"Friend, my name is Pang Qi, this is my junior apprentice sister

Rong He and my junior apprentice brother Xiong Xingteng. I'm truly sorry ah, my junior apprentice sister doesn't know the rules," Pang Qi walked over and said apologetically.

The things he experienced far exceeded Rong He, he could naturally tell that Mo Wuji was not simple. Would a simple cultivator blatantly ignore a Nihility God's words?

Mo Wuji laughed, "It's okay, she's just asking a question. Just now, I was also asking a question ah. If asking a question has so many rules, everyone can forget about asking for directions then."

Faraway, the young maiden's face blushed slightly. Even though she guessed that Mo Wuji probably wasn't talking about her, she could not help but think about her actions. Because she did set some conditions to Mo Wuji's question.

After responding to Pang, Mo Wuji turned and answered Rong He, "If you want to enter the Lost Swamp, then I can only tell you four words: 10 enter, 0 survive. If you want to carry on living, then you better not go in."

Mo Wuji did not say things blindly; if he did not have the Scholar's Heart and the reverse circulation technique, he would have similarly died within the Lost Swamp. If he only had just one of the two, it would also not be enough.

The whirlpool suction power in the Lost Swamp was far too terrifying. An average cultivator could struggle to climb to the surface of the swamp, but if he wasn't able to extricate himself, he

would be sucked back down. Climbing up one to two times was fine, but what about eight to ten times? What about 100 to 1,000 times? Even if it was a True God Stage expert, he would not have enough energy to keep climbing.

With his reverse circulation technique, he could cultivate as he advanced. With the elemental energy produced, he was able to fight against the suction power of the swamp. With his Scholar's Heart, he could burn away anything tying him down.

Mo Wuji was sure that these people in front of him would not have the reverse circulation technique because this was something he had just created. Furthermore, his reverse circulation technique relied on his meridians and could not be used for spirit channels, no one had tried it out before. As for the Scholar's Heart, he almost gave up his life, and with great luck, he finally managed to obtain it. He was also sure that these three also wouldn't have that.

"But big brother, you..." Rong He's tone was filled with desolation.

Mo Wuji added, "Because my luck was good, I managed to extricate myself in the first try. That's how I survived."

Extricating himself on the first try, even Rong He didn't believe it, much less Pang Qi and Xiong Xingteng. If Mo Wuji really gotten out the moment he was sucked in, then there wouldn't have that loud roar just now.

Mo Wuji was also sure that these people knew that he was lying,

but it didn't matter. Their relationships were not deep, they were merely asking for directions. He just needed to be honest with the directions itself. The other things didn't really matter.

At this moment, that young maiden also walked by and asked, "Why are the group of you going into the Lost Swamp. It's really a case of "10 enter, 0 survive" ah."

The reason why she came over was because she felt that if Pang Qi and co. could make it to this place, they were definitely not simple as well.

Pang Qi heard Mo Wuji's words and his heart was filled with disappointment. From Mo Wuji's tone, he could tell that Mo Wuji wasn't blindly speaking. Now that the young maiden had questioned him, he sighed and said, "Senior does not know this but we are being pursued. We were prepared to go through the Lost Swamp and head towards the Lost Continent "

Since things had already gotten to this stage, there was nothing much left to hide.

Mo Wuji had undergone the experience of being pursued umpteenth times, he felt a little sympathetic towards Pang Qi and co. However, he had yet to reach Zhen Mo Continent but he had already offended the Star King Mountain's Xia Clan. His own fate was hard to determine, so he wasn't in a position to help Pang Qi and co. At the same time, he got to know that Pang Qi, Rong He and the lean and vigorous Xiong Xingteng was from one group. That young maiden and the middle-aged man, and another girl were another.

The young maiden looked at the desolation in the three's eyes and suddenly said, "I'm from the Chu Clan. If you are willing, you can join the Chu Clan. My Chu Clan might not be some great family clan but we definitely wouldn't lose against some random bandits."

"Young mistress..." After hearing the young maiden extend Pang Qi and co. an invitation to the Chu Clan, that middle-aged man was instantly anxious and hurriedly called out.

Chapter 282: Left And Right Is Death

That young maiden waved her hand and stopped the middle-aged man, she looked at Mo Wuji then turned and spoke warmly to Pang Qi and co., "Even though I don't know how this dao friend managed to survive in the Lost Swamp, I can confirm that not everyone would be as lucky. If the few of you insist on going to the Lost Swamp, I can only wish you good luck. If the few of you wish to join my Chu Clan, while I can't guarantee what the future will hold, I can assure you that you will no longer be pursued."

Pang Qi bowed to the young maiden, "I have to thank senior for your kindness. It would naturally be my greatest honour to be able to join the Chu Clan. It's just that our enemies are a little powerful, it's the clan inextricably linked with the Star King Mountain - Ardent Sun City's Jing Clan..."

Pang Qi did not finish but the young maiden was already shocked. Pang Qi and co. were merely at the Yuan Dan Stage at the very most. From her perspective, their enemies must not be very impressive. It was because of this that she dared to sound out her magnanimous invitation.

Unexpectedly, Pang Qi and co. actually offended the Jing Clan. When the Chu Clan was at its peak, it was comparable to the Jing Clan. Even so, it would not dare to offend the Jing Clan. Now, the Chu Clan has fallen, and was at an even lower position to compare with the Jing Clan.

One must know that the Jing Clan Patriarch, Jing Zixin's blood sister, Jing Xiaoxiao, was married into the Star King Mountain's

Yan Clan, one of the three major clans of the Star King Mountain. They had generations of experts and constantly birthed great geniuses. To clash the Chu Clan and the Yan Clan was akin to throwing an egg against a rock.

"Apologies, I really didn't know that it was the Jing Clan. My Chu Clan really can't offend it..." The young maiden's red flushed red, her tone slightly awkward.

She originally thought that if Pang Qi and co. could make it to this place, they definitely weren't average cultivators, so she wanted to invite them to the Chu Clan. But now that she heard that their enemy was the Jing Clan, the young maiden immediately knew that it was no longer within her capacity to help them.

Pang Qi was very calm, clearly expecting this outcome.

It was Mo Wuji who developed a good impression of this young maiden. She was honest and sincere, when she couldn't do it, she admitted it. At the very least, she did not cheat them just to become cannon fodder.

Pang Qi still expressed his gratitude to the young maiden, then he turned and clasped his fists to Mo Wuji, "Friend, if you're going to the Zhen Mo Continent, it would be best to take the safest path. Otherwise, you could even meet a Class 7 demonic beast. Many thanks for your warning. I have a route map here. This route avoids some danger zones and could allow you to reach the Fallen Ruins safely in a short amount of time. As long as you reach the Fallen Ruins, it would be the same as reaching the Zhen Mo

Continent."

With that, Pang Qi retrieved a map and handed it over to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was ecstatic and hurriedly accepted it gratefully, "Many thanks Brother Pang."

Pang Qi waved his hand care-freely, "I've already recorded down the map. Furthermore, it's unknown whether I can survive this journey to the Lost Continent. So this map is no longer useful to me."

By the side, the young maiden heard Pang Qi's words and a rosy red spread on her face again. The Chu Clan was severely lacking in talent, she wanted to recruit Mo Wuji to the Chu Clan so she resorted to that little trick. She would not have expected that Mo Wuji didn't even need to do much, Pang Qi had casually offered the route map over. When compared to him, she really looked incredibly petty.

Mo Wuji kept the map and smiled, "You can't say it like that. If Brother Pang insists on going to the Lost Continent, I would suggest that you do not go through the Lost Swamp because this is unquestionably a death trap. I do have a map which shows a route to the Lost Continent. It also has its own dangers, if you're not careful, you might even meet a Class 7 demonic beast.

I was being chased after by a Class 7 demonic beast, which was why I jumped into the Lost Swamp. Of course, when compared to

the Lost Swamp, I feel that at least this route would give you a better chance of survival. However, I still wouldn't advise Brother Pang to take it. I have another suggestion, which might be able to help Brother Pang shake off the pursuit of the Jing Clan."

Hearing that Mo Wuji had been chased by a Class 7 demonic beast and still managed to turn out safe and sound after crossing the Lost Swamp, not only did a sense of awe brew within Pang Qi's heart, even that young maiden saw Mo Wuji in a higher light. A Class 7 demonic beast, if she was the one who encountered it, she might not be able to guarantee her survival. But this ordinary looking youth in front of her actually managed to jump out from the Class demonic beast's mouth.

At this moment, many people started suspecting whether Mo Wuji had came from the Lost Continent. But Mo Wuji did not have the intention of clarifying it so they would do better not to ask about it.

"I wonder what this friend has to say?" Hearing that Mo Wuji had a better suggestion, Pang Qi hurriedly asked.

Mo Wuji replied, "I heard that the Zhen Mo Continent has something called the Star Wars Battlefield. Since you're being pursued, why don't you head over to the Star Wars Battlefield?"

He even thought that Mo Wuji had a good idea. After hearing Mo Wuji's words, a trace of disappointment flashed across Pang Qi's eyes as he laughed ruefully, "This friend might not know but a rogue cultivator could not simply enter the Star Wars Battlefield as and when they wanted. If a rogue cultivator wishes to partake in

the Star Wars, he must first join the Zhen Mo Cultivator Army. Otherwise, one must be at least in the True Lake Stage. The True Lake Stage to us, is truly too far away. And to join the Cultivator army, ke ke, we would rather take this gamble and head towards the Lost Continent."

There was an additional sentence but Pang Qi didn't articulate out. Even if he went to the Star Wars, could he escape the Jing Clan? In the Star Wars Battlefield, there were countless of Jing Clan members.

Mo Wuji went blank, he had come here to head off to the Star Wars, but there were actually so many restrictions? Regarding the Cultivator Army, he definitely wouldn't join it. True Lake Stage, he might be able to try for that.

"There are only these two ways?" Mo Wuji grudgingly asked another question.

Pang Qi explained, "There are still other ways, such as the recommendation of a big clan, or a sect, or if you're an expert on the Earth Board, or you can obtain a Star Wars placing through auctions..."

Pang Qi listed the various ways in a single breath. Mo Wuji discovered that he only had two ways of participating in the Star Wars. One was to advance into the True Lake Stage, the other was to purchase a placing.

"Many thanks Brother Pang. Here's my map, I'll leave it with

Brother Pang then."

Mo Wuji was just about to hand the map over to Pang Qi when he heard that young maiden say, "If the few of you want to go to the Star Wars Battlefields, I do have a few placings."

As she was speaking, the young maiden had already retrieved four identification jade tokens for the Star Wars Battlefield.

"How many spirit stones?" Mo Wuji asked subconsciously. If he could obtain this identification token, then he wouldn't need to rush to break into the True Lake Stage.

The young maiden laughed gently, "Previously, my words were a little inappropriate and I was overly prudent with my map back to the Zhen Mo Continent. These Star Wars identification tokens can be taken as a form of compensation. Goodbye friends, may we meet again in the future."

When she finished speaking, the young maiden stuffed the jade tokens into Mo Wuji's hands, turning and gesturing to the teen girl and the middle-aged man before she rushed out of the area, soon disappearing within the Lost Sky Ruins.

Mo Wuji held the jade token with apprehensions in his heart. What did this mean? He didn't even know those people.

Seeing Mo Wuji's disbelief, Pang Qi explained, "These jade tokens might be valuable to us but to those big clans, it doesn't matter

much. That Senior Chu must really admire you so she left behind these jade tokens as a form of goodwill."

In simpler terms, these jade tokens weren't worth mentioning to those huge clans. Leaving a few behind for them was a casual act of goodwill.

Mo Wuji also came to understand, it was like when he obtained placings for the Five Elements Desolate Domain. To him, he could casually hand those placings away. But to the rogue cultivators of the Lost Continent, each placing was as valuable as their lives.

Regardless, Mo Wuji would remember this kindness.

Mo Wuji passed the three other jade tokens and his map to Pang Qi and co., "This one token is enough for me. I will pass the rest to you, may we meet again in the future.

Pang Qi accepted the three jade tokens but not the map. Instead, he turned and looked at Rong He and Xiong Xingteng, "Now that we have obtained the qualifications to enter the Star Wars, I have an idea. Since we have a 90% chance of dying before we could even reach the Lost Continent, why don't we just head to the Star Wars Battlefield? Left and right is death, might as well do something useful."

Chapter 283: Half Moon Key

Xiong Xingteng immediately said, "I've long wanted to take part in the Star Wars, it's just that I've never had the chance. Dying with shame; hiding everywhere we go; this is not what I, Xiong Xingteng, likes to do."

Rong He also nodded, "I will listen from senior apprentice brother, I'll go wherever you go."

"Go." Pang Qi acknowledged with a determined tone, then turned to Mo Wuji and said, "This friend, since this is the case, we will say our farewells now. Perhaps in the future, we may meet on the battlefields of the Star Wars."

Mo Wuji asked quizzically, "Since the few of you are heading for the Star Wars, then we are heading in the same direction ah."

In reality, Mo Wuji didn't even know where the Star Wars Battlefield is. Since he met others going in the same way, he naturally wouldn't go around asking for directions.

"Big brother, we have offended those people from the Jing Clan. If we go in the same direction, we might implicate you," Rong He explained by the side.

Mo Wuji chortled, "Ever since I embarked on the Dao, I've never worried of being implicated. The people I've offended are even more overbearing than the Jing Clan. Of course, if you guys are worried, you can pass me the location of the Star Wars Battlefield

and I can make my way there myself."

Pang Qi also chuckled, "Since we're all like that, what's the worry about getting implicated. Well then, everyone can travel together. Oh right, we have still yet to know how to address this friend."

"I'm called Mo Wuji, I'm also a rogue cultivator," Mo Wuji clasped his hands and said.

"Brother Mo, you've offended people more overbearing than the Jing Clan... Who is it ah?" After a round of re-introduction, Rong He asked by the side.

"I've heard that it's from the Star King Mountain, they have "Xia" in their name..."

As Pang Qi and co. heard Mo Wuji's words, they glanced towards each other, exhaling breaths of cold air. The reason why the Jing Clan was so impressive was because one of their women married into one of the Star King Mountain's three big clans - the Yan Clan. To think that they would be topped by this Mo Wuji; he directly offended the three big clans' Xia Clan.

Pang Qi laughed wryly, "Brother Mo did indeed offend more impressive people. When compared against Mo Wuji, I feel extremely ashamed. After offending the Jing Clan, I wanted to escape to the Lost Continent. Brother Mo offended the Xia Clan but still wants to head to the Star Wars."

"How did Brother Mo offend the Xia Clan?" After chatting for some time, the group became more familiar with one another. Rong He found that she could get along well with Mo Wuji, so she was no longer restrained with her questions.

Mo Wuji snickered, "I killed a few Xia Clan lackeys, so I offended the Xia Clan."

Hearing that Mo Wuji had only killed some lackeys, Pang Qi and co. did not mind. They even felt that the Xia Clan would not specially find Mo Wuji just because of a few lackeys. For a big clan like the Xia Clan, only a ghost would remember the death of a few lackeys.

In their perspective, Mo Wuji killed a few Mortal Realm cultivators at the very most; it only became serious because they were from the Xia Clan. But if only they knew that among these lackeys mentioned by Mo Wuji, the lowest was at True God Stage Level 3, the highest was even higher than the Great Circle of the True God Stage, but a Worldly Immortal King. If they knew this, they would be completely radical.

Rong He sighed and said, "That's still good, just a few lackeys. Brother Qi is being pursued by the Jing Clan because of a woman. Even the Jing Clan Patriarch was alarmed."

"Why because of a woman?" Mo Wuji stared curiously at Pang Qi; he could feel that Pang Qi was not a person who would drag his own brothers and sisters into danger just because of a woman.

Rong He glanced at Pang Qi, not continuing.

Pang Qi lamented, "It's nothing much to say. I fell in love with the Jing Clan's Jing Danwu. But her brother, Jing Danwen, believes that I have stolen the Jing Clan's half moon key and alerted this matter to the Jing Clan. For our own selfish reasons, Jing Danwu actually exchanged the half moon key with me, so she is now locked up by the Jing Clan. Thereafter, the Jing Clan unreasonably wanted to kill me without even listening to my explanations. If not because of my good luck, I might not even have escaped."

"Half moon key? What's that?" Mo Wuji asked casually.

Pang Qi retrieved a key the shape of half a moon from his storage bag and passed it to Mo Wuji, "It's this. Actually, this thing doesn't even have any use because no one knows what this thing is used for. At the very best, it could be used as a souvenir."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "No wonder why the Jing Clan wanted to kill you, this thing might actually be useful to them. You really took the key away, why didn't you just return it?"

Pang Qi smiled bitterly, "There are two of these half moon keys, forming a full moon. The one in my hand is indeed Danwu's, while the one in Danwu's hand is mine. We exchanged these things as a lasting reminder of our feelings..."

"Wait..." Mo Wuji suddenly stared at Pang Qi and asked, "You say that there are two half moon keys, and this one is the Jing Clan's?"

And yours is now with the Jing Clan's Jing Danwu?"

Pang Qi nodded, "That's right. Because the Jing Clan was so peremptory, not only didn't they let go of Danwu, they even tortured her with hundreds of methods. They were even more unreasonable with me as they directly sent people to kill me. I can only hate the fact that my cultivation is too low; I can't save Danwu, and I even implicated Xingteng and Rong He."

Mo Wuji flipped and turned the half moon key in his hand examining it. This half moon key looked quaint but it was actually made out of Celestial Sunflower Gold, making it icy cold to the touch."

"This is made of some good material," Mo Wuji said solemnly.

Pang Qi also commented, "That's right. My father said that it is made of Celestial Sunflower Gold. I also got some smiths to examine it and they verified that is indeed made of Celestial Sunflower Gold. Celestial Sunflower Gold is extremely valuable, don't think that this is little, if you add it to a flying magic treasure, its horsepower would soar exponentially."

Mo Wuji examined it for quite awhile before continuing, "When did your father pass you this half moon key?"

"34 years ago, then I was only 4 years old. I remember the scene clearly: my father hung it over my neck as a birthday present. Thereafter, my mother told me to give this to my dao companion, then pass it on to the descendants of the Pang Clan." Pang Qi said it

all in a single breath."

Mo Wuji said, "Even though I can't discern whether Jing Danwu's feelings for you are genuine or not, I can definitely tell you that this half moon key that you exchanged from her is fake..."

Pang Qi's face immediately swelled red as he forcefully suppressed his rage and clasped his fists to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, I know that you're not a simple man, and you can even scold and barrage me. But Danwu is a simple and innocent girl. Because of this, she truly suffered bitterly, please don't say such disparaging words."

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, as he said casually, "I'm not saying bad things about her. But if it truly is a pair of half moon keys, then the time they were forged such be similar. Even though this half moon key is also made of Celestial Sunflower Gold, but the runes inside do not exceed ten years in age. So I believe, this half moon key should be fake."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji had already passed the half moon key over to Pang Qi. He had studied Chu Xingzi's notes for so many years, the time he spent researching on the Array Dao even exceeded the time he spent cultivation. How could he not tell that this half moon key was newly created?

Pang Qi kept the half moon key, his face displaying an unpleasant expression. Even though he didn't say anything, he was clearly enraged by Mo Wuji's words. He would not permit any form of blasphemous suspicion of Jing Danwu.

Mo Wuji laughed and no longer explained any further. This matter had no relations to him; he had a good impression of Pang Qi and co. so he gave these words of advice.

Rong He hurriedly changed the topic, "Brother Mo, have you ever thought of ascending the Earth Board?"

"How do I ascend the Earth Board?" Mo Wuji shot off this question casually.

"The easiest way is to find an expert on the Earth Board and defeat him. Thereafter, he will obtain his ranking on the Earth Board..."

Because Rong He's topic was no longer about the Jing Clan, everyone soon forgot about the previous unhappiness. Along the way, Pang Qi advised against using flying ship treasures to prevent the wrath of flying demonic beasts. So everyone walked throughout the journey, and as they walked, they discussed all kinds of cultivation topics. The atmosphere could be considered affable.

One month later, when the group of them were about to exit the Lost Sky Ruins, they suddenly saw a ragged figure rushing by.

"It's from the Chu Clan, the woman who previously gave us the identification tokens," Rong He cried out in surprise.

Mo Wuji also recognised the person, it was the young maiden from the Chu Clan. At this moment, her body was covered in blood and her breathing was disordered; she clearly suffered from a heavy injury.

Chapter 284: Contending Against The True Lake Alone

A beam of light swiftly shot towards the fleeing young maiden. Despair failed the young maiden's eyes; she was heavily injured and she truly didn't know how to dodge. Or it could be said, she wanted to dodge but she was unable to do so.

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and shot out a beam of sword qi, clashing against the light beam chasing behind the young maiden's back, dispersing it.

Mo Wuji looked at his hand as he admired his Invisible Sword Art. It was truly like the [Six Pulse God Sword](#), undetectable and untraceable. Unfortunately, in this cultivation world, the Invisible Sword sounds very impressive but its power was not comparable to his lightning-type skill. Unless he was able to cause the Invisible Sword Qi to cut through space...

The moment he thought about letting the Invisible Sword Qi cut through space, a deep impulse and desire brewed in his heart. He couldn't wait to go behind closed doors and research on it.

"Many thanks for your saving grace..." The young maiden had already come close, her voice was hoarse and her body was swaying. Rong He was quick with her hands, she hurriedly supported the young maiden.

"The few of you want to go against us?" The black robed man chasing after the young maiden approached them. He did not

immediately strike out, his gaze swept across Mo Wuji and he spoke with a sombre tone.

If not for Mo Wuji's Invisible Sword which caused him to have some doubts about Mo Wuji's cultivation level, he would have long acted. He was a True Lake Stage expert, how could he be afraid of a few Yuan Dan cultivators?

Mo Wuji did not immediately pass a healing pill to the young maiden, but turned towards Pang Qi and co., "Brother Pang, what are your intentions?"

The fella who was chasing over was in the True Lake Elementary Stage, Mo Wuji did not even fear him. The reason why he asked that question was to evaluate the way Pang Qi and co. thought. If Pang Qi felt that they should not interfere with this matter, then he would immediately break up with them.

This young maiden intentionally acted with goodwill, giving each of them an identification token for the Star Wars. To Mo Wuji, this was an act of kindness. Whether big or small, all acts of kindness were the same

Pang Qi chuckled as he said unhesitatingly, "Since I have already accepted Mistress Chu's favour, what's there to fear about a True Lake Stage cultivator? Haven't I been chased by Nihility Gods before?"

The black robed man chasing after the young maiden had an imposing aura. Pang Qi had an experienced hand, he only needed

one glance to tell that the other party was in the True Lake Stage.

Xiong Xingteng and Pang Qi walked to the front, Rong He supported the young maiden and retreated to the back.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, fetching out his Tian Ji Pole, walking straight to the extreme front, "Brother Pang can help me suppress any arrays. True Lake Stage... I want to try my hand at how strong I've become."

Even though Mo Wuji had killed a True Lake Stage expert, and even Nihility Gods and True Gods, those did not count as his personal power. Now, he was at Yuan Dan Stage Level 12, just a single step away from the True Lake Stage. He wanted to know how far this step really is.

Pang Qi saw that Mo Wuji took the forefront alone, a hint of surprise flashed across his eyes and he immediately said to Xiong Xingteng, "Xingteng, the two of us will stand by the side. If Brother Mo ever comes to a disadvantage, we will act out simultaneously."

"Alright." Xiong Xingteng promptly wielded a giant hammer. His stature was the smallest, but his weapon was the most exaggerated.

The True Lake Stage cultivator saw that he did not manage to scare away Mo Wuji and co. so he no longer blurted out any further nonsense, sending two radiant blades towards Mo Wuji.

A True Lake Stage Cultivator; the golden core within the

cultivator would have shattered, forming a huge lake of elemental energy. No matter how strong the Yuan Dan cultivator was, the golden core's elemental energy could not compare to the lake's elemental energy. A Yuan Dan Stage cultivator's elemental energy erupts from a single point - the golden core. On the other hand, the True Lake Stage cultivator's elemental energy floods and surges boundlessly.

This True Lake Stage cultivator's two radiant blades did not look much but only Mo Wuji knew that his surrounding space was already the opponent's elemental energy field.

When in the restrains from the elemental energy field, it would be fatal for any Yuan Dan Stage cultivator. Even if the Yuan Dan Stage cultivator's elemental energy was rich and thick, he would not be able to shake off the True Lake Stage cultivator's elemental energy field in a short amount of time. It was because of this, True Lake Stage cultivators can typically kill Yuan Dan Stage cultivators in a matter of seconds.

All this sounded like a very simple explanation, but it also showed the gap of a single stage.

Unfortunately, the Yuan Dan Stage cultivator was Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was still in Yuan Dan Stage Level 12, but his body did not have any golden core, nor did it have a true lake. It had a violet emanation.

The moment the True Lake Stage cultivator's elemental energy field came oppressing, Mo Wuji's violet emanation was instantly stimulated, his 102 meridians simultaneously surged with

elemental energy. This was not a strength achievable by Yuan Dan Stage cultivators.

"Boom!" The violent elemental energy and the elemental energy field clashed, resulting in a sky-filling explosion. The surrounding rocks and stones were disintegrated into sand, flying everywhere.

"Dang!" The Tian Ji Pole struck against the two incoming radiant blades, light beams dissipated in all directions.

All this looked simple from the surface; Mo Wuji was simply using his Tian Ji Pole to defend against the radiant blades. But the True Lake Stage cultivator knows what's up. If Mo Wuji was restrained by his elemental energy field, then to block against his radiant blades would only be a dream. The two were not truly competing between the Tian Ji Pole and radiant blades, but competing with the elemental energy.

The elemental energy field had been ripped apart by the power of Mo Wuji's violet emanation. Mo Wuji's entire body no longer had any restrains, his Tian Ji Pole moving even faster, sending waves of pole shadows hurling towards the True Lake Stage cultivator's head.

"You're also in the True Lake..." The True Lake Stage cultivator's heart was filled with disbelief. He never expected Mo Wuji to actually be a True Lake Stage expert.

Cultivators' cultivation had standards. As long as his opponent had a lower standard, he would immediately be able to faintly tell

his opponent's cultivation level. Unfortunately his opponent seemed to have some cultivation-concealing technique, and he was unable to see through his opponent's cultivation. Previously, this True Lake Stage cultivator could not tell Mo Wuji's real cultivation level but he could feel that Mo Wuji's cultivation should be below the True Lake Stage.

But now, Mo Wuji had easily broken his True Lake elemental energy field, and even counter attacked. He knew that his previous judgement was wrong, his opponent should be a True Lake Stage expert.

His sabre transformed in a sabre rainbow, striking against Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole, and with a "Boom!" sent waves of quakes into the surroundings. Facing the strong rebound of elemental energy, Mo Wuji involuntarily took a few steps back.

"You're actually not in the True Lake..." This True Lake Stage expert did not perform better than Mo Wuji, he even took more steps back. At this moment, his face was filled with shock; if Mo Wuji was in the True Lake Stage, he wouldn't be so astounded. But Mo Wuji was not in the True Lake Stage. A Yuan Dan Stage cultivator actually fought him to such a degree, this was simply hitherto unheard of.

Just now, Mo Wuji's elemental energy was strong and magnificent, but it was clearly not the eruption of the True Lake's elemental energy.

I definitely cannot let this person survive. As the True Lake Stage cultivator thought of this, he turned and left. He did not want Mo

Wuji to live on, but he did not intend to personally fight against Mo Wuji; he intended to inform his superiors of this matter. Crossing those blows with Mo Wuji, he could tell that he couldn't kill Mo Wuji. A heaven defying Yuan Dan Stage cultivator had appeared. If this Yuan Dan Stage cultivator were to mature and grow, this Yuan Dan Stage cultivator would definitely be a curse to his organisation.

Trying to escape? Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole once again shot out waves of pole shadows, and at the same time, he threw out ten bolts of Lightning Flash.

"Boom! Bam! Hong..." The ten overbearing lightning bolts struck the True Lake Stage cultivator's escape route apart. If he were to continue escaping, he would definitely be maimed by Mo Wuji's Lightning Flash.

This True Lake Stage cultivator never expected Mo Wuji to be so devious. Not only was Mo Wuji's ability comparable to his, Mo Wuji even employed such despicable and calculated measures. This kind of people was the most dangerous.

It was already enough that Mo Wuji was a cultivator that could transcend stages. But to add on his cunning schemes, his threat would increase by more than tenfold.

The True Lake Stage cultivator's urge to escape became increasingly stronger. To deal with this kind of cunning Yuan Dan Stage cultivator, only a True Lake Advanced Stage, or even a Nihility God could do it. He was only in True Lake Stage Level 2, at the very most, he could only escape with all his limbs attached.

Luckily, after this True Lake Stage cultivator knew about Mo Wuji's slyness, he could guess that his retreat would no longer be simple. He did not continue retreating but turned and immediately swung his sabre.

"Boom!" As expected, his sabre had blocked Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole, sending world-shaking tremors.

Even though his cultivation was higher than Mo Wuji, and he even defended against Mo Wuji's schemes twice, this True Lake Stage cultivator became increasingly afraid.

He didn't know when Mo Wuji's third one would come. He especially hated this kind of incomparably devious fighting style. Why couldn't they fight uprightly...

That's not right ah. At the very start, they were fighting uprightly, he was the one who initiated to retreat. The True Lake Stage cultivator's heart sunk, he knew that he had lost the opportunity, he definitely shouldn't have escaped. Even if he wanted to escape, he should have done so after gaining the upper hand.

No matter how you scheme, I won't escape. I will fight with you with my true abilities. This True Lake Stage was set in his decision. His saber formed a huge radiant blade, he was determined to fight against Mo Wuji head-on. He believed that no matter how heaven-defying Mo Wuji was, Mo Wuji would not be able to suppress him.

But just as he formed a huge radiant blade of elemental energy, he went blank. The person who had just schemed against him, Mo Wuji had disappeared.

No good, this is a concealment technique.

It was easy to break a concealment technique, that was an elemental energy field. This True Lake Stage cultivator cried out in regret in his heart. Just now, he should not have casually retreated to escape. Because of his escape, he withdrew his elemental energy field. Otherwise, even if his opponent didn't fear his elemental energy field, with the presence of an elemental energy field, his opponent wouldn't be able to use a concealment technique.

Before he could fully display his elemental energy, a terrifying aura crept to his right waist.

This True Lake Stage expert heaved a sigh of relief, his opponent had finally appeared. Luckily, his cultivation was higher than his opponent. At the very next moment, he knew that he had relaxed too early. Before that terrifying aura reached his right waist, or in another perspective, just as he was about to dodge the terrifying aura, an intense explosion struck against his dantian.

Lightning again...

The True Lake Stage expert cursed in his heart. He felt his elemental energy, which was surging strongly, suddenly dispersed. This type of battle was too taxing, he always needed to worry about being schemed against. Just now, the terrifying aura he felt at his

right waist was also fake. If he had another opportunity, he would rather fight against a True Lake Advanced Stage cultivator than this despicable Yuan Dan Stage cultivator.

At this moment, a steel pole sailed through the air and struck against his skull.

Even though his opponent was heavily injured, Mo Wuji would not leave him any chances.

"Pui!" Blood flew everywhere. Mo Wuji kept his concealment array disc and his figure appeared.

The Six Pulse God Sword is another series of Wuxia moves from Jin Yong's novels.

Chapter 285: Difficult to Guard Against A House Thief

After finishing the True Lake Stage cultivator off, Mo Wuji sighed. He would probably not be able to kill the other party if he were to fight him head to head. Naturally, it would be impossible for the other party to kill him too.

The fortunate thing was that this fella actually wanted to leave and Mo Wuji caught hold of this opportunity by making use of his concealment array disc to finish him off.

"Brother Mo, to think I was actually so worried. So you're a True Lake Stage senior..." The surprised Pang Qi clasped his fist towards Mo Wuji respectfully.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Let's continue addressing each other as brothers, using terms like 'senior' would make us feel distant. Let's go visit Lady Chu..."

The astonishment in the young maiden's heart could no longer be described using words because even though Pang Qi and the rest believed that Mo Wuji was in the True Lake Stage, she was the only who knew that Mo Wuji was only in the Yuan Dan Stage.

She was in the Nihility God Stage and she was confident that she would not misjudge him. The fella Mo Wuji killed was a True Lake Stage Level 2 cultivator. For a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator to kill someone half a step into True Lake Stage was already something extremely unbelievable. However, what she witnessed personally

was a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator killing a True Lake Stage Level 2 cultivator.

Who would actually believe this if this incident was leaked out? Even across the entire Zhen Mo Continent, there wasn't an expert as unbelievable as him. Back when she saw Mo Wuji at the Lost Swamp, she knew that Mo Wuji was not simple. However, she would never dare to imagine a cultivator like him would become this incredibly strong.

That mortal-looking man who was filled with manliness... who spoke with a comfortable level of arrogance. Additionally, he was able to see through the traps in my words which I have yet to say out... My god, just where was he from? Why was I completely unaware of him previously? Logically speaking, a person like him should be in the rankings of either the Mortal Board or the Earth Ranking Board.

"Lady Chu, you look like you're poisoned?" Mo Wuji's voice could be heard as he interrupted her train of thoughts.

After the young maiden came to her senses again, she bowed forcefully and said with low spirits, "Yes, I got poisoned after we left the Lost Sky Ruins. By the time I realised I was poisoned, it was already too late...I'm more worried about Zi Han..."

As this young maiden spoke, the rim of her eyes started to turn red because she had her own pride as a Nihilism God Stage cultivator. The reason why she saluted Mo Wuji was not because Mo Wuji saved her but because she was confident that Mo Wuji's future achievement would definitely surpass her and she would

never be able to catch up with him.

Mo Wuji revealed a faint smile, "Lady Chu, could you describe the circumstances when you were poisoned? Try to describe in slightly more details."

The reason for saying this was because Mo Wuji was extremely curious to know how Lady Chu was poisoned. For a Nihility God Stage expert to be so easily poisoned, then the Nihility God Stage must be very worthless.

The young maiden had already calmed herself down because no matter how unbelievable Mo Wuji was, asking a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator to save Zi Han was simply asking him to die, "My name is Chu Qianlou and you can address me by my name in the future. Also, I still have no idea how to address my benefactor."

Mo Wuji casually replied, "We are all helping each other that's all. My name is Mo Wuji and you can just address me as Wuji. Don't call me your benefactor, it feels awkward just listening to it."

Chu Qianlou nodded her head, "Just after we left the Lost Sky Ruins, we passed by the Lost Sky Ruins' wasteland and saw a golden hair spirit fox..."

Mo Wuji knew about demonic beasts like the golden hair spirit fox. They might not have any attacking capabilities but were very lovely and were extremely good at making their owners happy. Not only this, such a demonic beast was extremely sensitive to land with spiritual energy. In fact, a lot of people replaced spirit finding

beasts with them even though they were not as capable to find spiritual items but they were definitely much more adorable. Therefore, female cultivators who saw such beasts would have no ability to resist it. Precisely because of this, the price of a golden hair spirit fox was incredibly high.

"Zi Han chased after the golden hair spirit fox the moment she saw it. I thought that given the capabilities of Steward Qiu and myself, we could easily capture this golden hair spirit fox. Who would have thought that before we could do anything, this golden hair spirit fox entered a small hole. This hole stretches to over a few thousand metres and it kept stretching downwards. I initially wanted Zi Han to give it up because it was just not appropriate to delay too much of our time for a spirit fox but Zi Han disagreed..."

Chu Qianlou took a deep breath before continuing, "I was ready to blast open that place to force the spirit fox out but Steward Qiu said that he could use smoke to fumigate it out as long as he added some Exploding Vanilla within the smoke..."

Mo Wuji nodded his head because he agreed with this method. Exploding Vanilla could make the demonic beast irritable so by adding it, it would definitely escape out of the hole after a period of time as the fox had no attacking abilities.

As Steward Qiu casually grabbed a few dry leaves to start the fire to begin fumigating the golden hair spirit fox, we were all too focused on the entrance of the hole. Moreover, because we were creating our own smoke to fumigate the spirit fox, we didn't notice when someone lighted up the Falling Elemental Fragrance. In the end, we were all poisoned but I managed to escape in time..."

Mo Wuji's eyes revealed an odd expression as he stared at Chu Qianlou while asking, "Sister Chu, you were poisoned by the Falling Elemental Fragrance?"

Chu Qianlou nodded, "Yes, we were all poisoned by the Falling Elemental Fragrance. The moment you're poisoned, your whole body would not be able to use any elemental energy, your spiritual will would also become blurry and you would be unable to execute any magic skills. It was only because I realised it early that I managed to escape so far. If I didn't meet you, I would have already..."

"Ah," Mo Wuji sounded out and said, "Sister Chu, even though I am not an incredible pill refiner, I do know a few things about the various poisons of spiritual herbs. Falling Elemental Fragrance is very famous but if a Nihility God Stage cultivator could be poisoned by a Falling Elemental Fragrance, then this Nihility God Stage cultivator was simply a trash."

Chu Qianlou's face turned slightly red because even though she had been independently supporting the Chu Clan for a period of time with an increasing amount of experience, her experience was still counted for nothing when compared to the many other experts around.

Mo Wuji saw Chu Qianlou's expression and knew that she had misunderstood his words as he hurried to explain, "Sister Chu, I am not talking about you. My point is that the Falling Elemental Fragrance could not actually restrain a true Nihility God Stage expert as the moment the fragrance enters the spirit channels, it

will be detected by the Nihility God Stage expert and then forced out immediately."

"But back then, the smoke affected me which was why I didn't notice it. By the time I noticed it, my whole body was already losing its strength," Chu Qianlou sighed.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "No, it was because you were not poisoned by the Falling Elemental Fragrance."

Mo Wuji was actually a Tier 5 pill refiner and after he was poisoned by other people, he was the most sensitive when it was about poisons. For an average poison, he only need to smell it to know what it was. As for the poisons he could concoct himself, there were about a thousand varieties of them.

"Ah..." Chu Qianlou looked shockingly at Mo Wuji, " So what's the poison in me now?"

Mo Wuji did not answer Chu Qianlou's question directly and asked instead, "Sister Chu, is the steward that was with you part of the Chu Clan?"

Chu Qianlou replied, "Yes, Qiu He has been in my Chu Clan for almost a decade as he had always been loyal to the Chu Clan. Even after the Chu Clan got into trouble, he stayed and did his best for the Chu Clan. He had helped me a lot in the past few years."

Mo Wuji didn't bother asking what trouble the Chu Clan was met

with, "Sister Chu, do you know the material of the cultivator suit that your steward was wearing?"

Chu Qianlou shook her head because she wouldn't have bothered about the suit that her steward wore.

Mo Wuji answered, "The suit that your steward wore was made of Fire-traversing Wood."

"And?" Chu Qianlou asked curiously.

Even though she didn't know much about pill dao and spiritual herbs, she knew that cultivators' suit that was made with Fire-traversing Wood was extremely precious. This suit could not only drive away insects and the other demonic worms, it could also be used to obstruct the evil influence. In a place like the Lost Sky Ruins, this cultivator suit was simply another extra layer of protection.

Mo Wuji smiled coldly, "Using only the Fire-traversing Wood to refine the suit would definitely not mean much because there are many cultivators who loved such suits. However, if the suit made of Fire-traversing Wood was met with the smoke from burning the Shady-frost Grass, it would produce a breath that could let a cultivator lose his elemental energy and ability to execute any magic skills for 24 hours. These effects seemed to be the same as the Falling Elemental Fragrance but it was two completely different things in general.

After being poisoned by the Falling Elemental Fragrance, one

needed to be detoxified or find some methods to force the poison out. However, if it was the breath that was produced from the smoke of the burning Shady-frost Grass and the Fire-traversing Wood, there was no need for any pills and within 24 hours, it will definitely disappear."

"Are you saying I am poisoned by that breath..." Chu Qianlou's face turned slightly pale.

Mo Wuji sighed, "I cannot confirm because the Shady-frost Grass is something extremely precious and hard to find. I can show you one stalk of it."

While speaking, Mo Wuji already took out a dried spiritual herb and on the surface of this herb, there seemed to be a layer of faint white colour which looked just like frost.

"It's really the Shady-frost Grass..." Chu Qianlou looked at the spiritual herb in Mo Wuji hand and murmured to herself, "But why did Steward Qiu want to harm me..."

If what Mo Wuji said was true, then previously it must be Steward Qiu that tried to harm her because she did saw him grabbing a handful of dried grass. Even though she didn't take a closer look at that grass, if there was really a Shady-frost Grass, it had to be that bunch that he grabbed.

"Sister Chu, was the spiritual energy dense in Lost Sky Ruins' wasteland you talked about?" Mo Wuji asked yet again.

This time round, before Chu Qianlou could reply, Pang Qi who was by her side replied Mo Wuji, "The wasteland was extremely vast and located at the periphery of the Lost Sky Ruins. To head to the ruins, one had to go past the wasteland. In truth, the spiritual energy at the wasteland was not dense at all and could even be described as only having a thin layer of spiritual energy there."

Now that's more likely because if the spiritual energy there was dense, how could it be called a wasteland? Mo Wuji said even more convincingly, "The golden hair spirit fox's favourite place was definitely not the wasteland but places with dense enough spiritual energy. In places like the Lost Sky Ruins' wasteland, under normal circumstances, it is extremely rare for a golden hair spirit fox to appear just like that."

Without further explanation, Chu Qianlou understood what was going on as she sat down soullessly. There were some things in life that people only needed to mention part of it to allow one to fully understand everything. At this moment, how could she not realised that Qiu He was trying to assassinate her? Qiu He was the steward of the Chu Clan for so many years and had always worked his hardest over the years so why would he want to harm her?

Chapter 286: I Loved You Way Too Much

Xiong Xingteng and Rong He both took a glance at Pang Qi as Mo Wuji had used facts to prove that his judgement was pretty accurate. However, their Brother Qi looked like he trusted Jing Danwu so much so that he completely ignored Mo Wuji's previous judgement.

The duo saw that Pang Qi had no intentions of mentioning the Jing Clan so both of them could only keep quiet as they sighed in their heart.

Chu Qianlou was poisoned hence, immobile which was why Mo Wuji and the rest could only stay put and accompany her.

After a day, it was just like Mo Wuji's prediction as the poison in Chu Qianlou disappeared and she regained her strength.

"Sister Chu, since you've already recovered, we should bid goodbye now," After noticing that she regained her strength, Mo Wuji initiated to bid goodbye.

This was an internal matter of the Chu Clan and Mo Wuji felt that he had already done the necessary by saving Chu Qianlou and waited for her to recover before saying goodbye.

Chu Qianlou saluted Mo Wuji once again before saying with a hoarse voice, "Wuji, I know you are an extraordinary person. I plead that you can accompany me back to the Chu Clan to help me get Zi Han out."

Mo Wuji revealed an ugly expression momentarily because he had no intentions to get himself involved in such things.

Chu Qianlou noticed Mo Wuji's reluctance and she hurried to continue, "Qiu He's betrayal must not be so simple. It must be because someone from the clan wanted to snatch the throne and made him do it. I believe that he was still very loyal to the Chu Clan. I am fully aware of the strength of the members of the Chu Clan and I believe I am the strongest one there so there will not be any threat to us. I only need to bring Zi Han away that's all. I know that you are far more experienced than me and your judgements were definitely far more superior than mine. My invitation for you to accompany me need not require you to fight but..."

Even though Chu Qianlou couldn't continue her sentence, Mo Wuji understood her meaning. Mo Wuji knew that she was worried the Chu Clan might have some more tricks up their sleeves to make her fall into their trap once again.

Mo Wuji was still speechless because he was aware that in this Lady Chu's eyes, Mo Wuji was just a sly bandit. Who could he blame for being weak? If he had real strength, he wouldn't kill that True Lake Stage cultivator in that manner. Wouldn't it be more enjoyable to use his own strength to fight against the opponent?

Mo Wuji did believe the point that the Chu Clan had no experts that could threaten her. If there was an expert who could match Chu Qianlou, they wouldn't have used so much effort just to poison her.

Mo Wuji could only laugh when she said that Qiu He was still very loyal to the Chu Clan. This fella, Qiu He could betray Chu Qianlou yet no one in the Chu Clan could stop him so how was he considered loyal? However, Mo Wuji was still unable to figure out the reason why he decided to betray her.

"After this incident, no matter what happened, I will follow you to the Star Wars Battlefield. I can find a person to help you make your universal token..." Chu Qianlou said sincerely.

Mo Wuji asked suspiciously, "Make the universal token? Is this the contribution points token for the Universal Board? Since we've already entered the Star Wars Battlefield, wasn't it already done for us?"

"Brother Mo, it is possible to make the universal token but it would be slightly troublesome. Firstly, they would have to investigate your origins then question your cultivation level and even requiring you to take a few tests before you can make one. Take Sister Chu as an example, if she were to follow the standard procedure to make the universal token, it would be written as Zhen Mo XX(place) Chu Clan, Chu Qianlou. For people like us who couldn't reveal ourselves, we never intended to make the universal token even after entering the battlefield," Pang Qi explained in great details.

There were very few people who entered the Star Wars Battlefield without making the universal token because the contribution points for the Universal Board was on the universal token. Without the token, one would not be able to collect contribution points and could only receive extra practice,

experience and temporary benefits in this battlefield.

Mo Wuji let out a sigh as he recalled about his Rogue Cultivator 2705. How can he be without a universal token? Without a token, how was he supposed to get on the Universal Board? And if he was unable to do so, he would never be able to complete his deal with the fishing elder.

He believed that if he were to ignore the fishing elder and pretended to forget about that fella's instructions, he didn't need to wait long and his brain would be hooked by the fishing elder's fishing rod.

However, he was unable to say out his origins truthfully because if people of the Star King Mountain knew of his arrival here, his brain could very well end up at the Xia Clan's turf in the Star King Mountain the very next moment.

"Sister Chu, because I have offended someone, I am unable to report my own origin to make the universal token so I have to thank you in advance for troubling you," Mo Wuji cupped his fist and thanked her.

From the way he said this, it would mean that he agreed to Chu Qianlou's intentions and decided to head towards the Chu Clan.

Chu Qianlou said apologetically, "I should have immediately help you make the universal token but I really cannot neglect Zi Han..."

As he saw Mo Wuji looking at himself, Pang Qi said instantaneously, "Brother Mo, since we decided to come to the Star Wars Battlefield together, I would naturally follow you to the Chu Clan."

...

Chu Zhou was famous because it was the place where the Chu Clan rose to power. It was rumoured that a long time ago, the Chu Clan even had a Worldly Immortal Stage expert and even more True God experts.

However, about a hundred years ago, all the famous True God Stage experts from the Chu Clan had fallen in one of the big war in the Star Wars Battlefield. Afterwhich, the Chu Clan was on a decline. Eight years ago, the Chu Clan's Patriarch, Chu Lin, was killed outside Chu Zhou. Chu Lin's only son, Chu Zhiyuan wanted to avenge his father so he left for the Star Wars Battlefield hoping that he could learn something before returning. However, reality was always more cruel than dreams and there were rumours that Chu Zhiyuan died after staying in the Star Wars Battlefield for slightly less than a year.

The death of Chu Zhiyuan resulted in no one taking over the helm of the Chu Clan. Fortunately, the widow of the Chu Clan, Chu Qianlou managed to support the declining Chu Clan and after almost a decade of hard work, she barely managed to prevent the leading clan from falling.

After Mo Wuji and Co. arrived outside of Chu Zhou, someone immediately recognised Chu Qianlou.

After seeing the cultivator who recognised her hurried to rush into the Chu Zhou, Chu Qianlou's mouth revealed a self deprecating smile. Normally, the cultivator would have hurried over to bow towards her after noticing her because no matter how down and out Chu Zhou was, the Chu Clan was still the leading clan in the region. Furthermore, she, Chu Qianlou, was still the temporary person at the helm of the Chu Clan.

Only now that she understood that even though she was carrying the surname 'Chu', and was even the daughter in law of the Chu's Patriarch, nobody actually treated her like a member of the Chu Clan.

After entering Chu Zhou, Mo Wuji shook his head slightly because out of the many cultivation cities that he had visited, the Chu Zhou City one was the most trashy.

The energy gathering array in the surrounding didn't allow the density of the spiritual energy in Chu Zhou to increase significantly. The streets and shops within the city were evidently broken and old too. As he thought of the Heaven's Gate City which he single-handedly built it up, he could easily destroy this Chu Zhou.

As Pang Qi also saw the cultivators running towards the city immediately, he subconsciously took out his magic treasure.

Chu Qianlou shook her head, "Now that I am fine, no one dared to do anything. What they wanted was the power of the Chu Clan

and so I shall give it to them. Let us head towards the Chu Clan to discuss this matter now."

Even though the Chu Zhou City looked extremely dilapidated, the Chu Clan still looked very stylish.

The big gate was opened as if they already knew that Chu Qianlou was coming back. Other than the two guards, nobody else came to fetch her.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan the place and he could tell that the Chu Clan's protecting array was at most an intermediate grade defensive array. This intermediate grade defensive array was set up not too long ago and Mo Wuji's guess was that it was there for no longer than 3 years. Even though this defensive array had traces of some deathtrap circulation array, Mo Wuji didn't view it highly at all.

Chu Qianlou had no hesitation as she was the first person to walk through the big gate of the Chu Clan.

The main hall of the Chu Clan was already fully seated with people. Currently, there was an elder seating on the seat of the Chu Clan's Patriarch. Standing beside the elder was a middle-aged man who Mo Wuji recognised. He was the Steward Qiu who appeared together with Chu Qianlou previously.

Chu Qianlou looked at the seat which originally belonged to her and said coldly, "Chu Ji, if you wanted to become Chu Clan's Patriarch, you could have just said it out. Why did you have to use

such despicable means?"

From the start till now, she didn't even look at Steward Qiu once.

"Chu Qianlou, you are such a shameless woman. You think that just because you carry the surname 'Chu', you are a member of the Chu Clan? Even though the Chu Clan was in a decline, we are not so desperate that we need a woman to stand on our heads telling us what to do. Get out of here! The Chu Clan do not need you to bring a wild man back here," Before the elder who was sitting down could speak, a man with a sharp mouth and a chin like an ape shouted out furiously.

Chu Qianlou was so infuriated that her whole body started to tremble and the next moment, she raised her hand and a light radiance was shot out. The light radiance shot through the middle of the man's eyebrows as he exploded into a pool of blood.

The elder who was sitting down named Chu Ji stood up instantly and pointed furiously at Chu Qianlou, "Chu Qianlou, my Chu Clan won't care about what you do with whichever man outside. Your surname 'Chu' did not even originate from my Chu Zhou's Chu Clan yet you dare to kill someone here..."

As he spoke, Chu Ji banged the table in front of him. Following which, Mo Wuji and co. heard some 'Ka Ka' sounds which resulted in Pang Qi and the rest grabbing their weapons as they looked in all four directions cautiously.

This was evidently the sound of a trap array being ignited.

After noticing that the Chu Clan's trap array was ignited, Chu Ji's face finally showed some calmness as he turned to Steward Qiu as he said, "Steward Qiu, earlier on when Chu Qianlou killed someone in my Chu Clan, why didn't you attempt to stop it since you're the only one capable of doing so?"

Steward Qiu simply ignored Chu Ji as he walked down and spoke to Chu Qianlou in a gentle voice, "Yesterday when Ge Xin didn't bring you back, I already guessed that you knew I was the one who did it. Qianlou, I am sorry because I loved you way too much. I was unable to control myself from loving you and I have been struggling internally because of this. I simply couldn't stop imagining you being by my side..."

Chu Qianlou took a few steps back and pointed at Steward Qiu as she said astonishingly, "Qiu He, how shameless..."

Qiu He looked even gentler as he said, "Chu Zhiyuan had no morals or abilities so how did he even deserve to have a wonderful woman like you? Follow me, this Chu Clan was destined to die so why waste time in a place like this?"

Chu Qianlou glared shockingly at Qiu He and finally understood why a Nihilism God Stage cultivator was willing to stay in the Chu Clan as a steward. This Qiu He must have lusted after her since a long time ago but fortunately, she was not any weaker than Qiu He so he had no opportunity to act against her.

Chu Qianlou looked pitifully at the clueless Chu Ji because

without a strong person like Qiu He supporting him coupled with the fact that he was an offshoot of the Chu Clan, what rights did he have to continue eyeing the seat of the Chu Clan's Patriarch? Others thought that Chu Qianlou yearned for this throne and refused to leave but the truth was that Chu Qianlou had never wanted this throne. If possible, she would rather bring Zi Han and leave the Chu Clan immediately.

"Where is Zi Han?" Chu Qianlou ignored Qiu He's words and asked coldly.

Chapter 287: He Is The One

When Qiu He saw that Chu Qianlou didn't bother answering his question, he started to feel irascible and cursed in his heart at Ge Xin that idiot. How was it possible that a True Lake Stage Level 2 cultivator like Ge Xin himself could fail to chase after a woman without elemental energy and actually let her get rescued by a few Yuan Dan Stage cultivators? In fact, he had no idea if Ge Xin was still alive or not.

If he had known that this scumbag Ge Xin was so useless, Qiu He would have done the job himself.

Qiu He's eyes seemed to wander off a little as he looked like he was thinking about something. However, in the very next moment, his whole body became a shadow and disappeared from where he was standing.

Everyone thought that he was about to ambush Chu Qianlou but at that moment, it was clear to everyone that he had thrown himself at the ordinary looking young man standing beside Chu Qianlou.

"Boom!" An explosion could be heard and Qiu He took a few steps backwards helplessly as he looked at the faraway Mo Wuji in shock. He simply couldn't understand how a Nihility God Stage expert like himself could fail to attack a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator? Furthermore, it was an ambush out of nowhere so how did he managed to escape and even release an attack on him? No wonder Ge Xin would fail his task, this fella was most definitely not in the Yuan Dan Stage.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart because he had long identified that the person with the most threat to him in this house was Qiu He. Even though Qiu He only glanced at him once, Mo Wuji's attention had always been on Qiu He's body.

Initially, he never thought that Qiu He would attack him but after the fella from the Chu Clan mentioned about Mo Wuji and Chu Qianlou getting together, there was an obvious killing intent in Qiu He's eyes. After Qiu He stood out and expressed his love for Chu Qianlou, Mo Wuji knew that that fella's killing intent was directed at him. Even though Mo Wuji was aware that there was nothing going on between Chu Qianlou and himself, it wasn't something a lovestruck man like Qiu He could rationalise.

When Qiu He's eyes wandered off and appeared as if he was thinking about something, Mo Wuji thought that if he wanted to attack someone, he would do the same to let the other party let his guard down. At the thought of this, he simply moved out of the way and concurrently counter-attack using his Lightning Flash before anything else.

Since the Chu Clan was already in this poor state, even if Qiu He didn't ambush him, it wouldn't matter for him to throw some lightning flash here. When it came to anything that could threaten his own small life, even if his judgement was wrong, Mo Wuji would never feel awkward protecting himself.

A Nihilism God Stage cultivator would never ambush a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator. Mo Wuji certainly didn't believe that Qiu He had such ethics and pride.

"Qiu He, how dare you..." Chu Qianlou was fuming as she grabbed hold of a long sword and went straight towards Qiu He.

Qiu He responded angrily, "Qianlou, I have followed by your side for nearly a decade yet you choose to disregard me and be with this goofball instead..."

"Despicable..." Enraged, Chu Qianlou charged with her sword overflowing with killing intent.

She couldn't believed that a Nihility God Stage cultivator would stoop so low to do a sneak attack on a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator.

Similarly, Qiu He took out his magic treasure and a few defensive walls started to appear all around him as he tried his best to say in a gentle tone, "Qianlou, after all these years of following you, I know you well and that you don't usually bother with men whether or not they are ugly or good looking. However, when this goofball walked in today, do you dare to say that you are not impressed by him? This was the first time I saw the admiration in your eyes for a man.

Also, after you were poisoned, even though I didn't chase after you, I knew that you would definitely escape to the Lost Sky Ruins. Deep in your heart, you are hoping to be able to meet this man and indeed, you actually brought him back."

After saying all these, Qiu He heaved a sigh of relief, "Qianlou, I am the one who know you the best. I also know that if I don't bring you away with me today, I would never have that opportunity ever

again. You will end up being his woman..."

"B*stard, shut your trap..." Chu Qianlou's attack was even swifter and her killing intent could even be felt throughout the entire Chu Clan's hall.

She had never thought about what Qiu He said but when she was escaping for her life, she did subconsciously wanted to escape towards the Lost Sky Ruins. Because if she didn't escape towards the Lost Sky Ruins, where else could she escape to?

"Pui!" A stream of blood started pouring out of Qiu He's chest.

Qiu He took about 10 steps back as he didn't continue fighting against Chu Qianlou but just stared at her and said, "Qianlou, I am leaving now. You are the one and only woman I love and I will definitely come back to find you..."

"And you, remember that if something is not yours, don't touch it. Otherwise, I will kill you even at the remotest corners of the earth," Qiu He's last sentence was directed to Mo Wuji.

After finishing what he had to say, his entire body disappeared from the Chu Clan's hall. He hated himself, why did he had to poison himself too? Why did he had to pretend to save Qianlou, pretend to exchange his life for her and offer to bring her out of Chu Clan so that he could slowly win her heart? He could have just been more resolute and [turned the raw rice into cooked rice](#) first to avoid so much effort.

His plan to inflict injuries on himself to win the sympathy of Chu Qianlou didn't work and even his idea of saving and escaping with Chu Qianlou was a failure too. Moreover it all turned out well for the ant-like Yuan Dan Stage cultivator. To him, Chu Qianlou was the prettiest so he naturally believed that others thought she was the prettiest too. The thought of Chu Qianlou going together with another man in the future ignited a raging flame that was burning inside his heart.

The pity was that he was too weak to bring Chu Qianlou away forcefully.

"I am sorry, it was my mistake earlier on," Chu Qianlou didn't chase after Qiu He because she knew there was no point in doing so. She was still shocked that Qiu He would actually act against Mo Wuji because if it was not for Mo Wuji's reaction, she would have been feeling extremely guilty.

After a pause, she took the initiative to say, "He would not have the opportunity to do anything to you..."

Mo Wuji gave a slight smile, "No, he wouldn't be qualified enough to do anything to me."

Mo Wuji was brimming with confidence because as long as he was able to advance to the True Lake Stage, even if this Qiu He were to act against him, Mo Wuji would never go home without a fight. The moment he reached the Nihilism God Stage, let's not talk about Qiu He acting against him because Qiu He better pray hard that he doesn't ever meet Mo Wuji again.

If he wanted to become rank number 1 on the Universal Board, he naturally had to find every possible way to step into the Heaven Realm. The Star Wars Battlefield was the best place for cultivation. Where else was more suitable for fighting and cultivating at the same time?

Chu Ji lifted his head and started worrying as he saw the trap array put in place by Qiu He. He knew that Chu Qianlou was slightly stronger than Qiu He so if this trap array could not stop Qiu He from leaving, it would naturally not be able to stop Chu Qianlou.

"Bring Zi Han out," Chu Qianlou's tone turned slightly indifferent as she was wondering why she slogged her life away for the past few years. There was at least one sentence that Qiu He was right about: After staying here so many years, all she got in return was being called a shameless woman. If it wasn't for her, would the Chu Clan had lasted till today? If it wasn't for her, would these Chu Clan's disciples here be living so carefreely today?

"Aunt..." The moment Zi Han appeared, she fell into Chu Qianlou's arms.

Mo Wuji nodded his head because Yan'Er was about this old when she started to support a family, started to support him. However, even though this Zi Han was in Transcending Mortality Stage, she was like a flower kept in a greenhouse.

As he thought about Yan'Er, Mo Wuji started to miss Yan'Er,

who was also in the Zhen Mo Continent. However, Yan'Er should have been accepted by a big sect to be their disciple since she had the Mutant Five Elements spiritual roots.

Chu Qianlou patted Zi Han lightly to comfort her.

"Lady Chu, I still think you should take charge of this Chu Clan. Our cultivation levels are a little too low..." Without Qiu He, Chu Ji didn't feel at ease as he was aware that the Chu Qianlou in front of him could slap him to death with a raise of her hand.

Chu Qianlou calmly took out a jade token and passed it to Chu Ji, "This is the Chu Clan's Patriarch token, from today onwards, I, Chu Qianlou, am no longer related to the Chu Clan."

Finishing, she took out yet another piece of red paper to tear it into pieces before laughing, "I've now torn the only thing Chu Clan gave me."

Everyone could see very clearly that it was a piece of marriage certificate.

"Let's go," After tearing the marriage certificate, Chu Qianlou felt so much more relaxed as she led the way out of the Chu Clan's big gate.

...

"Sister Chu, thank you," After leaving Chu Zhou, Mo Wuji

expressed his gratitude towards Chu Qianlou.

Chu Qianlou looked inquisitively at Mo Wuji, "Wuji, I should be the one thanking you."

Mo Wuji laughed without saying anything because he knew that even though Chu Qianlou asked him to help the Chu Clan, the truth was that there was nobody in the Chu Clan who could threaten her. Therefore, she simply asked him along so she could have an excuse to gift him something in the form of helping him make his universal token.

Chu Qianlou was very quick in understanding Mo Wuji's meaning but she didn't explain because it was almost impossible to explain such things. She had always thought that there was a hidden expert who was slightly stronger than herself in the Chu Clan because all these years, she always felt like there was a pair of eyes staring at her whenever she entered the Chu Clan.

Therefore, she often went out to take care of Chu Clan's shops most of the time. She would even personally visit places like the Lost Sky Ruins to look for spiritual herbs.

She felt that as long as she didn't leave the Chu Clan and did her best for the Chu Clan, the hidden expert would not appear in front of her.

However, now that she had already left the Chu Clan and the hidden expert she suspected had not appear, she felt that maybe she was over thinking a little too much.

Other than trying to find some comfort in her heart, the other reason why she called upon Mo Wuji was because she was very impressed by Mo Wuji's conduct of battle. It was simply legendary for a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator like Mo Wuji to kill a True Lake Stage Level 2 expert.

Even if she were to face an opponent equally as strong as her, as long as she had Mo Wuji by her side to guide her and help her out, she would feel slightly less fearful.

Perhaps it was because of the fact that she had been extremely independent over the years and she even had to bring a whole clan out to fight for their survival at this place. Therefore, after receiving Mo Wuji's help, she seemed to have become more reliant.

"We shall first fly to Nine Mo City, from here to..."

"Hold on..." Mo Wuji raised his hand to stop Chu Qianlou as she prepared to ignite the flying ship.

"What's the issue?" It wasn't only Chu Qianlou but Pang Qi and the rest stared curiously at Mo Wuji too as they didn't understand the meaning behind Mo Wuji's dignified expression.

Mo Wuji shouted calmly in the direction of the vast wasteland in front of him, "Since you're here, come on out."

A shadow appeared in front of everyone and even though it was

in the day, Pang Qi and Co. could feel coldness in their body as if they had been infiltrated by a breath of cold air.

"He is the one..." Chu Qianlou suddenly shouted with a trembling voice.

Turning raw rice into cooked rice is a chinese idiom that meant doing something beforehand so it cannot be undone. In this context, he meant that he should have done something to Chu Qianlou directly so that she would have no other choice but to leave with him instead of going through the the troubles he went through.

Chapter 288: Rogue Cultivator 2705's Dao Companion

Rogue Cultivator 2705's Dao Companion

The shadow's entire body was wrapped by a black robe such that even the head was not revealed. Even though Chu Qianlou had never seen this black robed shadow before, the moment he appeared, she could feel that this was the pair of eyes that had been staring at her all this while.

She couldn't help but felt relieved that she called Mo Wuji over with her otherwise, she would have definitely stepped over and might even land on the body of the black robed shadow. As to why Mo Wuji, being on a lower cultivation level than herself, was able to see through him, her guess was that Mo Wuji was more specialised than her in the array dao.

"Not bad, for a small Yuan Dan Stage cultivator to be able to see through my array, you are indeed quite capable which is why I shall let you off today. You can go now," The black shadow's voice was so horrifying that it sounded like two stiff and sharp objects grinding against each other.

The black shadow would be the scariest when he hid behind the back of someone. Presently, Chu Qianlou calmed herself down as she finally saw the eyes behind her back, "Your Excellency, are you intending to say that everyone else can leave except for me?"

The black shadow's horrifying voice could be heard again,

"That's right. You are a member of the Chu Clan when you're alive, you will be a ghost of the Chu Clan when you're dead. You will remain in the Chu Clan for your entire life."

Mo Wuji revealed a disdainful smile, "But I never intended to let you go because not everyone can obstruct my path and get away with it. Sister Chu, he's yours to deal with. Even though he was once in the True God Stage, he is currently not even as strong as you so fret not."

Mo Wuji had seen many True God Stage experts before so Mo Wuji could sense that this black shadow was once in the True God Stage. However, the spiritual aura around this black shadow was rotting disorderly so much so that it was evident that his strength had depleted. He couldn't believe his ears when the black shadow said that this was an array. Haha, could this be considered as an array too?

"But his trap array..." Chu Qianlou said worryingly. She was previously not afraid of the Chu Clan's trap array because she knew very clearly how the Chu Clan's one work. As for this trap array, she had zero clue about it.

Mo Wuji laughed, "He wanted me to leave because he was afraid of me. Just attack as you wish, don't worry."

Mo Wuji was not speaking blindly because there were two trap arrays and one illusion array. Out of the two trap arrays, there was an array in the air. The moment they took out the flying ship, it would definitely put them in a passive situation. There was another garrote array in which the moment they made their move,

this trap array would trap them and be able to control them. As for the illusion array, it would make cultivators lose track of time.

Of course, the quality of this trap array was not worthy of a mention in front of Mo Wuji. For people who had no knowledge of array dao, even a True God Stage cultivator would be stuck in this trap and illusion array for a long period of time. Even if the time stuck inside was short, this black shadow was able to make use of the short period of time to severely injure and even kill those trapped in his arrays.

The black shadow wanted Mo Wuji to leave because Mo Wuji stopped at the periphery of his trap array. This proved that Mo Wuji understood his arrays and he was therefore, slightly fearful of Mo Wuji.

"Great!" Chu Qianlou heard Mo Wuji's words and charged over after drawing out her long sword without any hesitation.

Concurrently when Chu Qianlou charged out to kill the black shadow, Mo Wuji threw out tens of array flags and then entering the trap array personally as he continuously shot out the array flags.

His array dao's legacy was much stronger than this black shadow and because of his research on the incident that Chu Xingzi was trapped, he was slightly more knowledgeable in breaking arrays as well as modifying them.

He was confident that while Chu Qianlou was keeping the other

party occupied, he could make use of the array flags to modify the trap array. The moment he managed to do so, this black shadow would no longer be able to put up a fight.

Even though Chu Qianlou was a woman, her sword arts were extremely sharp. Streams of sword radiance exploded and within seconds, she was able to engage the black robed shadow.

The first thing the black shadow did wasn't to take out his magic treasure to deal with Chu Qianlou but to take out a few array flags just like Mo Wuji. He knew that to bring Chu Qianlou away, he had to make use of the deathtrap array because he was well aware of Chu Qianlou's strength.

However, when he landed his array flags on Mo Wuji's already modified array base, it was like throwing his flags into the ocean. He knew that his cultivation level was far superior over Mo Wuji's but his array dao was so much weaker than Mo Wuji's. Before their array dao could compete with each other, he had already landed on the losing end.

If he didn't leave immediately, he would definitely not be able to leave when Mo Wuji's trap array was complete.

Some parts of the black shadow's clothes were ripped off by Chu Qianlou's sword radiance as they fell onto the ground. At the same time, the black shadow had instantly disappeared without a trace and he left behind a stinky aura.

Mo Wuji stopped the array flags in his hand as he sighed out loud

in his heart. If only Chu Qianlou was slightly stronger to be able to hold him for slightly longer, he was confident that he could trap him here. By not killing him here, it equated to him having one more hidden expert trying to kill him.

As he kept his array flags, Mo Wuji said, "We can leave now."

No matter how many strong enemies he had, it would be fine as long as he was able to get stronger. The root of the problem would still be that he was too weak.

Chu Qianlou silently kept her long sword as her emotions were still not stable.

"Sister Chu, that person looked like he was from the Chu Clan. Do you know him?" Rong He asked.

Chu Qianlou remained silent for a while before replying, "Perhaps, but I hope it wasn't him."

She was indeed very shocked because this black shadow was exactly like Chu Lin. Chu Lin was her grandfather but didn't he die a long time ago? To her, this seemed way too strange.

After realising how everyone was looking at her, Chu Qianlou perked herself up and said to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, if I hadn't invited you to come with me, I would probably be brought back to the Chu Clan yet again and might never be able to live a new life."

Mo Wuji noticed that Chu Qianlou wasn't feeling happy so he chuckled and said, "Let's not talk about all these and discuss on how we are going to enter the Star Wars Battlefield."

Chu Qianlou forced herself to get her act together, "We will first head to the Nine Mo City and we can use the transfer array or a flying ship from there to head towards the closest place to the Star Wars Battlefield, Piercing Wing City."

...

Nine Mo City, was the largest cultivation city Mo Wuji had ever seen. Just by standing outside the city, Mo Wuji could feel the majestic and long history of this cultivation city.

This city was evidently very old yet it didn't look dilapidated at all.

"The Nine Mo City was indeed vast and bustling," Pang Qi couldn't help but compliment it.

A cultivator standing beside Pang Qi smiled and commented when he heard Pang Qi, "This is actually nothing much because my friend, if you've been to the Piercing Wind City, you will know what a true vast and majestic city looks like.

"My friend here had been to the Piercing Wind City before?" Mo Wuji hurried to ask because they wanted to go towards the Piercing Wind City too.

The cultivator nodded his head, "Yes, I have been there once. To go to the Star Wars Battlefield, one has to pass by the Piercing Wind City. Only after visiting the Piercing Wind City will you feel a type of..."

He shook his head before finishing his sentence, "I am unable to describe to you specifically. Perhaps you will understand what I meant if you go there personally."

As he finished, the cultivator sped up and entered the depths of the Nine Mo City.

Following behind Chu Qianlou, the group of them entered the Nine Mo City too. Outside the city, everyone could feel the majesty and vastness of the city but the moment they entered the city, they realised that what they saw was only a small part of the entire city.

As soon as they entered, they saw that there were three large monuments showing arrays erected on the plaza which was as vast as the ocean. Among the crowd of cultivators, it was very common to see a Nihility God Stage cultivator.

These are the Heaven, Earth and Mortal boards," Chu Qinglou explained as she noticed Mo Wuji's eyes on the huge monuments curiously.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I've heard of that before and I also know that those who could climb this ranking boards are all experts of the Zhen Mo Continent."

"That may not be necessary because previously ranked number one on the Mortal board was not someone from the Zhen Mo Continent. I've heard that he came from the Lost Continent with a very weird name: Rogue Cultivator 2705," Chu Qianlou explained very clearly.

Rogue Cultivator 2705? Mo Wuji found it incredibly hilarious because even though he had never visited the Zhen Mo Continent, he was actually ranked number 1 on the Mortal Board here.

"I guess that Rogue Cultivator 2705 must have risen up to number one after defeating Gu Shaoyin?" Mo Wuji casually asked because he heard from Gu Shaoyin before that he was ranked number one in the Mortal Ranking Board.

Chu Qianlou grunted, "Yes, but if this Rogue Cultivator 2705 were to visit the Zhen Mo Continent, he would have a tragic ending."

"Why?" Mo Wuji asked.

Chu Qianlou looked around before whispering, "I've heard that the Rogue Cultivator 2705's dao companion had arrived in Zhen Mo Continent and in the end, the young hall master of the Star King Mountain, Xia Mu, was even attracted to her. This woman was also vicious enough to reject going to the Star King Mountain and was even harassed by Xia Mu before directly entering Star Wars Battlefield.

"Cen Shuyin?" Mo Wuji furrowed his brows and said.

He knew that Xia Mu liked Cen Shuyin, but Cen Shuyin was never his dao companion and even though other people don't know, couldn't Cen Shuyin come out and explain herself?

"Yes, her name is Cen Shuyin. Even though she had entered the Star Wars Battlefield, Xia Mu never ceased to give up and even chased after her into the Star Wars Battlefield. She had no relatives or close friends so while she was escaping, she actually managed to enter one of the Nine Extreme Realms, Thorny Wind Gate."

Chapter 289: Piercing Wind's Cold Water

Mo Wuji's killing intent surged in his heart as he thought, Xia Mu, you are simply seeking death.

Even though Cen Shuyin was not his dao companion, Cen Shuyin saved his life once. At the same time, Mo Wuji had always admired her because even though she was the number one beauty in the Lost Continent, she deserved what she had achieved because of her own hard work.

Previously if Cen Shuyin didn't stop the few streams of killing radiance from Ceng Houyi, people would have been visiting his grave now.

He couldn't forget the apologetic eyes of Cen Shuyin when she looked at him before her death. After Cen Shuyin died in his arms, the intense rage and killing intent in his heart surged to the maximum.

Right, Cen Shuyin was revived again by the white moustached fishing elder but just how many of these elders were there in this world? To easily kill an Immortal expert like he did, there might not even be such an expert in the Lost Continent. It was even appropriate to say that Cen Shuyin's life was picked up by the white moustached fishing elder because of her fortune to have met him.

Therefore, no matter what happened, Cen Shuyin did exchange her life for him back then.

Mo Wuji had his own life creed to live by which was to repay any gratitude that others showed him. Cen Shuyin had saved his life once, so even if it was the Extreme Realm, he had to go and visit it.

Even though he had no idea why Cen Shuyin didn't explain that he was not her dao companion, he would not give up the idea of repaying her gratitude just because of this. If he was killed by Cen Houyi back then, everything that happened afterwards would only be nothing more than an illusion. Therefore, gratitude was still gratitude no matter what. Moreover, he had interacted with Cen Shuyin before and he knew that Cen Shuyin was not the type to use him as a shield to protect herself.

Even if he were to go over and was unable to save Cen Shuyin, as long as he was alive, he would not have any guilty conscience over this incident. The pity was that he was still not able to kill Xia Mu because if he could, he would first kill Xia Mu before heading towards the Star Wars Battlefield.

"Wuji, are you okay?" Seeing Mo Wuji's stunned expression, Chu Qianlou hurried to ask.

Mo Wuji clenched his fist and said, "This Xia Mu was simply too shameless, if I could, I would definitely kill..."

A nice fragrant hand was placed on Mo Wuji's lips, stopping Mo Wuji from saying what he was about to say, "Wuji, do you not want to continue living? How could you say you want to kill the Star King Mountain's Xia Mu in a place like this? If other people heard

it, we would have to die the next moment."

Mo Wuji had already calmed himself down and shifted Chu Qianlou's hand away, "My apologies, I was too agitated."

Chu Qianlou's face turned red and even though nobody said anything, her action of putting her hand on Mo Wuji's lips was evidently a little rash.

"Forget it, let's board the flying ship then," Pang Qi saw Chu Qianlou's awkwardness so he said this.

Mo Wuji asked suspiciously, "Why are we taking the flying ship, don't they have a transfer array?"

Chu Qianlou explained, "Only personnel with certain status would be able to use the transfer array. My father was pretty reputable here in the past so I will go and inquire to see if we could use the transfer array. If there was no other way, we will then take the flying ship."

The Nine Mo City's Transfer Tower had more than a hundred levels and as from Chu Qianlou's words, transferring to the Piercing Wind City would take up about 70 levels. Its main purpose was for emergency so that it could transfer more cultivators over to the Piercing Wind City and then into the Star Wars Battlefield.

After reaching the Transfer Tower, Chu Qianlou went inside to

settle the administration to proceed with the transfer. Mo Wuji noticed that many cultivators who entered, left the tower feeling dejected and he knew that it was indeed not easy to use the transfer array.

He had no idea what status Chu Qianlou's father held but after entering the tower for a short while, she came out with six transfer tokens.

Chu Qianlou distributed the tokens to each of them before saying, "Wuji, Pang Qi the two of you better start thinking of a name because after we reached the Star Wars Battlefield, every one of us needs to make the universal token. Even if we were not able to leave our name on the Universal Board, there were still very significant benefits for the contribution points. We don't have to worry about what to put for the origins because I have an idea."

"I shall be called Pang Buwang," Pang Qi immediately sounded out and even Mo Wuji understood the meaning behind this name, which was to not forget Jing Clan's Jing Danwu.

Rong He heard Pang Qi's name and sighed as she said, "I shall be called He Yu then."

"Mine will be Teng Xing," Xiong Xingteng simply added in.

After spending such a long time together, Mo Wuji could tell that Rong He was interested in Pang Qi. In fact, Rong He had a secret crush on Pang Qi. However, this girl was very tolerant because even though there was only a Jing Danwu in Pang Qi's heart, she

never complained about anything or said a single bad thing about Jing Danwu. Furthermore, she was even chased after by the Jing Clan because of Pang Qi. Even when Pang Qi suspected Jing Danwu and was extremely furious, Rong He even took the initiative to change the topic so as to mediate the atmosphere.

The pity was that there was only that girl with the surname 'Jing' in Pang Qi's heart and he had no idea that the Rong He by his side had feelings for him. Or rather, even if he knew, he pretended not to know.

"Wuji, how about you? Are you going to use the name now?" Chu Qianlou took the initiative to ask when she saw how Mo Wuji didn't say out a different name for himself.

Mo Wuji really wanted to use Rogue Cultivator 2705 again but he knew that the moment he used this name again, the Xia Clan members would start combing the entire Star Wars Battlefield to search for him and then finish him off.

"I shall just be called Mo Wuji then," Mo Wuji said calmly.

He didn't need to worry about his identity being revealed because only the people in the Lost Continent knew the fact that Mo Wuji was actually Rogue Cultivator 2705. No one in the Zhen Mo Continent knew of this fact and even those who had made a trip to the Lost Continent were all killed by the white moustached fishing elder.

Perhaps someone would visit the Lost Continent and bring back

the truth that Mo Wuji was Rogue Cultivator 2705 in the future but Mo Wuji believed that by the time that happened, he would have been strong enough to protect himself.

He wanted to let the Star King Mountain's Xia Clan know that one day, he would use his true identity as Mo Wuji to kill that Xia Mu.

With the transfer tokens, the six of them entered the transfer array towards the Piercing Wind City without any hesitation.

The transfer distance between the Nine Mo City and the Piercing Wind City was much further than the transfer distance between his Tian Ji Sect and Heaven Seeking Palace. However, the quality of this space transfer array was evidently much higher than the one in the Lost Continent. Even though the distance was much further, Mo Wuji and Co. only felt slightly dizzy and the next moment, they had arrived at the Piercing Wind City.

As compared to when he transferred from Tian Ji Sect to the Heaven Seeking Palace, he was dizzy for almost half a day before reaching arriving at his destination. When his array dao further improved to a certain level coupled with some basic interaction with space, he had to go back to Tian Ji Sect to reinvent the Tian Ji Sect's transfer array.

The Piercing Wind City's transfer array was different from the Nine Mo City's one because the Nine Mo City's transfer array was built on a Transfer Tower. The Piercing Wind's transfer array was built on an empty plaza and there were only a few buildings around the transfer array. The plaza was extremely open and

empty with not a lot of random people walking around. Even if there were a few group of people, they were all rushing in the specific direction towards the transfer array or walking out of the transfer array.

However, there was a whole crowd of people walking at the periphery of the plaza which clearly showed the strict regulations put in place here to prevent people from idling too long on the transfer array's plaza.

Standing on the empty plaza, Mo Wuji very quickly understood the difference between the Nine Mo City and here. In the Nine Mo City, he could feel a heavy, olden days aura. The Nine Mo City had a majestic feeling and it was just like what the cultivator said: there was a completely different feeling here.

Even though Mo Wuji had neither seen the outside of the city nor walked one round in the city, he could sense the solemnness of this city.

It was indeed very hard to describe a feeling like this but Mo Wuji did feel it. This was a type of periphery constraint and restlessness, a feeling where they could feel blood surging around.

Piercing Wind City, was indeed the same feeling as "[Piercing wind,chilling river of Yi.The hero has to leave,and he will never return!](#)"

Despite not going to the Star Wars Battlefield before, Mo Wuji knew how dangerous it was out there. Even for himself, after

entering the battlefield from here, what were the chances he could make it back alive?

"The Universal Board is not here?" Mo Wuji scanned through the entire plaza but didn't see any Universal Board around.

Chu Qianlou answered, "It is not here, the Universal Board is the number one board in the entire Zhen Mo Continent so it was erected at the entrance of the Universal Hall just outside the Star Wars Battlefield."

"So where do we make the universal token?" Mo Wuji asked yet again.

"It is also at the Universal Hall. The Piercing Wind City is only a city that everyone had to pass by before entering the Star Wars Battlefield. We can enter the Universal Hall from here to help you make the universal token," Chu Qianlou seemed to have come here before, hence, was very confident when answering the question.

"Sister Chu, have you been here before?" Rong He asked.

Chu Qianlou nodded and looked even more dejected, "Back when I was married into the Chu Clan, during the time Chu Zhiyuan had fallen on the Star Wars Battlefield, I had been here once."

Rong He didn't ask any further as it was evident that Chu Qianlou didn't wish to talk about it anymore. Instead, she looked suspiciously at Zi Han, who was standing beside Chu Qianlou. This

girl left a deep impression on her as a very coquettish girl and the whole time they had travelled together, she had not heard a single word from Zi Han at all.

"Even though there are many good things here in the Piercing Wind City, I felt that this place was a little too constraining and that we should directly head towards the transfer array to the Star Wars Battlefield instead of idling or having fun here," Chu Qianlou pointed at a continuous stream of crowd moving in and out of the transfer array at a place not very distant from them.

"Do we need any qualifications to be able to transfer there?" Pang Qi inquired.

"No need, as long as you pass me the qualification token to enter the Star Wars Battlefield, you can enter the transfer array without any fee," Chu Qianlou said as she walked over first.

A familiar body shape flashed past Mo Wuji and entered the transfer array towards the Star Wars Battlefield, Ren Tianxing?

Even though he was a distance away, Mo Wuji could recognise that the person was Ren Tianxing. Mo Wuji was surprised and hurried to rush over. It was truly a happy event to be able to meet a friend here in the Zhen Mo Continent.

"Bang!" Just at the moment he was about to enter the entrance of the transfer array, a formidable force charged towards him. Even though he was moving fast in a straight line, Mo Wuji also managed to turn his body and fall to the side.

It was only then that he could clearly see the fella he bumped into. He was almost 2 metres tall with a frightening and bloody aura around him.

"Are you blind? How dare you bump into your ancestor's body?" Before Mo Wuji could say anything, this fella was already pointing and cursing at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't expect this fella to be this shameless because even though he was moving very quickly, he definitely didn't run into him on purpose. In fact, that fella shoved him on purpose when he was trying to enter the transfer array.

Pang Buwang: The Buwang that he chose in chinese for his nickname meant 'never forget' in english. Hence, he was trying to imply he will never forget about Jing Danwu.

"Piercing wind,chilling river of Yi.The hero has to leave,and he will never return!" : This was the direct translation and meaning of the lyrics of a poem written by an ancient poet representing a depressed person singing about the burdens of a true warrior who will not return until he completed the task he was given. [This is the poem which I found on youtube.](#)

Chapter 290: Porcelain Bumper

"Do not fall for it, he did it on purpose," Chu Qianlou sounded out.

The big bully who wanted to teach Mo Wuji a lesson took a few steps back when he saw Chu Qianlou walking over. He was not afraid of Chu Qianlou but he realised that she was in the Nihilism God Stage and if a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator like himself were to charge forward, it would simply mean death for him

"On purpose?" Mo Wuji looked quizzically at Chu Qianlou because he couldn't believe that a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator would still commit such childish acts.

Chu Qianlou said in a low voice, "These people often look for new faces here and when they find one, they will rush forward to find all sorts of reasons to provoke and pick a fight. After which, they would scam the victim of their spirit stones or other items and people like these don't usually work alone but in a gang.

[Mo Wuji was speechless as he couldn't believe he would meet a porcelain bumper here.](#)

"Apologise or you can forget about going over," The big bully said with a killer voice.

The crowd of cultivators around them saw the acts of the big bully but didn't find it strange as they continued to walk their own path.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows as he looked at Chu Qianlou, "Sister Chu, are there no regulations here? It is allowed for people to hit and kill each other here?"

Chu Qianlou sighed, "Killing is not allowed but fighting has always been very common here. Do you know why the person who knocked into you was a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator? This was because there was a rule to prevent people of a higher cultivation level to fight someone of a lower level. Cultivators of the same level are allowed to fight because of any odd reason. I am confident that if you don't hand over a certain amount of compensation to him, he will make his move against you very soon.

They were constantly on the look-out for new faces here and basically every new face that appeared here would have been scammed by them before. He wanted you to apologise but the truth was that he wanted you to give him some items as compensation."

"For cultivators in the same realm, it will be fine as long as the other party is not dead?" Mo Wuji laughed out loud as he understood a system like this very well. The cultivation world needed strong experts, therefore for two fellas in the same realm, the stronger one would naturally be more welcomed into the Star Wars Battlefield.

Chu Qianlou immediately understood Mo Wuji's words and hurried to add on, "You must not do anything to them because it may seem like this on the surface but the moment you offend these guys, they will even send people after you in the Star Wars Battlefield... Previously, there was a True Lake Stage cultivator

from the Lost Continent who didn't understand the rules here and was adamant about reasoning so he was extremely unwilling to compensate. Afterwhich, he was robbed off his spiritual roots and was rumoured to have committed suicide outside the Piercing Wind City."

The killing intent in Mo Wuji's eyes flashed by and he said to Chu Qianlou and co. in a calm manner, "You all get on the transfer array first, I will be there in a while."

Chu Qianlou, Pang Qi and the rest sighed in cohesion because they all knew that no matter what they said, they would not be able to advise Mo Wuji against his own will. They were all slightly aware of Mo Wuji's character and they knew that it would be impossible for him to hand over spirit stones as compensation peacefully after being threatened like this.

Seeing that Chu Qianlou and the rest had left Mo Wuji's side, the big bully walked over and said in a cold tone, "Since you didn't mean it, take out 100,000 spirit stones and I will let you off."

People in their line knew very clearly that every cultivator heading towards the Star Wars Battlefield for the first time would prepare large amount of pills and spirit stones in their rings. It could be said that they have never stepped into space before.

Given their accurate judgement, it was almost impossible for them to commit such acts on a disciple of a big sect.

Mo Wuji was too lazy to even say anything as he stepped forward

and threw a punch.

This big bully was only at Yuan Dan Stage Level 9 and was only a few levels away from Mo Wuji. Furthermore, he didn't believe that Mo Wuji would dare to act against him.

"Kacha!" The sound of bone cracking could be heard after the big bully was blown away by Mo Wuji's punch while vomiting blood in midair.

Mo Wuji took a step over and landed his foot on the thigh of the big bully.

"Crack!" The cracking sound of the thigh bone breaking apart made some people squeak.

"Do you know what to do?" Mo Wuji lowered his head and asked the big bully under his feet.

If Mo Wuji could bear the shame of being forced to pay compensation even though he just reached here, he shouldn't even be heading towards the Star Wars Battlefield.

"I will compensate you with spirit stones..." Just as this big bully managed to utter these six words, numerous bodies surrounded Mo Wuji.

A strong surge of aura flew towards Mo Wuji and he could feel that it was a Nihility God Stage expert. Just this aura alone would

not be able to restrain Mo Wuji but Mo Wuji was worried that this Nihility God Stage expert might act against him. All he hoped for was that the regulations Chu Qianlou mentioned earlier would stand firm.

That big bully heaved a sigh of relief when he saw the people surrounding Mo Wuji. Even though he suffered a bit, he would probably recover in a few months' time but if they didn't smash this boy's spiritual roots into powder after what he had done, they could forget about earning a living here anymore.

At the thought of this, he could feel an insane amount of elemental energy tearing tens of his spirit channels.

As he spat out a mouthful of blood, this big bully looked unexpectedly at Mo Wuji, "How dare you tear my spirit channels..."

Having been a bully here for some time now, it wasn't that they hadn't met any vicious person. Even so, however vicious the person was, they would at most suffer a few bruises and the other party would still be required to compensate and then have his spirit channels taken away.

This was in fact his first time having his spiritual roots ruined by someone. After he realised his whole body was useless with his spirit channels ruined, this big bully was so anxious and enraged that he fainted.

"How dare you ruin a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator's spirit channel

here?" A fuming voice was heard and another crazy surge of aura charged towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was blown away by this surge of elemental energy aura as his whole body flew away like a piece of paper before hitting a stone pillar in front of the array door as some blood started to appear at the corner of his lips.

"You Nihility God Stage cultivator, how could you attack a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator like myself..." Mo Wuji pointed furiously at the Nihility God Stage cultivator as he was so enraged that his whole body was trembling.

This Nihility God Stage cultivator was shocked momentarily as he thought to himself, since when am I so strong? His aura could at most slightly influence the battle but was most definitely not able to send a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator flying and even spat out some blood. If he was truly that strong, he would have prepared himself to advance to the True God Stage instead of wasting time here.

The surrounding turned silent as everyone stared at this Nihility God Stage cultivator. Very soon after, the Nihility God Stage cultivator understood what was going on and his entire face turned pale. He was tricked by this Yuan Dan Stage cultivator and if he didn't act against Mo Wuji earlier on, he would not have fallen into Mo Wuji's trap. He used his insane aura against his opponent and using such means were still acceptable because as long as the lower stage cultivator didn't get hurt by it, nobody would bother finding fault with it. However, his aura now caused a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator to be blown away and even caused him to bleed, why would nobody bring this matter up given the clear evidence

displayed?

"You..." This time round, it wasn't Mo Wuji who spat out blood but the Nihility God Stage cultivator. He pointed at Mo Wuji with fear starting to build up in his heart.

Before this Nihility God Stage cultivator could say anything, a True God Stage expert descended from the sky as he grabbed this cultivator and left in the other direction. Before this True God Stage expert completely exited the big gate of the transfer array, the crowd heard the devastating cries of the Nihility God Stage cultivator. At that moment, everyone knew that doom was near for the Nihility God Stage cultivator. That devastating cry was a warning to everyone here that if you want to scam and cheat, you still had to abide by the rules. If every expert act against a lower cultivation level cultivator, there would be lesser and lesser genius experts appearing in the Star Wars Battlefield.

Mo Wuji wiped the blood stains off his lips as he gradually stood up. He looked at the numerous Yuan Dan Stage cultivators who surrounded him earlier together with the Nihility God Stage expert and said coldly, "May I know if any of you still want me to compensate with spirit stones? If you do, please step forward and say something."

These Yuan Dan Stage cultivators saw Mo Wuji as if they had seen a ghost as they disappeared in a jiffy. This was their first time seeing such an insidious newcomer that could even plot against a Nihility God Stage expert. Who could guarantee they would not be the next one to be plotted against if they continued staying here? These few men had made up their mind on the spot to never

continue such acts here anymore. Instead of having their spirit channels torn by someone, they would rather head towards the Star Wars Battlefield and kill till their hearts' content.

Mo Wuji looked at the big bully lying on the floor and didn't even bother touching his storage ring before he turned and walked towards Chu Qianlou and the rest.

Chu Qianlou ran over hastily as she was relieved that Mo Wuji didn't touch his storage ring. It would be doomsday for Mo Wuji too if he decided to touch the storage ring. Compensation of spirit stones was still acceptable as long as you didn't touch the storage ring yourself. The other party had to take out the item and pass it to your hand because it would be considered stealing if you touch their storage ring and stealing here would result in a death penalty too.

"Fortunately you didn't touch that person's storage ring," Chu Qianlou was panting as she walked over to Mo Wuji.

As for what Mo Wuji did to the Nihility God Stage cultivator, Chu Qianlou didn't even find it surprising anymore. She had witnessed Mo Wuji combining his Yuan Dan Stage strength with his intelligence to outwit a True Lake Stage cultivator so this way of defeating people was not surprising at all for Chu Qianlou.

Mo Wuji laughed, "I don't even value a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator's storage ring."

He truly had no idea about the regulation of not stealing other

people's storage ring but he was indeed not interested in a Yuan Dan Stage storage ring. The storage rings he had on him were mostly True God Stage so what good things could possibly be in a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator's storage ring? If he fought in the wild and killed a Yuan Dan Stage cultivator, he might still pick the storage ring up but in a place like this, he really couldn't be bothered to take the ring from a cultivator who had already lost his strength to fight back.

"Let's go, we should hurry to the Star Wars Battlefield. Other than that, we should be extra cautious when we reach the battlefield because even though they are not that powerful, they are still the local bully here," Chu Qianlou explained softly.

"I know, let's go," Mo Wuji looked around and couldn't spot Ren Tianxing hence, feeling slightly disappointed. However, he guessed that Ren Tianxing must have travelled to the Star Wars Battlefield.

Chu Qianlou was right because they were not required to pay any spirit stones to transfer themselves to the Star Wars Battlefield and all they needed to do was to get onto the transfer array.

A porcelain bumper in chinese would refer to a person who damage something on purpose and then asking for compensation. In this context, he was referring to the big bully who knocked him on purpose to provoke a fight and then robbing him off his valuables.

Chapter 291: Universal Board

Universal Board

After they reached the transfer array at the Universal Hall outside the Star Wars Battlefield, the first thing Mo Wuji and co. saw when they walked out of the Universal Hall was the massive board. Even though the massive board had no indication what board this was, Mo Wuji could tell that it had to be the Universal Board. The Universal Board and the Heaven Seeking Board were different because the Universal Board showed the names of the cultivator and people could even see who the number one was but they couldn't see what was on the ranking monument erected behind the ranked number one.

Every name on the Universal Board was extended out like a three-dimensional plaque and it could be seen very clearly using one's naked eyes that there were no steps and between every two names was a spacing. Each of the Heaven, Earth and Mortal Ranking Board could hold up to about 10,000 names but Mo Wuji could only see 1000 names on the Universal Board. Additionally, Mo Wuji realised that he could only look at it with his naked eyes and not his spiritual will.

The white moustached fishing elder wanted him to climb to the top of this Universal Board that couldn't be scanned by spiritual will? I probably couldn't climb it with one jump right? Mo Wuji subconsciously took a few steps forward and he realised very quickly that the closer he was to the Universal Board, the greater the pressure felt. Even without trying, Mo Wuji already knew that it definitely wouldn't be easy even if he were to climb step by step on this extended three-dimensional ranking board.

He wondered if things would be slightly easier after being ranked number 1.

"I didn't expect there to be only 1000 people on the Universal Board and wouldn't it be too difficult to climb up there?" Mo Wuji sighed.

Chu Qianlou explained, "There are a total of 10,000 people on the Universal Board too. What you saw earlier on was the main board and the rest of the people are all on the secondary board."

She pointed to a place further away from them as she spoke.

Mo Wuji's eyes followed the direction that Chu Qianlou pointed and indeed, he saw a huge array ranking monument. There were no steps or plaque on this array ranking monument but only rows and rows of names. From top to bottom, the words might be small but Mo Wuji was able to use his spiritual will to see everything. It was clear that this secondary board was only build afterwards because the difference between the main board and itself was almost as big as the distance between heaven and earth.

On the main Universal Board, every row only had one name and nothing else. On the secondary board, there was not only the name but also the sect that the expert belonged to.

It must be very honourable for someone to be able to earn the right to have their name on the secondary board in a popular place like this Star Wars Battlefield.

"That should be the Universal Hall right?," Pang Qi pointed to a quaint grey coloured building.

Mo Wuji's eyes fell on this building as well and he literally couldn't see how wide this building was. All he knew was that there were clouds sticking out on both sides of the building. He didn't manage to get a clear view of the building's peak because it was also shrouded by fog.

Chu Qianlou nodded, "Yes, this is the Universal Hall. We have to walk out of the Universal Hall to head towards the Star Wars Battlefield and I shall explain more when we enter. There is a smaller scale cultivation city inside this Universal Hall."

As she was speaking, Chu Qianlou brought everyone else into this grey coloured Universal Hall.

The moment they entered the Universal Hall, Mo Wuji knew that Chu Qianlou was right as he did see a smaller scale cultivation city in here. There were shield arrays to shield against spiritual will everywhere and he could only see shops, streets, hotels and double cultivators buildings which were similar to the brothels on Earth.

The average spiritual energy in Zhen Mo Continent was already many times denser than the Lost Continent but the spiritual energy here at the Universal Hall was even denser. Also, there were countless streams of cultivators heading towards and leaving the Universal Hall so it would be quite impossible to know the exact numbers here.

Every single cultivator here had dense spiritual aura around them as it was evident that no one here was ordinary. Mo Wuji looked around at the strength of the cultivators here and realised that being in the Yuan Dan Stage here would be considered as one of the lowest cultivation level cultivators.

There were countless of True Lake Stage and Nihility God Stage cultivators here and even though there were very little Yuan Dan Stage cultivators, there weren't a lot of True God Stage cultivators too. As for the Worldly Immortal Stage cultivators, Mo Wuji might not be able to tell even if he met them.

"How do we go over to the Star Wars Battlefield?" Wanting to head towards the Thorny Wind Gate, Mo Wuji asked Chu Qianlou anxiously.

Chu Qianlou pointed to a wide path in front of them and said, "By walking through there, we will reach the place to make our universal tokens. Once everyone made their universal tokens, I will bring all of you to the entrance of the Star Wars Battlefield."

Chu Qianlou didn't make empty promises because she did use her own ability to help Mo Wuji and co. get their universal tokens registered. Additionally, she had done what she needed to do so well that nobody questioned the origins of Mo Wuji and co.

Chu Qianlou handed the tokens to everyone and then brought everyone to another hall which was not too far away from them.

The moment they entered the next hall, Mo Wuji felt like he entered a marketplace. There were many cultivators around and a variety of big and small arrays display screen showing the messages from the various groups and some even displaying recruitment messages. This was exactly the same as a cultivation city's association.

Chu Qianlou looked at those array display screens and said, "This place is called the Universal Pier where newcomers form their groups or get recruited by groups before heading towards the Star Wars Battlefield. Therefore, if we want to go over to the Star Wars Battlefield, we have to find informations here. On the second level of the Universal Pier is where people exchange items that they want using contribution points. In the event you don't wish to exchange for the items here, there are other buildings outside which you could exchange for items using your contribution points tool. In other words, in this place, universal contribution points are much more convenient and useful than spirit stones.

There are many approaches to earn contribution points. The easiest way would be to join the military and make use of the military power. You could also accept missions here, kill space beasts or even kill alien cultivators to earn contribution points. Alien cultivators in space have a different way of cultivating from cultivators in the Zhen Mo Continent so the way their soul dissipated upon death would be different too. This is exactly why the moment you kill an alien cultivator, you would receive contribution points. Remember to hang your universal token around your waist and not keep it inside your storage ring."

Chu Qianlou brought Mo Wuji and the rest to the third level while she was speaking.

On the third level, Mo Wuji saw a few huge array gates. Mo Wuji could be considered to be quite knowledgeable in array gates now so in one glance, Mo Wuji was able to tell that these are voided array gates. Stepping out of these array doors would be equivalent to leaving the Zhen Mo Continent, into a new space.

"Everyone saw the huge array gates right? These are the array gates that leads to the Star Wars Battlefield. Every gate here would lead you to a position in space outside the Zhen Mo Continent and you would be faced with threats the moment you walked out of these gates," Chu Qianlou said as she pointed to the array gates.

Mo Wuji enquired, "Sister Chu, the Universal Hall that we are in is not in the Zhen Mo Continent anymore right?"

Chu Qianlou nodded her head, "Yes, this is the heart of the Zhen Mo Continent's protecting array. Don't think that the Universal Hall here is very safe because the truth was that in the space beyond the array gates here, we, Zhen Mo Continent, stationed hundreds of huge militaries with us. Otherwise, our array gates will definitely not be able to defend against the attacks from space."

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because regardless in the cultivation or mortal world, the peace on the surface was exchanged by countless of fresh blood. Without the hundreds of militaries stationed outside the Zhen Mo Continent's space, Zhen Mo Continent would have been invaded like the Lost Continent.

"Then why didn't anyone thought of entering from the Lost Continent then invade Zhen Mo Continent from the Lost Continent?" Mo Wuji felt a little odd because given the Lost Continent weak defense, it should be very easy to invade.

This time, without waiting for Chu Qianlou's reply, a cultivator standing by the side couldn't help but asked, "Hehe, my friend here just arrived right? The Lost Continent and us, Zhen Mo Continent, belonged to one planet called Zhen Xing. In fact, we couldn't be more excited if people dared to invade us from the Lost Continent because they are simply courting death..." Mo Wuji was even more curious because he really couldn't understand as he just came over from the Lost Continent. Hold on...I barely managed to get here alive too.

Chu Qianlou explained, "There are indeed flaws in the cultivation regulations in the Lost Continent for example the lack of spiritual energy. The moment someone invade the Lost Continent, all we needed to do is to close the Zhen Xing's trap array and these people are as good as dead because it isn't that easy to get from the Lost Continent to Zhen Mo. Furthermore, they wouldn't be able to do much by staying in the Lost Continent."

Mo Wuji finally understood what he meant. They must have had control over the huge Zhen Xing protecting array. As for people invading the Lost Continent, even if they killed a whole lot of people there, it would simply be like losing a few ants in the eyes of the Zhen Mo Continent power holder. This was exactly like what the earlier cultivator said, that they couldn't be more excited for people to invade the Lost Continent. This was because if those trapped in the Lost Continent were not extremely strong, it would simply be a case of hitting dogs behind closed doors for cultivators

of the Zhen Mo Continent.

Mo Wuji suddenly felt uncomfortable and he gradually lost his initial admiration for the power holders of Zhen Mo Continent. They were simply protecting their own personal interest instead of protecting the people of Zhen Xing when they set up such a measure.

"We can understand more on the first level and then either choose our own groups to join to enter the Star Wars Battlefield or accept a mission together to enter battlefield together," Even though Chu Qianlou's level of cultivation was much higher than Mo Wuji, she would still ask for Mo Wuji's opinion.

She believed that as long as Mo Wuji don't die in the Star Wars Battlefield, his cultivation level would most likely surpass her's in a decade's time.

Mo Wuji said apologetically, "I have some matter on my hand which requires me to enter the Star Wars Battlefield alone so if I am able to make it back in time, we could enter as a group in the future. If I couldn't make it back in time, then...forget it."

Mo Wuji had long decided that he needed to visit the Thorny Wind Gate and because it was an extreme realm, he would naturally not bring Pang Qi and co. over with him. Otherwise, he would be harming them instead of helping them.

Pang Qi and co. heard that Mo Wuji wanted to enter the battlefield himself and a trace of disappointment flashed across all

their eyes. Evidently, they were all ready to enter as a group with Mo Wuji. However, they all respected Mo Wuji's decision and immediately expressed their agreement to work together in the future.

Mo Wuji was a very decisive person so he bade goodbye to Chu Qianlou and co. immediately after he made his decision. Because he didn't want the rest know where he was going, he decided to find out more about the Thorny Wind Gate on his own.

...

After a couple of hours, Mo Wuji returned to the level three of the Universal Pier yet again as he was ready to enter the Star Wars Battlefield from here.

Just after Mo Wuji left, there was a yellow haired cultivator rushing to the first level as he met up with a gloomy face man who had been waiting in one of the spiritual tea room.

Just as he saw a man walking over to him, he instantly stood up and ask, "Has he left?"

"He had just left and I've heard that he had been asking about the location of the Thorny Wind Gate and even bought a spatial positioning ball heading towards the Thorny Wind Gate. He left from the Spatial Gate Number 7 ," The yellow haired cultivator replied.

Chapter 292: Earth Board's Expert

Mo Wuji stepped out of the spatial gate and landed on a piece of suspended plaza. Around the plaza was the faint gray space and he noticed a few cultivators drawing their own flying ships to make their way into the boundless and vast space. There were also a few cultivators, coming from afar, landing on this plaza.

Fortunately, cultivators could survive with just spiritual energy in the air as the surrounding layer of air became thinner by the minute. However, Mo Wuji had already experienced too many places with the lack of oxygen so with the thin layer of air here, Mo Wuji didn't feel uncomfortable at all.

He was thankful for his flying ship because without his flying ship, even if he was capable enough to walk in space, he would lose both his speed and direction.

Mo Wuji originally wanted to use the round flying ship but at the thought of the fact that the round flying ship belonged to a True God Stage expert of the Zhen Mo Continent, he managed to convince himself against the idea of using it. He decided to take out the flying ship he retrieved from the True God Stage alien cultivator.

This flying ship was slightly faster than Cen Shuyin's flying car but was still not good enough for him.

Mo Wuji started driving this flying ship as he left this suspended plaza for the vast space ahead. Even though he didn't see any

encampment of the Zhen Mo military which Chu Qianlou mentioned, he guessed that it wouldn't be too far away from the Universal Hall.

Mo Wuji heard Chu Qianlou talked about the importance of positioning in the space because one would lose his way very easily if he didn't know his position in this vast space. One must not think that there were a few stars which one could use as reference because everything and anything could happen in space. Maybe you could be using this particular star as a reference today but you could still disappear without a trace the very next day. Therefore, every cultivators who entered the space would buy a spatial positioning ball.

There were many types of spatial positioning ball in the Universal Hall and the most expensive type would be a spatial positioning ball indicating the space routes to various locations.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't able to afford that because even though he had over millions of Earth grade spirit stones, he intended to use these for cultivation. Therefore, he naturally wouldn't use everything he had to purchase one spatial positioning ball.

Other than this, there were the single space array gate positioning ball. For example, Mo Wuji came out from the Spatial Gate Number 7 so he could purchase the spatial positioning ball depicting the area outside of this Spatial Gate Number 7. The price of such a spatial positioning ball was not very cheap therefore, after much considerations, Mo Wuji decided to wait till he earn contribution points before getting one of those. Using contribution

points to exchange for the positioning ball would be the most affordable way here in the Universal Hall.

Eventually, Mo Wuji used his spirit stones to buy a single route spatial positioning ball which would lead to the Thorny Wind Gate. Such a spatial positioning ball would only show one location and in Mo Wuji's ball, it would only show the route to the Thorny Wind Gate. The only good thing about this was that it was cheap and the positioning was more accurate than the others.

After the flying ship entered the space, Mo Wuji ignited the spatial positioning ball he bought and indeed, it only displayed one clear direction. No matter how vast the space was, Mo Wuji only needed to follow this direction and he would most definitely reach the Thorny Wind Gate.

After flying for several days in space, Mo Wuji decided to change a flying ship.

This flying ship's grade was simply too low hence, the extremely slow pace.

Just as his flying ship began to slow down and before he started changing to the round flying ship, a flying ship flew past him, blocking the front of his flying ship.

Mo Wuji immediately stopped what he was doing and simultaneously stopped his own flying ship before standing on the bow of his ship as he stared at this flying ship obstructing him. There were two people on board the ship, the yellow hair fella

should be in the Yuan Dan Stage while the gloomy face man should be in the advanced stage of the True Lake Stage.

Even though he was in Yuan Dan Stage Level 12 and could possibly win an opponent of higher cultivation level than himself, there was also a limit to what he could do. He would definitely not have the capabilities to defeat an advanced stage True Lake Stage cultivator.

"Are you the one who ripped Yue Ji's spiritual roots and then plotted against my second uncle at the Piercing Wind City's transfer plaza?" The True Lake Stage cultivator looked at Mo Wuji as if he was staring at a dead man.

So this fella is here for revenge, Mo Wuji kept his flying ship calmly. Come at me if it's revenge he wants. In terms of strength, he would definitely not match this True Lake Stage cultivator but he really had no fear.

It wouldn't be beneficial for him to fight against a strong expert so even if he couldn't beat him, he could just run away. As for the Yuan Dan Stage cultivator, he had to find and make the most of every opportunity to finish him off.

"Fight me if you want, why bother saying so much rubbish?" Mo Wuji reached out his hand and grabbed his own Tian Ji Pole.

"Senior apprentice brother Zhize, help me hold the line. How dare a small Yuan Dan Stage be so arrogant?" said the Yuan Dan Stage cultivator.

Mo Wuji was even more speechless, this fella's cultivation level was slightly lower than his yet he dared to say Mo Wuji was arrogant. In his heart, Mo Wuji couldn't wait for this Yuan Dan Stage cultivator to make his move because then, he wouldn't need to find an opportunity and could kill one first.

"Go ahead, I will just watch from here so don't worry," The True Lake Stage cultivator nodded his head because in his eyes, Mo Wuji was definitely a dead man. He didn't wish to waste any time so while Mo Wuji was busy with the yellow haired, he would directly intervene and slap Mo Wuji to death.

A stronger personnel sneak attacking a weaker cultivator? In this battlefield, as long as you could survive, nobody would find it odd even if a Worldly Immortal Stage cultivator sneak attacked a mortal. He was just worried that Mo Wuji might have some teleport talisman to help him escape under his nose.

Noticing that Mo Wuji had kept his flying treasure, he had some suspicions that Mo Wuji might have planned some tricks to escape. He didn't wish to step in the fight now because he wanted to observe Mo Wuji closely.

Concurrently, he wanted to finish Mo Wuji off in the shortest time possible because firstly, he was afraid someone might witness this. After all, Mo Wuji knew a Nihilism God Stage cultivator. Secondly, he wanted Mo Wuji's concealment technique.

To be honest, Mo Wuji's spirituality was not evident but he was

indeed in the Yuan Dan Stage which showed how extraordinary his concealment technique was. As long as he got hold of such a concealment technique, he was confident it would come in handy in the future.

After receiving the True Lake Stage cultivator's approval, this yellow hair cultivator drew his lone scissors as he charged towards Mo Wuji unscrupulously. He took the initiative and said he wanted to deal with Mo Wuji simply because he wanted his senior apprentice brother Zhize to witness his strength. To him, even if Mo Wuji was in the Yuan Dan Stage Level 9, he would be able to kill him easily.

A explosive surge of elemental energy was released towards him which made Mo Wuji realise that this yellow hair fella dared to attack him because he certainly had some tricks up his sleeves.

Mo Wuji swung out the Tian Ji pole in his hand and the two surges of elemental energy clashed against each other as Mo Wuji flew away.

"You think you can run..." The yellow hair fella laughed as he moved like lightning towards the direction Mo Wuji was retreating.

The True Lake Stage cultivator was slightly shocked because he didn't expect Mo Wuji's elemental energy to be this weak. This made him forget about the thought of planning a sneak attack on Mo Wuji. He wasn't suspicious because he knew very clearly the strength of the yellow hair cultivator and he also knew that an average Yuan Dan Stage cultivator would be even weaker than Mo

Wuji.

Mo Wuji had already experienced the Zhen Mo Continent's despicable means of dealing with people and it wasn't his first time getting sneak attacked on. The first time when Ceng Houyi ambushed him, he would have been dead if it wasn't for Cen Shuyin. The second time Qiu He of the Chu Clan tried to sneak attack him and similarly, he would have suffered the blow of the attack if he was not cautious enough.

This time round, he didn't believe that the True Lake Stage Cultivator would not ambush him while he was fighting the Yuan Dan Stage cultivator. Therefore, his first move would be to be blown away to distant himself further away to avoid a possible ambush.

The yellow hair fella charged forward half the distance and realised that Mo Wuji started to move forward instead of retreating and appeared right in front of him. The yellow hair was astonished because even he was not able to change direction as quickly as Mo Wuji.

Not good, the opponent was blown away on purpose.

When the yellow hair thought of this, Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pole had already landed.

The truth was that after reaching the space, Mo Wuji knew that his decision to keep the flying ship was absolutely right. Even though he hadn't reach the Nihility God Stage, there was close to

zero gravity in this space therefore, any Yuan Dan Stage cultivators would be able to use their elemental energy to travel by foot in space.

The one advantage Mo Wuji had over this yellow hair fella was that his spiritual will was far more superior over him. To control his body in space, the spiritual will was much more important than the elemental energy so he got used this new environment very quickly and was thus able to easily control his own movement.

After exchanging this blow with the yellow hair, flying backwards worked well indeed.

"Boom!" The yellow hair hastily raised his lone scissors to block off Mo Wuji's Tian Ji pole.

Without waiting for the yellow hair fella to backoff, tens of Invisible Sword's qi was shot out.

As he could feel the Invisible Sword's qi piercing through his forehead and throat, the yellow hair fella shut his eyes helplessly as he knew even celestial beings would not be able to save him. After making his decision to enter the Star Wars Battlefield, he knew there would be a day he would get killed but he never expected himself to die within two moves of a cultivator of the same stage as himself.

"Die for me..."The moment Mo Wuji killed the yellow hair fella, the True Lake Stage cultivator threw himself at Mo Wuji as he shouted furiously while sending a blade radiance which looked like

door plate towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji retreated his Tian Ji pole and fended off this blade radiance.

"Boom!" Elemental energy exploded in space and Mo Wuji was tossed around in space just like a gyroscope.

Just one exchange against this True Lake Stage cultivator made Mo Wuji realised that he was clearly not a match for this opponent. This time, Mo Wuji didn't get tossed over on purpose but was legitimately blown away.

Mo Wuji suspected that this fella could be in the Great Circle of the True Lake Stage and to fight head to head against such an expert, he would certainly die. Things would be different if he could advance to the True Lake Stage too and then used some tricks to deal with him.

After confirming that the opponent was in the Great Circle of the True Lake Stage, Mo Wuji sent out tens of lightning bolts towards him without any hesitation before drawing out his round flying ship and dashed out.

The space was so vast such that it was easy to escape but also easy to chase after.

These tens of lightning bolts could merely retain this True Lake Stage cultivator for a moment and a breath later, this True Lake

Stage cultivator was wild with joy.

He was sure that Mo Wuji didn't have lightning affinity spiritual roots and for a cultivator like this to be able to execute lightning magic skills, it was clear that he must have had a lightning technique which even normal spiritual roots cultivators could cultivate.

A technique like this was simple priceless in the Zhen Mo Continent. Once he was able to get hold of this, he would definitely be able to raise up the ranks again.

He, Fu Zhize, was able to step into the tail end of the Earth Board while being only half a step into Nihility God Stage was only because he was able to kill a Earth Board ranked Nihility God Stage expert under extremely fortunate and coincidental circumstances. Because he was the only one clear of what had happened and the fact that he wasn't strong enough to be ranked on the Earth Board yet, he didn't normally dare to reveal himself to let others challenge him.

Now if he could really retrieve the lightning affinity technique, all he needed to do was to advance into the Nihility God Stage and he would finally be a true Earth Board expert.

Chapter 293: Killing Intent in Space

Despite knowing that his flying ship was much faster than that True Lake Stage cultivator's flying ship, Mo Wuji didn't rest on his laurels. Yes, Mo Wuji could certainly lose him but if he was able to block him on his way to the Thorny Wind Gate, then the True Lake Stage cultivator must be aware of Mo Wuji's destination. However, Mo Wuji couldn't not go to the Thorny Wind Gate so Mo Wuji was truly stuck in between.

He really wanted to find ways to enter the True Lake Stage because if he could advance, he would have a slight chance of being able to fight against the cultivator in the Great Circle of the True Lake Stage who was chasing after him.

If the difference in strength was too huge, even with the best tactics and plots, he could still lose his little life.

While Mo Wuji was standing on the bow of the flying ship thinking of how to deal with the fella chasing after him, the flying ship started to shudder violently out of the blue. Before Mo Wuji could understand what was happening, his spiritual will sensed countless of demonic beasts charging towards him.

These demonic beasts looked like a bunch of scorpions with two large pincers each and a tail that looked like a steel whip. What was more tingling than those were the demonic beast's numerous tiny legs that were packed densely together. The bigger ones were about 2-3 metres long while the smaller ones were only about a few centimetres long.

Mo Wuji showed no signs of hesitation at all as he immediately changed the direction of the flying ship's heading.

It might be the first time Mo Wuji had seen such beasts but this wasn't the first time he heard about it. When they were on the road, while Chu Qianlou was mentioning about the space beasts, she did mention about this Space Scorpions. Additionally, out of all the space beasts, the Space Scorpion was ranked in the first few in terms of strength. This beast might not be strong on its own but they always attack as a group. Moreover, this beasts were venomous and you would be poisoned whether you were bitten, grabbed or stung by it.

One bite would result in one stream of poison entering one's blood and under the attacks of the countless numbers of scorpions, once you were bitten countless of times, the massive accumulation of poison in your body would eventually lead to death.

Even a True God Stage expert would find it hard to escape when surrounded by countless of Space Scorpions.

Noticing that Mo Wuji's flying ship turned back, that True Lake Stage cultivator was pleasantly surprised as he charged towards Mo Wuji's flying ship with both blades drawn without hesitation.

Mo Wuji knew that if he didn't keep his flying ship immediately, his flying ship would be destroyed in the next moment. He could possibly use his flying ship to defend himself for a while before escaping but where would he escape to if his flying ship was damaged? He had no idea if the other flying ships of his would be faster than this True Lake Stage cultivator's.

Mo Wuji kept his flying ship and elemental energy from all 102 meridians started circulating and an insane amount of energy blasted out of the Tian Ji pole.

At this moment, there were no hidden techniques and it was basically brute force against brute force.

"Boom!" The elemental energy exploded and Mo Wuji spat out a fresh mouthful of blood as his whole body coincidentally flew towards the incoming Space Scorpions.

Presently, the True Lake Stage cultivator finally understood why Mo Wuji was escaping because if he was met with such a huge number of Space Scorpions himself, he would have done the same as Mo Wuji.

The pity was that because he was so anxious to kill Mo Wuji, even though he sent Mo Wuji into the crowd of Space Scorpions, he was led into the same crowd himself too.

This was already too late to regret because finding a way to block these Space Scorpions should be the more urgent matter presently.

Lightning flashed all around Mo Wuji's body and countless of Space Scorpions were struck dead by his lightning bolts. This made Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief because these Space Scorpions were not particularly strong in battle and the strongest ones were only in the basic stage of the Yuan Dan Stage while the rest were in the Transcending Mortality, Spirit Building and some even in the

Channel Opening Stage.

The Space Scorpions' main way of attacking would be to bite and grab but Mo Wuji noticed that some stronger Space Scorpions were even able to shoot out invisible venomous needle.

He was careless and got struck by two of the noodles but was fortunate that he had a lot of antidotes with him. He didn't waste any time in forcing the needle out as he swallowed the antidote.

Only till this moment that Mo Wuji realised he should have a defensive magic treasure. He flipped through the items in his storage ring before taking out a concave shield. This concave shield actually belonged to Jing Gumu because after he managed to refine Jing Gumu's storage ring, Mo Wuji found a few decent spiritual items and this was one of it.

Mo Wuji continuously shot out lightning bolts while he used the shortest possible time to refine the shield. In the midst of doing so, he was struck by a few more invisible needles.

The moment this concave shield was brought out, it turned into a three directionals defense shield which instantly reduced the pressure on Mo Wuji greatly. Presently, even Mo Wuji wanted to curse at himself for not thinking ahead and refined a few defense magic treasure beforehand. This was the classic case of not being able to gain knowledge without practice. After this incident today, Mo Wuji realised that there would be no disadvantages of having a few refined defense magic treasures with him. Fortunately, these Space Scorpions were not very strong in combat which gave him the chance to refine this defensive shield on the spot.

Mo Wuji hurried to continue scanning the other items in his storage ring and he found out that there were two other slightly weaker defensive magic treasures other than the one he drew out. These two defensive magic treasures were both found in the storage ring of the True God Stage cultivator.

Mo Wuji seldom saw people using defensive magic treasure and he wondered if the value of defensive magic treasures were much higher than the average offensive magic treasures. The pity was that his Heaven Crow Natural Silk Armour had already been destroyed because it could still be useful in this situation if it wasn't destroyed.

After avoiding more venomous needles, Mo Wuji released big chunks of lightning bolts towards them. The surrounding Space Scorpions were all killed in big crowds.

Against these slightly weaker Space Scorpions, Mo Wuji guessed that his Scholar's Heart would be more useful and effective.

However, Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to casually reveal his Scholar's Heart while that True Lake Stage cultivator was still alive.

Without finding out how precious this Scholar's Heart truly was, just based on the fact that he almost lost his little life getting this Scholar's Heart, he knew that this item must be extraordinarily valuable. After entering the world of cultivation, this Scholar's Heart was the most difficult magic treasure that he obtained. Or rather, it was the only decent magic treasure that he had with him.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on that True Lake Stage cultivator and he noticed that he actually had no defensive magic treasure with him too.

Currently, the True Lake Stage cultivator was in a situation worse than himself because even though his cultivation level was higher, he lacked any magic skills to mass kill. His big blade radiance was indeed able to kill a group of Space Scorpions but there were simply too many groups of Space Scorpions for him to deal with given his energy level.

Mo Wuji was surprisingly pleased as he continuously kill the Space Scorpions while taking out another defensive shield. While he tried to refine the new defensive shield, Mo Wuji realised he made a mistake. The moment these two defensive shields were out, his spiritual will was obstructed and in the very next moment, he was stung by several venomous needles.

Mo Wuji hurried to keep the second defensive shield as he forced out the venomous needles in him while using more lightning bolts to fend off the Space Scorpions.

Mo Wuji finally understood why there were very few cultivators using the defensive magic treasures. This was because defensive magic treasures would exhaust one's spiritual will very quickly. If not for the support from his 102 meridians as well as his training of spiritual will in the mortal world, he would have not been able to hold on for any longer.

Even so, Mo Wuji guessed that he wouldn't be able to hold on for a long time. At the thought of this, Mo Wuji lost his motivation to continue killing the Space Scorpions therefore, he started to move while killing them.

To escape from this massive crowd of Space Scorpions, it would be impossible without executing any big move. Even though these Space Scorpions were fighting forward relentlessly, they still had some instincts within them. For example, when he tried to breakaway from them even more Space Scorpions would charged towards the direction he was trying to breakaway so as to obstruct him.

It would still be possible for him to breakaway but he needed to kill this True Lake Stage cultivator first.

The True Lake Stage cultivator was presently killing the massive number of Space Scorpions surrounding him. His body was similarly struck by many venomous needles and he had no energy left to pay attention to Mo Wuji. In his eyes, if he had such a tough time trying to hold on, Mo Wuji should have a much tougher time.

Mo Wuji had already slowly made his way to a position not very far away from the back of this True Lake Stage cultivator. Mo Wuji shot out tens of Invisible Sword towards the cultivator while the True Lake Stage cultivator was focused on killing the Space Scorpions. Concurrently, a few huge electroballs were shot towards the True Lake Stage cultivator.

This True Lake Stage cultivator was helplessly trapped by the Space Scorpions and was constantly engrossed in the massacre of

the Space Scorpions. All he thought about was to find ways to escape so why would he be able to notice the fluctuation in space? By the time he realised that these fluctuations were not because of the attacks from the Space Scorpions, it was already too late.

"Puff! Puff!" Two streams of blood were shot out of this True Lake Stage cultivator's body and he knew instantly that he was the target of an assassination. He quickly tried to shift away but before he could stand firmly, "Boom! Boom!" Two intense electroballs exploded below his feet.

The moment both his legs were blasted off, the surrounding vicious Space Scorpions immediately pounced onto the True Lake Stage cultivator.

This True Lake Stage cultivator turn to look desperately at Mo Wuji as he didn't bother fending against the incoming Space Scorpions anymore. He knew that he would certainly be dead today even if Mo Wuji didn't act against him. Under such circumstances, there was no reason for him to resist anymore.

Mo Wuji would never give him any chance of survival as he didn't even bother avoiding the incoming venomous needles while shooting out yet another Invisible Sword that pierced through the True Lake Stage cultivator's forehead.

The moment this True Lake Stage cultivator gave up completely, his entire body disappeared within the crowd of Space Scorpions.

Mo Wuji hurried to release yet another bunch of lightning bolts

to blast these Space Scorpions near him away before swallowing a few antidotes to counter the poison in him.

At this moment, even the remains of the True Lake Stage cultivator were nowhere to be seen. He was completely engulfed by the Space Scorpions and after they engulfed the True Lake Stage cultivator, the rest of the Space Scorpions charged like a menacing wave towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji kept his concave shield and using his spiritual will, his Scholar's Heart turned into flames surrounding his entire body before making his way out. If he didn't escape out hurriedly, even if he had three elemental storage channels, he would still die from these relentless attacks of the Space Scorpions. When the countless of Space Scorpions touched the flame of the Scholar's Heart, they either disintegrated into ashes immediately or were left dead in space.

Mo Wuji was secretly celebrating at the fact that while they attacked in large numbers, they were not exactly that strong. The moment he were to be met with stronger demonic beasts, he would use his Scholar's Heart to setup a defensive shield around him. Against these terrifying Space Scorpions' charge at him, they were destroyed and scattered very quickly. After the Scholar's Heart was refined by him, it's offensive capabilities were still not as strong as when it was without an owner.

As for this matter, Mo Wuji wasn't too worried because he knew that as he grew stronger, his Scholar's Heart would definitely advance and become much stronger too.

The numerous Space Scorpions were directly burnt to death by the Scholar's Heart while even more Space Scorpions instinctively obstructed Mo Wuji's escape route.

Chapter 294: Rogue Cultivator 2705

Reemerges

A moment later, Mo Wuji realised that he would not be able to charge out with brute force. Once his elemental energy and spiritual will ran out, he would die.

At this point, Mo Wuji directly threw out large quantities of lightning bolts. Originally he had the Scholar's Heart to cover and protect him, so he technically did not need lightning bolts and just had to charge forward. However, after some time he noticed a pattern. The more Star Scorpions he killed, the more blocked his way. This meant that it was never ending, and the more he charged forward, the thicker the wall of Star Scorpions.

Hence Mo Wuji tried to increase his rate of attacks at the area ahead of him, and as expected, more Space Scorpions rushed over to block him.

His lightning bolts continued to stretch out further, not to attack the Space Scorpions by his side, but those much further away.

After Mo Wuji's attack, he could no longer see the open space in front of him.

This was because even more Space Scorpions had instinctively blocked his path, and with his spiritual will, Mo Wuji realised that the Space Scorpions behind him had thinned out.

Taking a deep breath, he knew that this was the moment to escape. As long as he could turn around in the shortest time possible and take out his flying ship as fast as he could, there was a chance of escaping.

For this he had to be extremely fast, as those Space Scorpion, while not smart, were not stupid either. Once they found out that he had turned around suddenly, it would put them on guard even more. The next time he tried to create such an opportunity, it would be much more difficult.

It was a pity that the Scholar's Heart still had no offensive capabilities, otherwise if he could throw out a large wave of green fire, no matter how many Space Scorpions there were, they would just be a joke.

Another few waves of lightning bolts landed in front, and Mo Wuji drew out the spherical flying ship.

Indeed, Mo Wuji's sudden turning around motion confused the Space Scorpions blocking his way momentarily. By the time they charged forward again, his flying ship had been started up, and he charged out leaving a blur behind.

Two hours later, the figures of Space Scorpions left the field of vision of Mo Wuji's spiritual will, and he finally sat down at the bow of the flying ship, sweating profusely.

This had been the closest of close shaves, as he was nearly done in by the Space Scorpions.

...

"Hmm, who is that guy that just appeared at rank 9831 on the Earth Board? His name is so weird, Rogue Cultivator 2705?" On the large plaza in Nine Mo City, someone noticed the unusual name that had been added onto the Earth Board.

Mo Wuji did not know that the name "Rogue Cultivator 2705" would appear on the Earth Board, as he would have reported a name if he knew that he would continue to be represented as Rogue Cultivator 2705 after killing the Great Circle of True Lake Stage cultivator after remaining nameless. Even using the name "Mo Wuji" was better than having "Rogue Cultivator 2705" appear on Zhen Mo Continent.

"I know who the original rank 9831 was, his name is Fu Zhize, an expert a half step into Nihility God Stage, who had killed a seriously injured Nihility God Stage Level 6 expert out of luck a year ago. That Nihility God Stage Level 6 expert was originally rank 9831 on the Earth Board, but because Fu Zhize killed him, he was able to get onto the Earth Board."

To most cultivators, the 10,000 names on the Heaven, Earth, and Mortal Boards were not really much. Many could regurgitate any name on any of the three boards.

"That's right, I've heard of that before. This guy is afraid of being challenged by others, so who knows where he hid to. This Rogue Cultivator 2705 is quite lucky, to be able to meet this sham Fu

Zhize. Hmm, Rogue Cultivator 2705, isn't he..."

Another cultivator remembered who Rogue Cultivator 2705 was in the middle of his sentence. Such a famous person, and one could say that no one that followed the three board would not know who Rogue Cultivator 2705 was.

"He he, you're not that hopeless after all. Who was the previous rank 1 of the Mortal Board? Wasn't it Rogue Cultivator 2705? I heard that Gu Shaoyi admitted that he isn't a match for this guy too."

The surrounding people all sucked in a breath of cold air, and could not believe that this was true.

Rogue Cultivator 2705 becoming rank 1 on the Mortal Board and going on the Earth Board was definitely true, and nothing surprising. The shocking thing was, just how long ago did Rogue Cultivator 2705 become rank 1 on the Mortal Board? Even if Rogue Cultivator 2705 advanced to Yuan Dan Stage, the Earth Board had no Yuan Dan Stage cultivators on it up till today.

Even the worst was in the advanced True Lake Stage, and those would have got on the board with exceedingly good luck, then disappeared soon after. A good example would have been Fu Zhize.

Rogue Cultivator 2705 could have advanced to Yuan Dan Stage, but he definitely couldn't reach True Lake Stage in a mere few years' time right? So what if he had really reached True Lake Stage? The Earth Board was not the stage for True Lake Stage

cultivators, and even those that scraped through were in advanced True Lake Stage. It was basically the territory of Nihilism God Stage experts.

"Rogue Cultivator 2705, I heard his dao companion was forced into a corner in space by the young hall master of the Star King Mountain's Star Wars Hall..."

"Don't spout nonsense, otherwise you won't even know how you were killed."

...

The same discussion happened on all plazas in Zhen Mo Continent with the three boards erected in them. Initially, all talks of Rogue Cultivator 2705 had died down after his name left the Mortal Board, but now he had become the main topic for everyone's conversations.

...

Star King Mountain's Star Lord Summit. A middle aged man wearing ordinary clothes stood with his hands behind his back, on the edge of a cliff, gazing into the long winding rivers in the distance.

A brown robed old man speedily walked over, softly speaking behind the middle aged man, "Star Lord, Rogue Cultivator 2705 has appeared again. I heard that he got to rank 9831 of the Earth

Board."

"Oh, based on the duration of time, he should be at most in Yuan Dan Stage right? A Yuan Dan Stage entering the Earth Board, he's this extraordinary? No wonder he became rank 1 on Star King Mountain's Mortal King Board." The middle aged man referred to as Star Lord suddenly turned around, and spoke agitatedly.

"That's right, have the men that the Xia Clan sent to Lost Continent returned?"

The brown robed man quickly replied, "They haven't, including Worldly Immortal Stage Gu Qi. I suspect that there's some top notch expert on the Lost Continent that made all of them stay behind."

The middle aged Star Lord nodded his head, "This is not impossible. Back when the Lost Continent's rules were not destroyed, they had more prodigies, and there were many more experts over there as compared to Zhen Mo Continent. You should instead focus on monitoring the Xia Clan, and don't allow them to return to the Lost Continent again. But since Rogue Cultivator 2705 has come to Zhen Mo Continent, I doubt that the Xia Clan will want to go back to the Lost Continent."

"Yes Star Lord. Should I look for Rogue Cultivator 2705, and protect him from the shadows? Otherwise I'm afraid that the Xia Clan will harm him." The brown robed old man whispered.

After a long period of silence, the middle aged Star Lord sighed,

"A genius that requires protection is not truly a genius. Let him be. If he is able to survive, it means that he is indeed the person that will save our Zhen Xing. If he can't even survive, then there's no need to talk about anything else. Moreover, he was able to make it so far precisely because he is a rogue cultivator with no one to protect him."

As he finished speaking, the middle aged Star Lord shook his head, seemingly mumbling to himself, "It's a pity that this guy is too pale, with the look of a scholar. He's not the ideal person..."

He had obtained the details of how Rogue Cultivator 2705 looked like from the Xia Clan, which described Mo Wuji's pale scholar disguise.

...

At the same time in Star King Mountain's Star Wars Hall Xia Clan.

Xia Mu had just come out from cultivation, and as compared to when he had just arrived at the Lost Continent a few years ago, the Xia Mu now had a stable and sharp aura about him. The aura around him had settled down, and he began to appear like an expert.

"Young master, there's news about Rogue Cultivator 2705." The short Rhodes ran in excitedly. Since Ceng Houyi was killed, most of Xia Mu's tasks were entrusted to him.

"Where?" A pleasant look of surprise instantly appeared on Xia Mu's face as he suddenly stood up. However, he soon thought of his father's teachings, hence sitting down once again, and suppressing the rashness in his heart.

Rhodes replied, "He got on the Earth Board, and is rank 9831."

This made Xia Mu stunned for a while, before he spoke again, "This guy is indeed impressive, to be able to reach rank 9831 in a short few years' time."

He was indeed rather shocked, as he had barely reached the top 1,000 in rank on the Earth Board after hustling till today. At the same time, he was very aware that his rank was fake. In actuality, he might really be outside the top 2,000 ranks.

"I want to report this to my father." Xia Mu soon came to a decision.

The Rogue Cultivator 2705 could sneakily take out Ceng Houyi, hence he probably was seeking death if he faced Rogue Cultivator 2705 alone. On top of that, he had forced Rogue Cultivator 2705's dao companion to her death, so Rogue Cultivator 2705 probably had a big grudge against him.

A deep voice laced with joy came from the door, "My son seems to have improved recently, to know how to plan before taking action."

"Father," Xia Mu immediately stood to one side and bowed upon seeing the man that had entered. It was his father that had come in, Star King Mountain Star Wars Hall's Hall Master Xia Dandao.

"Greetings Hall Master," Rhodes bowed respectfully towards Xia Dandao before leaving carefully.

Xia Dandao walked to the seat that Xia Mu just stood up from, and spoke, "Star Lord has noticed that Rogue Cultivator 2705, so if you want to act, you cannot act openly. This will be bad for the Xia Clan. Find out his location first."

"Yes father." Xia Mu quickly replied. Rogue Cultivator 2705 definitely had to die by his hands. He was no longer the Xia Mu from a few years ago. Even if his father had not said so, he would not have openly gone to kill Rogue Cultivator 2705.

Chapter 295: Thorny Wind Gate

Mo Wuji looked at the universal token hanging by his waist, and there were already numbers on it. Mo Wuji, Universal Contribution Points: 149, Rank: None.

Seeing this, Mo Wuji was a little speechless. The thousands and tens of thousands of Space Scorpions he just killed were actually just worth 149 points? It seemed like he could only get one point after killing many small Space Scorpions.

However, he did not mind this at all, as this was just the beginning. Once he could spew out waves of the Scholar's Heart, a whole patch of Space Scorpions would be easily wiped out.

For the next few days, Mo Wuji was on high alert. Even though he met a few large groups of space beasts, he actively avoided them. These large groups of space beasts would not give many points, and he might even lose his life while fighting them instead.

Half a month later, Mo Wuji came to a stop. Before him there was a large whirlpool, and in it wild howling of wind could be heard. Without entering it, one could feel a sense of trepidation.

This is the Thorny Wind Gate? Mo Wuji began to worry as he looked at the gigantic whirlpool. While he had bought some introductions to the Thorny Wind Gate, but they were not very detailed, and only mentioned that the wind in it was like thorns, and there was a 90% chance of death after entering.

With Cen Shuyin's cultivation level, what would be her chances of survival after going in the Thorny Wind Gate? It probably was like throwing a dice, relying totally on luck right?

Keeping the flying ship, Mo Wuji took out the concave shield. After some thought, he also took off the universal token at his waist. This universal token was very important, and if it got blown away by a gust, he would have to remake one. Who knew if Chu Qianlou could help him make it a second time?

When his preparations were complete, he took in a deep breath, then jumped straight into the whirlpool.

Terrifying forces tugged at him from all directions, and even though Mo Wuji's spiritual will was not weak, the shield instantly left his spiritual will's range, disappearing completely.

Following which strikes which felt like they were made by thorny whips landed on his body, taking his clothing with them, and even his skin had lines of blood left on it.

Mo Wuji felt as though as he had been thrown into a washing machine, and did not have any power to fight back. The strong wind threw him like a rag doll, and the Thorny wind whips took away patches of his skin.

"Whoosh!" A large force hit him, and Mo Wuji's rotating ceased, finally being thrown out of the terrifying whirlpool and onto the ground.

The sounds of bones cracking were clearly heard, and Mo Wuji quickly grabbed a few healing pills to consume. Dense spiritual energy game blowing over. This density of spiritual energy was even greater than the density of gusts, but it was a pity that this location was not suitable for cultivation.

However, he still rejoiced as he had went through too many instances of suffering, otherwise the hit just now would have knocked him out.

What would happen to him if he fainted in such a location?

Mo Wuji soon realised that his celebration was not unfounded. Just as he had climbed up, more wild gusts of wind came blowing over. At this moment his spiritual will couldn't even be extended out, hence his field of vision was a mere 10 meters around him.

"Whoosh!" The wind hit Mo Wuji, pulling him into the air.

If this was just wind, it would still have been okay. However, this wild gusts of wind seemed like they had countless vines hidden in them, and every one of the vines had curved hooks all over them. These invisible vines whipped Mo Wuji until he was bloody all over, and then whipped him further. Every line of blood had no skin left there.

A few moments later, none of his skin was still intact.

The howling wind raged on, and Mo Wuji forcibly drew out

another shield, at the same time consolidating his elemental energy. Once a safe haven appeared, he would immediately rush towards it. Otherwise, who knew where the wind would have blown him to. His flesh would soon be ripped to shreds by the whips of wind, so there might not even be any part of him left to be blown away.

Now it became clear to him why this place was called the Thorny Wind Gate. The wild winds here would beat on his body like whips covered with thorns, and this was not something anyone could handle.

The winds raged on for nearly 10 minutes before Mo Wuji finally spotted a relatively safe area. There were two gigantic rocks propped against each other, forming a location shielded from the wind.

The already prepared Mo Wuji let his elemental energy burst forth, and the shield was used to block off some of the gusts.

In that instant, he exploded forward, directly into the gap between the two large rocks. But he had no time to withdraw his shield, and another one was lost to the winds.

A bloodied Mo Wuji sat on the ground with a heavy heart as he listened to the howling winds around him. How long had he entered the Thorny Wind Gate? To be actually reduced to such a state. Cen Shuyin probably already died, because this place was really a hellhole.

After resting for a while, Mo Wuji stood up to feel those two rocks. Soon he concluded that these rocks were blown here by the winds, and did not originally exist at this location. Since the rocks could be brought here from some other place, this meant one thing. The winds that he encountered just now were not the worst, otherwise he wouldn't have had the chance to escape to this area.

Dense spiritual energy no sparser than that below the Tian Ji Sect's 13 spirit locking arrays. However, Mo Wuji was not in the mood to cultivate, instead he quickly scanned outwards with his spiritual will. But it was quickly broke apart without a trace left by the raging winds. All he could see was a large area of nothingness.

Since he had entered the Thorny Wind Gate, he could only see a few meters around him.

Seeing the bodies of fallen cultivators on the ground, Mo Wuji knew that other than staying there to cultivate, there was no other way out. He also had to quickly advance to True Lake Stage, otherwise, once these wild winds blew the giant rocks away, he wouldn't be able to put up a decent fight.

The only good thing about his predicament was that the spiritual energy in the area was dense, and as long as the two rocks did not get blown away for the next couple of months, he would definitely be able to breakthrough to True Lake Stage.

Although the spiritual energy there was frighteningly dense, Mo Wuji still threw out a large pile of spirit stones. The desire to advance to True Lake Stage was strong, so naturally he could not allow the lack of cultivation resources hold him back. In his heart

he knew that even after using these many spirit stones, cultivation resources could still be insufficient, as the rate of absorbing spiritual energy with the 102 meridians using the reverse circulation technique was simply too insane.

He could not even be bothered to heal the external wounds on his body, and began the reverse circulation. Gone were the days of using the Immortal Mortal Technique, as his modified cultivation technique was much superior.

In reality, this was the first time Mo Wuji had cultivated without holding back since he had modified his cultivation technique. While he had used the reverse circulation technique to cultivate as he walked in the Lost Swamp, it was not a pleasant cultivation experience, and there were many considerations on his mind then. Hence using reverse circulation on top of his modified cultivation technique, while having a fast absorption rate for spiritual energy, did not yield much progress in cultivation level. It took half a year for him to advance from Yuan Dan Stage Level 10 to the elementary Level 12. In other words, half a year of hard work only amounted to a small jump in levels.

At this moment Mo Wuji opened up all of his meridians, and did reverse circulation with all his might. Only then did he realise how frightening the reverse circulation technique was for absorbing spiritual energy.

The surrounding spiritual energy formed a whirlpool around him, which flowed in the opposite direction. Once the spiritual energy came into contact with Mo Wuji, they were swallowed up by him, without any wastage at all.

Previously, Mo Wuji had left a pile of spirit stones at his feet, but they had all been absorbed to a pulp by him. At this point he no longer had the time to continuously take out more spirit stones, as he had already sunk deep into the terrifying spiritual energy absorption.

However, what pleasantly surprised him was that the spiritual energy here, while being the same spiritual energy as elsewhere, but after absorption, it gave him a clear direction for his cultivation.

This sort of feeling was like back when he used the Heaven grade spirit stone to cultivate. Heaven grade spirit stones had dao insights embedded within them, thus allowing cultivators to increase their cultivation speed, and obtain revelations more easily. Now, he was able to do this without using any Heaven grade spirit stones at all.

There was no doubt that this was the difference between Zhen Mo Continent and the Lost Continent. The dao in the air here was more suitable for people to go down the path of the dao. While the dao in the Lost Continent seemed to be much more broken up.

With this sort of cultivation speed, would it even take a month for him to advance to True Lake Stage? Within a mere six days, Mo Wuji had reached advanced Yuan Dan Stage Level 12, and another nine days later, the Great Circle of Yuan Dan Stage. Spirituality overflowed from his body, and the violet energy inside him formed the general shape of a violet lake.

"Crack!" As the 102 meridians were undergoing reverse circulation to an extreme, the 103rd meridian was blown wide open without any obstruction.

A mere one meridian had been added, but the surrounding spiritual energy seemed like it was being poured into the ocean, and Mo Wuji was gobbling it up like a whale sucking in water.

Elemental energy rumbled in Mo Wuji's meridians non-stop, and began to grow stronger, before the basic outline of the violet lake in his body started to break down. After dissipating, the violet energy was forced straight into his Mind Palace, which slowly cracked open from within after being invaded by such strong energies. Moreover, the speed that the crack opened up at was increasing.

Upon observing this phenomenon, Mo Wuji panicked. He knew that once his Mind Palace shattered, he would be done for. It didn't matter if he cultivated with meridians or spirit channels, the Mind Palace was an absolutely crucial existence. Now that he had no way to deal with the cracking Mind Palace, he could only suppress the feelings of fear in his heart, and continue the reverse circulation. As though as he was drinking salt water to alleviate his thirst, his cultivation level was rising wildly while he underwent such unstoppable cultivation.

"Boom!" A loud explosion rang out from within the depths of his Mind Palace, causing Mo Wuji to nearly think that his head was going to burst open. However, his strength did not decrease one bit, and was still increasing, with the rate of spiritual energy being absorbed getting faster.

Chapter 296: Cen Shuyin's Disappearance

His Mind Palace seemed to have burst open. Explosion after explosion sounded for hours and hours. Finally, everything was quiet. A few minutes passed after the explosions stopped, before Mo Wuji's mind finally calmed down from the confusion.

Mo Wuji sat quietly, sensing the vast space in his Mind Palace.

This was the sea of consciousness? Even though he was not yet at the Nihility God Stage, he had heard that only people in Nihility God Stage could take on the form of a primordial spirit, and expand their sea of consciousness. The bigger their sea of consciousness, the stronger their spiritual will.

The sea of consciousness was used to communicate with the dao. Its size was dependent on the strength of one's dao. The stronger the dao, and the better one's dao techniques, the wider the sea of consciousness. This was an invisible, yet very real concept. Only the dao could explain it.

At the same time, only the cultivators who possessed a sea of consciousness could make true progress.

Since he had formed his own sea of consciousness upon entering True Lake Stage, and his sea of consciousness was so huge, how could it be that his spiritual will had weakened? Could it be that, now that he was in True Lake Stage, he could finally make progress faster?

That wasn't right. Wasn't it true that when one reached True Lake Stage, the yuan dan would burst open and form an elemental lake? He didn't have any yuan dan in Yuan Dan Stage, so what formed was a ball of violet energy instead.

Now, the violet energy in his body had dissipated, and rushed into his Mind Palace to form the sea of consciousness. So now that he was in True Lake Stage, where was his elemental lake?

In his sea of consciousness, Mo Wuji quickly spotted a violet energy lake. After his violet energy had dissipated, it formed this violet energy lake in his sea of consciousness. There was a clear lake, of a few square metres, that contained a steady flow of violet energy. It also contained a great deal of strength and mysterious dao. All of these were dao that he had obtained after training. There was also a blur silhouette.

Such a formidable True Lake Stage? Mo Wuji immediately knew that he had created his own unique True Lake, by allowing mortals to use the meridian cultivation, and inventing the reverse circulation technique.

A huge burst of energy overwhelmed his entire body. Mo Wuji struggled to get to his feet, but felt elemental energy overflowing in every part of his body. If not for the fact that he was using all his strength to control himself, the boulders on either side of him would have exploded from the sheer power of his elemental energy.

Mo Wuji was overcome with emotions. The power that he now had was a thousand times more than before.

He was only at True Lake Stage Level 1, yet he was confident of defeating the man who had been chasing him earlier on, who was at True Lake Stage Level 9. What was even harder to believe was the fact that his violet energy lake was much stronger than an ordinary cultivator's elemental lake. He believed that no ordinary cultivator on the same level as him could match up to him.

Heaven and earth indeed had its way of working things out. He had invented the method of cultivation with meridians and the reverse circulation technique, and ultimately formed a violet energy lake that was unique only to him, and obtained a sea of consciousness in True Lake Stage. Mo Wuji did not know how big the sea of consciousness was for someone in Nihilism God Stage, but he believed that his was of comparable size.

His body, which was covered in battle wounds just moments earlier, was now completely unharmed. This new bout of strength replaced the melancholy in Mo Wuji's heart. He couldn't wait to test his new abilities on a Nihilism God Stage cultivator.

Mo Wuji did not step out to test how strong he was. Instead, all his attention was focused on the 103rd meridian that had just formed. He could clearly sense that this 103rd meridian was not an elemental storage channel.

He closed his eyes, trying to sense the purpose of this 103rd meridian. If he didn't discover the purpose of this meridian, he would not have been able to sleep at night.

In a blink of an eye, Mo Wuji's eyes flew open. He hurriedly slipped a Bone Corroding Pill in his mouth.

The Bone Corroding Pill was a Tier 4 poison pill. It was capable of poisoning a cultivator's bone marrows. Other than by using a special detoxification pill, no ordinarily-skilled cultivator would be able to fight the poison. Mo Wuji had never tried this pill after refining it. If not for the fact that he had obtained a spiritual herb component of the Bone Corroding Pill, he would never have refined it.

The only reason he was swallowing the pill now was because he had sensed that this 103rd meridian was a detoxification meridian. In other words, with this meridian, he would no longer have to fear any poison. Other than this special function, this meridian would work no different from the others when Mo Wuji cultivated or fought.

As the Bone Corroding Pill entered Mo Wuji's mouth, its poison began to work its way through his body. Usually, the poison would go straight toward every bone marrow in his body. He prepared himself to perform the Spiritual Energy Circulation Technique in order to direct the poison to the 103rd meridian.

However, before he could even try, the poison was swallowed up by the detoxification meridian. In an instant, the poison dissipated, and turned into spiritual energy that could be used for training. The remaining waste from the pill was removed from his body through the reverse circulation technique.

Such a reversal? Mo Wuji felt the effects of the Bone Corroding

Pill gradually disappear. This was hard to believe, even for him.

He quickly calmed himself down. The good things always came to those who never give up. It was precisely because he didn't give up, that he continued training, and moved on to invent the reversal circulation technique, and ultimately gained a 103rd meridian which acted as a detoxification meridian. From that day on, he would no longer have to fear being poisoned.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will made a sweep of the area. He could not decide between staying to train, or going out to search for Cen Shuyin. Even though he was almost certain she was dead by now, he couldn't rest until he had tried to search for her.

Mo Wuji was stunned. Before, his spiritual will could not go far. Each time he tried, the Fierce Wind Beasts would block his path. Yet now, his spiritual will was travelling hundreds of metres with ease. Not even the Fierce Wind Beasts were bothering him. One could only imagine how strong his spiritual will would be in a place where there were no obstacles.

After forming his own sea of consciousness, his spiritual will had gotten much stronger. It was steady in the face of the fiercest of winds.

"Boom!" Another gust of fierce wind blew over. It had hit the boulder where Mo Wuji was. It shook. His heart stopped. These two boulders were like mountains. But if the wind were just a little stronger, they would have been blown away.

While he was hesitant before, Mo Wuji was sure now. He rushed toward the fierce wind. He had come here with the intention of looking for Cen Shuyin. It wouldn't be right if he hid behind these boulders to train on his own.

The moment he rushed toward the fierce wind, a few thorny whips of wind began to tear apart the skin on Mo Wuji's body. The only difference between his earlier situation and his current situation was that his body-protecting elemental energy was slightly stronger now. The whips of wind were thus doing slightly less damage than before.

Mo Wuji retrieved the last defensive shield. He wanted to test how well the defensive shield worked now that his spiritual will had increased in power.

Indeed, when the Fierce Wind Beasts carrying the thorny whips of wind hit the shield, the shield only shook violently. With the support of Mo Wuji's spiritual will, the wind did not snatch it away.

Even though he remained in possession of the shield, Mo Wuji was sure of one thing. While he did have an additional meridian, it would not help him to withstand the fierce wind's continuous lashing. Once his elemental energy and spiritual will were exhausted, he would once again become a helpless lamb in the face of these fierce winds.

Taking advantage of his power now, he used his spiritual will to search the surrounding area.

Now that his spiritual will was stronger, he could sense a much larger area. Except, he could sense nothing more than fierce winds, rocks, and the occasional mountain-like boulders.

"Whoo... Boom..." The fierce wind carried up a rock, several square metres big. While Mo Wuji was not paying attention, the wind threw it at his shield.

The raging wind's elemental energy fought back, and Mo Wuji was thrown across the air once again, just like a kite.

While he was in the air, he was cut by countless rocks that flew by him. He understood that the dangers of Thorny Wind Gate were far more than the fierce winds or the whips of wind with hooks.

Even the countless rocks that the fierce winds picked up were life-threatening. One could lose their lives, or at least their physical bodies, if the wind were to pick up a piece of rock and push it through one's head. If one lost his body here, Mo Wuji could think of no other consequence apart from death.

If immortals could lose their bodies here, then could primordial spirits survive?

"Bang!" At just the right time, Mo Wuji fell through a crack in the ground. If the fierce winds could roll into the crack, Mo Wuji, who was in True Lake Stages, would not be threatened.

Looking out at the still raging wind, Mo Wuji felt incredibly frustrated. Here he was, in True Lake Stage, with formidable power, and yet still living like an ant in this place.

If there was anything good about this place, it was that he could cultivate his spiritual will here. He had heard that there were martial artists who were solely dedicated to cultivating themselves. The strongest martial artists would thrive in a place like this.

A whole hour had passed before the fierce wind calmed down slightly. Mo Wuji was just about to step out and continue his search, when he caught a glimpse of a piece of light green cloth. The cloth was clinging onto a dead branch, just further down from the opening he was in. One would not have noticed it if they hadn't paid close attention.

Mo Wuji immediately moved downward, and stretched his arm out to retrieve that piece of cloth.

This was the colour of the robe Cen Shuyin was wearing. He had seen her in it before. Cen Shuyin was always in the same, plain colours – light green or light yellow.

But it would be too much of a coincidence to say that this piece of cloth came from her clothing, wouldn't it? Given her skill, she wouldn't have much skin left on her by the time she reached this place, much less any clothes.

Even so, Mo Wuji decided to follow the path through the opening

to take a look.

His spiritual will couldn't search inside the opening. He had no clue where the path led to.

At some parts of the path, the space was so narrow that he had to walk sideways in order to get through.

He walked inward for close to an hour before he came to a stop once again. He picked up a rock in his hand. The rock looked completely normal, save for a few cracks on it. Around the cracks were marks left by lightning bolts. Lightning Flash was originally invented by Mo Wuji. With one look, Mo Wuji could tell that these lightning bolt marks were caused by the Lightning Flash.

Chapter 297: Dire Straits

Other than himself, only Cen Shuyin could perform the Lightning Flash. There were signs of somebody performing the Lightning Flash here. This meant that Cen Shuyin had been here, and she hadn't lost her ability to move. If Cen Shuyin had to perform the Lightning Flash here, does that mean that there were demonic beasts present?

Demonic beasts that could survive in these conditions were certainly no ordinary beasts.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to cover the entire area. Within seconds, he discovered that a Howling Wind Beast had died a few hours ago. It lay outside an opening along a cliff and was blocking the path through the opening.

As Mo Wuji approached the Howling Wind Beast, he deduced that it must have been past its youth. It was about 10 metres in length. Even though it was only 10 metres in length, this Howling Wind Beast's skill must have been frightening. It must have been comparable to someone who was early in True Lake Stage. Mo Wuji estimated that Cen Shuyin was probably only late in Yuan Dan Stage. Could she really have killed this Howling Wind Beast?

A place like the Thorny Wind Gate was ideal for Howling Wind Beasts to live. Such a beast, early in True Lake Stage, must have been formidable. By pure logic, even if Cen Shuyin had been here, she would never have been able to defeat one.

Mo Wuji studied the wounds on the beast. Indeed, they were caused by the Lightning Flash and sword art. Among these was a sword radiance that pierced straight through the Howling Wind Beast's dantian. Clearly, Cen Shuyin's sword art was not that much poorer than his Invisible Sword. He wondered what kind of sword art she performed.

The wounds on the Howling Wind Beast made it clear – Cen Shuyin had killed it.

Mo Wuji once again used his spiritual will to make a sweep over the area. Despite sweeping all the way to the opening, he could not sense Cen Shuyin.

The fierce winds outside seemed to have died down a little. Mo Wuji paused for a moment, before beginning to roll the Howling Wind Beast straight out of the opening.

Given the way the wind was raging outside, this Howling Wind Beast would be ripped to pieces in no time.

Mo Wuji started to fly out. Then, a thought surfaced in his mind. If he were Cen Shuyin, he would not have left just like that. Even though a Howling Wind Beast had entered this opening, it was much safer inside than it was outside.

Once again, he used his spiritual will to sweep the area. He covered the same grounds as he did earlier, except this time, he tried to look on either side of the opening, among the cliffs.

Indeed, Mo Wuji immediately sensed a cave. The entrance to this cave was blocked by many, many jagged rocks that lay haphazardly.

Mo Wuji returned to the opening and hurriedly pushed aside the rocks. He entered the cave.

Even though there only lay a few illuminating stones inside the cave, Mo Wuji spotted Cen Shuyin the moment he entered.

Cen Shuyin's clothes were ripped into shreds. It was impossible to tell if what covered her neck and arms was soil or blood. Everything was a mess of brown.

Mo Wuji gasped, and rushed to Cen Shuyin's side. He held her up, and realised that she was no longer breathing.

His heart ached. Cen Shuyin was indeed an independent woman. And she was one of the highest calibre. If not for Xia Mu, there was no telling how far she would have made it.

But something was not right. Cen Shuyin must have been here for a long time. If so, why was her body still soft?

Mo Wuji quickly went to retrieve a pail of spring water, and began to clean Cen Shuyin up.

After a short while, all of the soil was cleaned off of her body. However, what Mo Wuji saw took him by surprise. Not one inch of

her body was spared from wounds. It was a good thing that she wore a body-protection suit, which protected all her vital organs. Otherwise, she would have been much worse off.

Every part of her body from her forearms to her biceps, from her neck to her thighs, was covered in blood and battle wounds. Even her face was covered in streaks in all directions, which must have been caused by the whips of wind outside.

Mo Wuji heaved a huge sigh. He wasn't surprised. When he had just entered Thorny Wind Gate, he was much worse off than Cen Shuyin. From the looks of it, the body-protection suit that Cen Shuyin was wearing was of high quality. It could even be the spiritual body-protection suit that he had, to that point, yet to encounter.

Just when he was considering using his spiritual will to do a thorough check, he felt Cen Shuyin's heartbeat weakly. Then, it went still. If not for the fact that he had been holding her, he would not have felt it.

The weak pulse that he had just felt confirmed his suspicions. She was still alive, or at least, she was not completely dead. She still had a chance to live, and that was only probably because she had used some deep sleep cultivation technique. The major sects were indeed highly knowledgeable. Mo Wuji had only heard of such a technique, but had not actually encountered it. Cen Shuyin, on the other hand, came from the Heaven Seeking Palace's Sword Lake. This technique was familiar to her.

Mo Wuji had to find out if Cen Shuyin was still alive. Since she

wasn't responding to his calls, he used his spiritual will to check her spirit channels.

Anyway, Cen Shuyin lay in his arms, naked except for what the remaining of the body-protection suit covered. Moreover, given her state, the view was not pleasing to the eye.

Yet, wasn't he similar? In fact, he was much worse than her. One could not afford to wear clothes in such a place, and he didn't have a body-protection suit like she did.

True Lake Stage?

Mo Wuji was shocked when his spiritual will came to Cen Shuyin's elemental lake. The only reason he could reach True Lake Stage was that all hundred-over meridians of his were absorbing spiritual energy at the same time. That was all thanks to his modified reverse circulation technique. Cen Shuyin was only of a better calibre naturally – yet she had also reached True Lake Stage.

From the looks of it, the training conditions in Zhen Mo Continent were a thousand times better than those in the Lost Continent.

But now, Cen Shuyin's elemental lake was dry. There wasn't a drop of elemental energy left. What's worse, her elemental lake had signs of damage. She was in her final stage in life – no wonder she had to go into a deep sleep. Mo Wuji couldn't even sense her willpower. Clearly, even her soul was badly injured.

Suddenly, two drops of tears formed at the corners of Cen Shuyin's eyes. They flowed down her temples.

Mo Wuji empathised. Cen Shuyin was a lady after all. It was already bad enough that he was looking at her while she lay exposed. Now, he was even using his spiritual will to study her internally.

However, he had no choice. Even if he could put a coat around her now, it would still be ripped to shreds when they stepped out. And he had to use his spiritual will to check on her. He couldn't possibly leave her to die.

Cen Shuyin's entire body was trembling by now. Mo Wuji quickly retrieved a piece of clothing and used it to cover her body. He apologised, "Senior Cen, I am Mo Wuji. We can talk after I save you. Please don't be agitated. If you continue this way, I won't be able to help you."

Cen Shuyin was dying – her wounds couldn't even begin to heal. If she carried on this way, her soul would definitely leave her body.

After hearing his words, Cen Shuyin's body gradually stopped trembling. Slowly, she became more still. Yet, the tears continued to flow from her eyes. She was obviously ashamed.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to delve deeper into the cave. He found that deep inside was an empty area, of about 200 to 300 square metres. From the looks of it, that place belonged to the Howling Wind Beast. For the Howling Wind Beast to have found

such a place to live in Thorny Wind Gate, it must have been quite capable.

Mo Wuji only felt the rich spiritual energy when he arrived at the Howling Wind Beast's resting place.

The spiritual energy in Thorny Wind Gate was already considered impressive. Not long ago, he had made use of these conditions to break out of Yuan Dan Stage and enter True Lake Stage. However, the spiritual energy in this place was much purer and richer.

In his heart, he decided that no matter what, he had to stay here to train for a period of time. If he didn't take advantage of such a place, his trip here would be wasted.

Carefully, Mo Wuji lay Cen Shuyin down atop a boulder. Then, he began to tear apart the cloth that he had covered her with earlier. If he wanted to save her, he had to first treat her physical wounds. Otherwise, what would there be to save?

He began to grind 2 Clear Jade Pills into powder, before rubbing the powder onto her wounds. He took 2 more Clear Jade Pills and fed them to Cen Shuyin.

The Clear Jade Pill was Mo Wuji's best medicine used to treat wounds. It was a Tier 5 wound-healing spiritual pill. It would completely heal the physical wounds on Cen Shuyin's body, but it would not help her to regain consciousness.

Since she was barely breathing, she was not able to swallow the Clear Jade Pills that he had put into her mouth. He had no choice but to help her refine the pills.

With his strong spiritual will and a large amount of his elemental energy, he helped her to absorb the Clear Jade Pills in a matter of minutes.

The Clear Jade Pills started to take effect. Her wounds gradually disappeared, and her skin slowly became clear again.

4 hours passed. On the outside, Cen Shuyin had almost fully recovered. The skin on her neck and arms were fair once again. Now, Mo Wuji truly appreciated how perfect Cen Shuyin's body was.

If Mo Wuji hadn't known better, he would think that Cen Shuyin had fully recovered. At least, that was how she appeared. However, he was well aware that Cen Shuyin remained gravely injured internally. For one, her Elemental Energy Lake was still dried up.

In addition, Cen Shuyin was incapable of absorbing spiritual energy to aid her own recovery.

Mo Wuji also realised that apart from the body-protection suit that she was wearing, Cen Shuyin had nothing left on her. Even her ring was gone, nowhere to be found.

He let out a huge sigh, "Senior Cen, I am limited by my abilities. I

can only help you to this point..."

Suddenly, he remembered something. While he couldn't sense Cen Shuyin's willpower, it didn't mean that it was completely gone. The fact that she could still shed tears earlier was proof that she was only very weak now.

Mo Wuji could not help to return her elemental lake to its original state. But he did have something that would help to heal Cen Shuyin's soul.

The Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower. This was the premium spiritual herb, that was highly effective in healing the soul. It could heal even the gravest injuries to the soul. Not only had he used it on himself before, he had also used it to save Jing Lengbei.

Without further hesitation, he retrieved the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower. He peeled a petal and placed it into Cen Shuyin's mouth.

Chapter 298: You Are Not Him

Feeding Cen Shuyin the Clear Jade Pill was different. After eating the Clear Jade Pill, Cen Shuyin still needed Mo Wuji to refine the effects of the pill. The Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower crystals melted away the moment they entered Cen Shuyin's mouth, as if they were swallows returning to their nest.

Mo Wuji studied Cen Shuyin intently. In the time that it took to burn half a joss stick, Mo Wuji could distinctly feel that Cen Shuyin's life was coming back to her.

Two hours passed. Mo Wuji caught a hint of a pulse in Cen Shuyin.

Although Mo Wuji was still unsure if Cen Shuyin's strength was restored, he was sure that she would survive.

A day passed. Cen Shuyin's breathing was steady. It was as if she had secretly adjusted her own condition. Mo Wuji didn't sense Cen Shuyin absorbing any spiritual energy. Clearly, she wasn't able to cultivate spiritual energy – she was merely regaining her vitality. He heaved a sigh of relief.

"Thank you, Junior Mo," Cen Shuyin's eyes fluttered open. Her voice was feeble.

"Senior Cen, all I did was wait for you to wake up. I didn't save you. Instead, I could've caused you to remain comatose forever." Mo Wuji quickly replied.

Cen Shuyin knew what he meant. If she couldn't cultivate spiritual energy when she regained consciousness, she would be no different from remaining comatose.

She remained silent. Lifting her eyes to gaze out of the Howling Wind Beast's Cave, she didn't even bother to ask how Mo Wuji got there. It was as if all of this did not matter to her anymore.

Mo Wuji, not knowing how to comfort Cen Shuyin, also remained quiet.

They remained this way for several minutes. Then, Cen Shuyin slowly turned around to face Mo Wuji. Weakly, she asked, "Junior Mo, you came over from the Lost Continent. You must have heard about Rogue Cultivator 2705. Is he alright?"

He replied, "I have heard. He's doing very well. Actually..."

"You know, I was sent to him by Dean Feng. Although he wouldn't admit it, I wasn't planning on looking for another partner. When I was fighting off the Howling Wind Beast with all of my strength and might, the only person I wanted to see was him...." Cen Shuyin's voice seemed to come from a distance. She was talking to herself, yet explaining to Mo Wuji at the same time.

"..." Mo Wuji never imagined that she would say that. Hearing her hurt voice, and seeing that she was lost in her own memories, Mo Wuji quickly said, "Since he wouldn't admit it, then all of this shouldn't matter. You shouldn't take any of it to heart."

Cen Shuyin shook her head slightly. "You don't understand. My heart was more at peace while I was his partner. I got him into this. When I was dying, I really wanted to tell him that I'm not a bad woman... and that I really didn't mean to get him involved..."

Mo Wuji breathed in deeply. Gravely, he explained, "Senior Cen, listen to me. Actually, I am Rogue Cultivator 2705. I know you didn't mean for Rogue Cultivator 2705 to get into trouble with Star King Mountain's Xia clan. I don't blame you at all. Instead, I'm worried because your injuries are not healing well, and..."

Cen Shuyin's controlled her expression. Keeping her gaze outside of the cave, she gently replied, "You are Mo Wuji. You are not him. I'm sorry, Junior Mo. I can only have one partner in this life."

Mo Wuji was born intelligent, and after all that has happened, his EQ was not low either. Cen Shuyin emphasised twice that she could only have 1 partner in her life – Rogue Cultivator 2705. He understood.

Cen Shuyin had known from the beginning that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705. However, she either did not want a partner or she had some form of obsessive-compulsive disorder. Or, possibly, she was worried that he had only come to rescue her because he fancied her, so she was looking for an excuse – any excuse – to reject him.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji did not mind at all. He appreciated Cen Shuyin, but he rescued her not because he fancied her. He only did

so because she was his benefactor.

Otherwise, he might have pitied her but he would never have come to Thorny Wind Gate. He, Mo Wuji, had reason for everything that he did. He wouldn't simply do what others wanted him to.

It did not matter to him what Cen Shuyin thought, so he didn't bother to ask how she knew that he was Rogue Cultivator 2705. It was best not to even discuss this topic.

In fact, other than the old Yan Er whom he still cherished in his heart, no woman moved Mo Wuji. Not even one as beautiful as Cen Shuyin.

The old Yan Er? When he thought of her, Mo Wuji suddenly began to empathise with Cen Shuyin. If his beloved Yan Er of old had met with any sort of danger, he would definitely have risked his life to rescue her. But could he really treat the present Yan Er the same way?

Maybe the man who Cen Shuyin couldn't forget was the Rogue Cultivator 2705 who held her as she was dying.

Mo Wuji shook his head slightly. Just as he was about to change the topic, Cen Shuyin suddenly said, "Sister Suting said she has never seen a rogue cultivator in Channel Opening Stage participating in the Five Elements Pill Competition – much less use his mortal hands to concoct pills and earn entry into Five Elements Desolate Domain. She has also never seen a rogue cultivator in

Channel Opening Stage, daring to search for the Immeasurable Soul-forging Crystal in Five Elements Desolate Domain alone, and succeeding. Even if this rogue cultivator hadn't said a word, she could guess that he must have been through the hardest of times, and have come face-to-face with death countless times."

"Sister Suting?" Mo Wuji knew that Cen Shuyin was referring to him, but he had no idea who this Sister Suting was. Only Zhen Shaoke knew of all these things that he had experienced. Right, and that Linglong knew too.

After speaking for some time, Cen Shuyin was looking much better than before. She also seemed to have more energy than before. "Sister Suting is the head of the Heaven Seeking Palace, Bei Suting. We came to Zhen Mo Continent together. On the plane here, Sister Suting insisted that we refer to her as Senior and not Dean."

Sister Suting knows of all these things because Granny Linglong gave her a portion of the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower, which helped her to regain her divine spirit. If not for the fact that Granny Linglong said, 'Your path is yours to make,' so that she wouldn't bother you, Sister Suting would have looked for you long ago. Later, when Granny Linglong went missing, Sister Suting couldn't find you despite her efforts."

Pausing for a while, Cen Shuyin continued, "Maybe nobody would have thought that you did all that you did because of a maid who used to be at your side. Maybe Sister Suting didn't know that you lay your life on the line once again to save Yan Er in Thunder Fog Forest. I'm afraid there is none other like you in this entire

universe. You're willing to exchange your own life for that of a slave. Yan Er is one lucky woman, and you are one faithful man. I believe that one day, Yan Er will appreciate all that you have sacrificed for her."

Cen Shuyin's voice became weaker as she slowly lowered her head.

She didn't know why she said all of this, when in her heart she knew that Mo Wuji had similarly risked his life to enter Thorny Wind Gate. What remained of the clothes he wore were pieces of cloth, clinging on to his body. Scars from the whips of wind covered his exposed skin. She guessed that the torture that Mo Wuji had experienced here was comparable to hers. In fact, she probably could live only because he had risked his life to save her.

Maybe she had said so much so that she would stop thinking of these things. Yet, she couldn't forget. In some ways, she was like Mo Wuji. She couldn't forget the favours that others did for her, much less if the person saved her life.

"Senior Cen, now that you have exhausted your potential, can you still recover? Or at least cultivate your potential again?" Mo Wuji initiated the diversion in conversation, because he no longer wanted to discuss the topic.

Whether Cen Shuyin's words served to remind him not to forget Yan Er, or to remind herself of something, Mo Wuji did not want to pry further. He didn't even want to ask if Linglong wanted to obtain the Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower because of Bei Suting.

Cen Shuyin pulled her clothes tighter around herself, and her facial expression slowly became natural again.

"If not for your Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower, I wouldn't have regained consciousness. I wouldn't even be able to recover forever. Now, my divine spirit is slowly recuperating. In two months, I should be fully recovered," Cen Shuyin forced herself to suppress the immense gratitude that she felt toward him. She couldn't have a partner. At the same time, she believed that Yan Er would one day return to Mo Wuji.

Rejoicing, Mo Wuji said, "I was planning to train here for a few months too. Oh yes, this ring is for you. Let me take out its contents..."

When he was done, Mo Wuji took out a ring and handed it over to Cen Shuyin. A whole bunch of other things also landed on the ground in front of her. Spirit stones, medicinal pills, spiritual items, clothes...

Cen Shuyin stared, surprised, at the ring that Mo Wuji had handed to her, along with everything that lay in front of her. She couldn't figure out how Mo Wuji could casually take out a storage ring.

Without waiting for her to speak, Mo Wuji got up and moved to the other side of the room. He began to practise.

Cen Shuyin stared dumbfounded at all the things she had just

received. She began to shudder inwardly. What if, one day, she found out that she could never repay Mo Wuji for all that he has done for her?

After a long while, she slowly retrieved the exquisite flying car from the bunch of items.

In her head, she replayed what she had said to Mo Wuji, "If one day, you think of selling this flying car, please sell it back to me."

Now, he has returned the flying car to her. He had not sold it away, and he had not sold it to her – he had given it to her.

She felt a gust of spiritual energy stir like a whirlpool. Cen Shuyin lifted her head and was shocked to find that Mo Wuji cultivated spiritual energy at a speed that far exceeded hers.

Yet, she was in True Lake Stage...

The only explanation was that Mo Wuji, like herself, was in True Lake Stage too.

In that instant, she finally understood why Mo Wuji survived the journey to Zhen Mo Continent.

If the quality of Mo Wuji's spiritual roots was considered poor, then no cultivator in this entire world could say that the quality of theirs was superior – not even Cen Shuyin herself.

Even in a cultivation haven like Zhen Mo Continent, and even if her spiritual roots were incomparably superior, if Cen Shuyin did not work hard, she would only be able to catch the back view of Mo Wuji after a while.

Chapter 299: The Grand Concealment Array That Never Formed

Mo Wuji was quickly consumed by intense training to absorb spiritual energy. Training in this place was a thousand times better than training between those two boulders back when he was promoted to True Lake Stage.

Not only did he no longer have to worry that a typhoon would suddenly sweep away his boulders, the spiritual energy here was purer and richer. Obviously, the Howling Wind Beast was very good at spotting training grounds – he found such an excellent one.

His training speed now was clearly much higher since all his 103 meridians were absorbing spiritual energy at the same time. He was sure that the reverse circulation technique was not only adding one meridian at a time to his body now.

After a short period of ten days, Mo Wuji's violet elemental lake was nearly overflowing. After half a month, he entered Level 2 of True Lake Stage without difficulty. The violet elemental lake in Mind Palace once again expanded.

The bigger the elemental lake, the more difficult it was to level up. Normally, people in True Lake Stage would take years to fill up the elemental lake, no matter how quickly they trained. Yet, Mo Wuji's pace of training was so intense that his violet elemental lake was filled to the brim in merely 3 months. Violet energy surged in the lake, as if it contained an infinite amount of power. After a few months, Cen Shuyin's elemental lake had already reverted to its ordinary state. In fact, her elemental lake was filled, and her skills

had improved. Yet, in that moment, she was no longer training. Instead, she was staring dumbfounded at Mo Wuji.

She thought she was fast. So did all the cultivators from the Lost Continent, who trained at the speed of light initially.

This wasn't about how much better the cultivators from the Lost Continent were compared to those from the Zhen Mo Continent. However, the Lost Continent cultivators' training grounds had been so bad that when they came to Zhen Mo Continent – this training haven – their progress was incredible. It was this change in training environment that helped her to advance from Level 3 of Yuan Dan Stage to Level 1 of True Lake Stage in a few years.

Yet, in this moment, looking at Mo Wuji's training speed, she knew that she was a snail compared to him. She couldn't figure it out. How could Mo Wuji, who looked like he lacked spiritual flow, actually be so divine in skill?

"Boom!" The surging violet energy burst out of the lake. Mo Wuji once again broke boundaries – he had reached Level 3 of True Lake Stage.

Mo Wuji was overwhelmed with one feeling. The powerful violet energy penetrated every single cell in his body. If someone early in Nihilism God Stage were to challenge him at this moment, he would confidently rise to the challenge.

"Senior Cen, you have recovered?" Mo Wuji questioned, surprised. He saw Cen Shuyin staring at him intently when he had

opened his eyes.

Cen Shuyin rose to her feet. She noticed that Mo Wuji's clothes looked slightly big for him. Her looks were once again perfect. Her eyes were clear as crystal – Mo Wuji could see his own reflection in them. Yet, her perfect features shaped a look of pure shock.

Mo Wuji's heart jumped. It certainly was not his first time looking at her beautiful face. Yet, each time he laid his eyes on her, he felt the same amazement. It didn't help that he had seen her body before, and knew that it was every bit as beautiful as her face.

It was no wonder that Xia Mu could not get over her.

"I'm much better..." Cen Shuyin replied, not knowing what else to say.

Mo Wuji dreaded leaving. Although he felt a decline in the surrounding spiritual energy after training for a few months, he still wanted to continue training there for some time.

"Senior Cen, the Xia Clan from Star King Mountain is out to kill me, and vice versa. Therefore, I plan to remain here to train for a while longer. I will only have hope of surviving if I become stronger." Mo Wuji made his situation clear for fear that Cen Shuyin would want to leave immediately.

He continued, "Senior Cen, I'd advise you to remain here to train for a while too. And... the next time you try to escape, avoid

isolated grounds. We're lucky that we managed to find this place. Otherwise, who knows if we would have survived? This time, we lucked out to find the Howling Wind Beast's Cave, hehe..."

To say, "who knows if we would have survived?" was incredibly tactful on Mo Wuji's part. In his heart, he was well aware that if they had not found the Howling Wind Beast's Cave, he would not be here cultivating his skills. He would be running for his life from the fierce wind. And Cen Shuyin would probably be six feet under.

Cen Shuyin was confused on hearing his words. She questioned, "You think this is the Howling Wind Beast's Cave?"

Mo Wuji started, and replied, "You mean it isn't?"

She shook her head, "No. You saw the Howling Wind Beast outside the opening, only because I had found this place. It wanted to take over this place. That's why we ended up in a battle outside the opening. I was no match for the Howling Wind Beast. I had to resort to the forbidden technique – only then was I able to defeat it. Then, I pulled myself back in here. If not for your Immeasurable Soul-prolonging Flower, I would have died in a matter of months."

"You found this place?" Mo Wuji looked at Cen Shuyin in utter surprise. Even with his skill, he would survive for only a short while at best in this Thorny Wind Gate. If he was lucky, he may have chanced upon the opening. However, he would never have found the cave behind the

opening.

Cen Shuyin nodded, "I was chased by Xia Mu all the way to space. At space, my cultivation progress sped up. By chance, I hid atop a meteor. Among some bones on the meteor, I picked up a ring. The ring contained a lot of cultivation resources and a map. It was a map of Thorny Wind Gate."

Thoughtlessly, Cen Shuyin moved to retrieve the map from her ring. Then, she realised that the ring in her hands was no longer the same ring she had picked up from the meteor. Instead, it was the ring that Mo Wuji had given her.

"At first, I had no intention of coming over. I wanted to remain on that meteor to train..."

Mo Wuji immediately understood. If it were him, he wouldn't have come to Thorny Wind Gate – one of the Nine Extreme Realms – just because of one map.

"Thanks to the resources from that ring, I progressed to True Lake Stage. But when I did, people from the Xia Clan discovered my whereabouts. I had no choice, I had to keep running, so I came to Thorny Wind Gate."

Cen Shuyin's tone remained steady. However, at the mention of "Thorny Wind Gate", Mo Wuji noticed that her eyes were filled with fear and terror.

"If not for my progress to True Lake Stage, and my body-protection suit, I would have died here a long time ago."

Mo Wuji had seen Cen Shuyin's pitiful state with his own eyes. Of course, he believed every word that Cen Shuyin had said.

"I consider myself lucky. When I arrived here, I was immediately brought to a temporary col that the fierce winds had cleared out. In the col, I memorised every last line of the map as fast as I could. I knew that the col which the fierce winds had cleared out would not last very long."

Cen Shuyin's eyes were filled with fear once again. "Indeed, in just a day, the fierce winds swallowed the col, taking me along with it. If not for the fact that I was in True Lake Stage, I would have died. But even so, I was severely injured. Just when I was about to give up, I noticed that the map was marked at a certain spot."

"This is the spot?" Mo Wuji curiously asked.

Cen Shuyin shook her head. "No, that spot is about 5760m away. The spot marked on the map was the place where 5 flag arrays were hidden. If you follow the directions on the map and obtain those 5 flag arrays, an opening would appear. I obtained those flag arrays, and an opening indeed appeared before my eyes."

It was then that Mo Wuji understood. The opening that he had entered earlier was only there because Cen Shuyin had obtained those flag arrays.

"If not for this opening, I'm afraid I would not have found this

place. I followed in the direction of the opening, and quickly made my way here. However, not far from here, a Howling Wind Beast spotted me. You know what happened after that..."

Mo Wuji once again questioned, "Senior Cen, you retrieved a map earlier. Could it be that the map was made to locate this training cave?"

Although this place was not bad, people wouldn't go so far as to create a map for it, right?

Cen Shuyin shook her head, "No, this place is just outside of where I am headed. Inside here, there are concealment arrays."

Concealment arrays? Mo Wuji immediately began to search. However, he did so in vain. Although he could not formulate any high grade arrays, he was relatively well-versed in the array dao. He could obtain clues from the high grade arrays.

"This concealment array will only appear after I place the five flag arrays in their designated

positions. But I have lost all of my flag arrays..." Cen Shuyin sounded dejected. She had already done so well in finding this place, yet she had lost the five flag arrays.

"Tell me where the flag arrays should be," Mo Wuji said. He suspected that he could not see the arrays because the concealment array was missing. Once the five flag arrays were in the right

positions, the array would appear.

Cen Shuyin remembered clearly that she had walked around this cave and marked out 5 spots.

Mo Wuji immediately retrieved five flag arrays, and headed down toward the five spots that Cen Shuyin had marked out. However, when he had placed the five flag arrays in their positions, there was no change.

He frowned slightly. Although he wasn't the best at the array dao, he wasn't considered poor either. Moreover, he had placed the flag arrays at their designated locations – this had nothing to do with his standard of array dao.

"Could this have something to do with the five elements? My master told me that a lot of array circles are formed according to the elements of heaven and earth..." Cen Shuyin hesitated to suggest this. She saw that Mo Wuji was getting frustrated.

Mo Wuji's heart skipped a beat. How could he not have thought of this? He immediately took out five flag arrays that had attributes of the five elements. Then, he placed them in the positions that Cen Shuyin had marked out.

Just as Mo Wuji placed the last flag in its place, there came thundering roars from every direction. There were sounds of rocks falling onto the ground. Cen Shuyin was rooted to the ground. After Mo Wuji had let go of the flag, the concealment array did not appear. Instead, their only escape route was blocked.

Chapter 300: Escaping Wind

Mo Wuji was not disappointed; instead, he heaved a sigh of relief. Even though these five array flags had been fallen, no entrance was opened and it even sealed the exit up. However, it allowed Mo Wuji to see the concealment array.

Cen Shuyin was right, there was indeed a concealment array. Mo Wuji guessed that when the five original array flags were replaced, not only would the exit be sealed, the concealment array would appear and new passages would emerge.

He wasn't able to fully accomplish that was definitely related to the array flag. He was using the array flags forged by Xing Huang, it was expected that it might pale in quality.

To others who don't know of the array dao, they would be completely stumped at this point. But Mo Wuji was different. When he reached this step, he knew how to uncover the hidden entrances.

Mo Wuji fetched out a few array flags and threw them out. When the array flags were in place, a subtle spatial ripple appeared; Mo Wuji swung down towards this spatial ripple.

"Boom!" Huge patches of rock and rubble exploded, revealing a long passage in front of Mo Wuji and Cen Shuyin.

Cen Shuyin was inwardly shocked at Mo Wuji's power and knowledge over arrays. She had also interacted with the array dao

before, but this place looked no different from any typical place. However, Mo Wuji was able to make use of array flags and reveal the location of the hidden passage.

Moreover, Mo Wuji only needed a single strike from his pole to open up the entrance to the passage. Ostensibly, Mo Wuji's power was multiple times of hers; no wonder why Mo Wuji was able to get here. What she didn't know was that when Mo Wuji had first arrived, he hadn't even advanced into the True Lake Stage and he almost perished under the tumultuous and crazed Thorny Wind Whip.

"Follow behind me, we'll go in and take a look. The spiritual energy inside is richer, so there's definitely something good." Mo Wuji gestured towards Cen Shuyin and started to walk in.

The passage was only slightly inclined downwards, it wasn't an especially steep descent. As they walked through the passage, Mo Wuji and Cen Shuyin could tell the two walls of the passage were made from rock far harder than the toughest smithing material. After all, facing the constant beating from the rushing winds of the Thorny Wind Gate, any soft rock would have long weathered away without a trace.

The passage was not considered long; the two merely walked for half an incense's time before reaching the end. At the end, there was a stone space which resembled a room. The stone room was simple, there was a futon at the center and above the futon was a stone table. Atop the stone table lay two legacy crystal balls. By the side of the table, there was a row of words: Those who wish to succeed me are to kneel ~ Typhoon.

Mo Wuji never expected that this deeply hidden place would actually be a legacy holding.

Cen Shuyin looked at Mo Wuji and said, "I have the legacy of my sect. You're a rogue cultivator so you should succeed this legacy. I wonder what kind of person this Senior Typhoon was, to actually leave behind his legacy within the Thorny Wind Gate."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I have my own legacy, I don't need this one. Moreover, you were the one who discovered this location, meaning that you are the fated one."

Mo Wuji was not being pretentious, he really didn't care much about the legacy. Instead, it was the rich spiritual energy which interested him; it was a good place to cultivate.

Cen Shuyin saw that Mo Wuji did not seem to be lying. She knew he was not a pretentious person, so she took a few steps forward and looked at the two crystal balls. After a brief hesitation, she still chose to kneel on the futon.

A wave of rich spirituality instantly danced and wrapped around Cen Shuyin, bringing with it a hum of beautiful music. The two legacy crystal balls flew by themselves, landing within Cen Shuyin's hands.

As Cen Shuyin grasped the two crystal balls, her entire body went slack, her hands even started to tremble constantly.

Mo Wuji even thought that something had went wrong with Cen Shuyin, he hurriedly stepped forward and asked urgently, "Senior apprentice sister Cen, are you okay?"

Cen Shuyin barely calmed herself down. Taking her deep breath, she brought one of her trembling arms in front of Mo Wuji and offered the crystal ball, "This is for you..."

Even though Mo Wuji could see that Cen Shuyin genuinely wanted to give him this crystal ball, he could also see the desire in Cen Shuyin's eyes. Clearly, Cen Shuyin also strongly desired the legacy from this crystal ball.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with doubt. He knew that Cen Shuyin offered the crystal ball to him to repay his saving grace. After all, Mo Wuji had a rough understanding of Cen Shuyin's personality. However, he did not understand what on earth this thing could be for Cen Shuyin to want it so badly. He casually received the crystal ball and scanned it with his spiritual will before asking doubtfully, "I'm not able to read anything from the legacy crystal ball unless I accept the legacy. What is it?"

Cen Shuyin said with a quivering voice, "This is an Immortal Grade legacy technique - Typhoon Formula."

Immortal Grade technique? Mo Wuji's heart reverberated with shock. The highest graded technique he knew was at the Treasured Heaven Grade. The Immortal Grade was above that and was even rumoured to be able to allow a cultivator to fly.

Flight, this was a thing of legend. Regardless of the Lost Continent or the Zhen Mo Continent, he had never heard of anyone flying. Those who could cultivate to become a Worldly Immortal was already as rare as a Phoenix feather or a Qilin horn. What more those who could fly? The inability of flight did not necessarily mean that there was a problem with a cultivator's talent or resources. Most of the time, it was because the cultivator was lacking a supreme cultivation technique.

He finally understood the desire within Cen Shuyin's eyes. A manual which could cultivate flight, which cultivator wouldn't want that? If he didn't create his own cultivation technique, his thirst for this manual might even be stronger than Cen Shuyin.

If this manual was exposed, definitely all the experts on the planet would come rushing over to fight for it; countless of them would die in the process. If not for her wish to repay his gratitude, Cen Shuyin definitely wouldn't bear to offer up this Typhoon Formula.

"If I'm not wrong, you should have ice-affinity spiritual roots?" Mo Wuji asked plainly.

To others, an Immortal Grade technique might be something they would madly scramble over but Mo Wuji didn't really care much for it. His Immortal Mortal Technique was merely a Mortal Grade technique, but with his modification, it had become a completely different technique from the Immortal Mortal Technique. It was very different from every other technique. It was the reverse circulation technique. This technique was

extremely compatible with him, allowing him to cultivate at an superb pace. Not only an Immortal Grade technique, even if it was above the Immortal Grade, he would not change his cultivation technique.

Moreover, he only needed a single glance to tell that the Typhoon Formula was a wind-type cultivation technique. Even if he wanted to change, he wouldn't be able to do so.

Cen Shuyin nodded, "Yes, but I had a hidden series of spiritual roots, which are wind-affinity spiritual roots. Wind-type cultivation techniques are the rarest among unique elemental spiritual roots. That's why my master got me to develop my ice-affinity spiritual roots."

Mo Wuji handed the Typhoon Formula back to Cen Shuyin, "Senior apprentice sister Cen, this technique is not suitable for me. Since you have succeeded the legacy and you also have wind-affinity spiritual roots, you should keep it for yourself."

Cen Shuyin stared at Mo Wuji in astonishment, she never expected for a person to not be tempted by an Immortal Grade technique. Even if he didn't use it on himself, he could still exchange it for copious amounts of cultivation resources.

Soon, she came to an understanding. Mo Wuji was a person who would risk his life to save a female slave; giving up on an Immortal Grade technique was not something out of the ordinary. After all, he was not an ordinary human.

"Then I will pass this to you," Mo Wuji handed over the other crystal ball to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not even take a look, directly pushing it back to her, "Thanks, but I have my own cultivation technique and skills. I truly do not need this..."

"It's an escaping art, the Wind Escape Technique..." The moment Cen Shuyin uttered those words, Mo Wuji immediately stopped continuing on what he wanted to say.

If there was something that was still appealing to him, it would be an escaping art of the five elements. If there was something that could attract his attention, it would be an escaping art of the five elements. What he lacked the most now was an escaping art and among all escaping arts, the elemental ones were the best. The wind-type escaping arts were even more attractive than those of the five elements. Now, Cen Shuyin actually obtained just that.

Mo Wuji instantly turned awkward; he had already rejected it, but now that Cen Shuyin mentioned that it was the Wind Escape Technique, it would be a little disgraceful to take back his words.

"Unfortunately, this Wind Escape Technique was comprehended by Senior Typhoon, to pass it onto a second person would cause it to drop by a grade..."

"Why?" Mo Wuji interrupted Cen Shuyin's words and asked doubtfully.

Cen Shuyin explained, "According to the explanation Senior Typhoon left behind in his legacy that the strongest Wind Escape Technique is based upon the enlightenments from the Escaping Wind. If this person passed down the Wind Escape Technique as a legacy, it would be a different Wind Escape Technique based on his attainment over the wind element."

"Gaining enlightenment of the Wind Escape Technique from the escaping wind? What does that mean?" Mo Wuji was completely unable to comprehend Cen Shuyin's words.

Cen Shuyin continued, "Senior Typhoon said that the Escaping Wind is a naturally born spiritual grass. This spiritual grass is extremely rare and it seemed no different from any ordinary grass. Because this little grass does not have any spiritual energy, it does not have any dao halos, nor does it have any tier... The only difference that sets this little grass apart is that the entire grass is full of with wind runes, giving it a grey colour..."

Escaping Wind is a type of grass? Don't I have one of this grass that Cen Shuyin is talking about?

Mo Wuji celebrated in his heart; he never expected that he would actually obtain such a heaven defying treasure from that battle between the two Howling Wind Beasts.

With the Escaping Wind, why would Mo Wuji still care about this Wind Escape Technique legacy? Seeing Cen Shuyin push the Wind Escape Technique back towards him, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to push it back again, "I don't need this too."

Cen Shuyin was stunned as she stared at Mo Wuji; if Mo Wuji rejected everything, then she really didn't know what to do. There were only two things here; Mo Wuji had already given the Immortal Grade technique up to her, and now he was letting her have the Wind Escape Technique too?

"Originally, I did need an escaping art, but from your words, I found out that I already have a strain of Escaping Wind. I've decided to stay here to gain enlightenment over the Wind Escape Technique, an escaping art is extremely important to me. This place is rich in spiritual energy, you should stay here too and accept the legacy." Mo Wuji did not hide anything. He didn't even ask for Cen Shuyin to thank him.

"Alright," When Cen Shuyin understood the reason why Mo Wuji rejected the Wind Escape Technique, she felt that Mo Wuji was especially dashing.

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 201: Extreme Mortal Stage](#)

[Chapter 202: Tian Ji Sect's Teaching](#)

[Chapter 203: I Am Back For Revenge](#)

[Chapter 204: Situ Qian's Banquet](#)

[Chapter 205: I'm Already Here](#)

[Chapter 206: Extreme Mortal Versus The Yuan Dan](#)

[Chapter 207: Granny Linglong On The Run](#)

[Chapter 208: Three Tender Hunters](#)

[Chapter 209: The Space Within the Sick Woods](#)

[Chapter 210: Wuchangwushuang](#)

[Chapter 211: Massacre](#)

[Chapter 212: Lightning Sky's Second Style](#)

[Chapter 213: The Wild Sky Sea](#)

[Chapter 214: The Mysterious Ship](#)

[Chapter 215: The Immortal Residence Map](#)

[Chapter 216: How Many People Repay Kindness With Vengeance](#)

[Chapter 217: Not Enough](#)

[Chapter 218: The Most Rundown Immortal Estate](#)

[Chapter 219: Da Shixiong's Reputation](#)

[Chapter 220: Borrowing One's Sword](#)

[Chapter 221: Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head](#)

[Chapter 222: The Sunken Island](#)

[Chapter 223: Underwater Immortal Estate](#)

[Chapter 224: Deceiving Yourself](#)

[Chapter 225: Killing A True God](#)

[Chapter 226: Rank 1](#)

[Chapter 227: The Ship In The Ring](#)

[Chapter 228: We're Warring, Stop The Nonsense!](#)

[Chapter 229: Complete Annihilation](#)

[Chapter 230: Way To Go, Battleship!](#)

[Chapter 231: Completely Helpless](#)

[Chapter 232: Worldly Immortal King](#)

[Chapter 233: Leaving the Sect](#)

[Chapter 234: Re-challenging The Heaven Seeking Staircase](#)
[Chapter 235: Arduous Heaven Seeking Staircase](#)
[Chapter 236: Step 108](#)
[Chapter 237: I Have A Dao Companion](#)
[Chapter 238: Cen Shuyin's Dilemma](#)
[Chapter 239: Mo Wuji's Rage](#)
[Chapter 240: His Hardship](#)
[Chapter 241: Mortal Board Number One](#)
[Chapter 242: Heaven Seeking Palace's Expert](#)
[Chapter 243: The Strong Lei Clan](#)
[Chapter 244: Rank 1 on Heaven Seeking Board](#)
[Chapter 245: Still Gotta Pay Your Debts](#)
[Chapter 246: I'm Here to Deliver Pills](#)
[Chapter 247: I Have Another Name](#)
[Chapter 248: Tian Ji Sect Sect Head Mo Wuji](#)
[Chapter 249: A Different Sect Head](#)
[Chapter 250: Earth Realm, Absent Yuan Dan](#)
[Chapter 251: Rebuilding Tian Ji Sect](#)
[Chapter 252: Tian Ji Sect's Secret](#)
[Chapter 253: The Ballsy Xuan Sect Head](#)
[Chapter 254: Hundred Sect Conference](#)
[Chapter 255: Opening Tian Ji's Spirit Locking Array](#)
[Chapter 256: The Start of the Conference](#)
[Chapter 257: Move If You Dare](#)
[Chapter 258: Exterminate The Dong Clan Of Supreme Sword City](#)
[Chapter 259: Mo Wuji's Methods](#)
[Chapter 260: Madness Incited By A Rogue Cultivator](#)
[Chapter 261: Mo Wuji's Speech](#)
[Chapter 262: Hundred Sect Alliance's Alliance Head](#)
[Chapter 263: Star King Mountain Xia Clan Experts](#)
[Chapter 264: Someone's Back For The Wordless Pill Manual](#)
[Chapter 265: Closed Door Cultivation](#)
[Chapter 266: They Really Came](#)
[Chapter 267: True Extreme Mortal Stage](#)
[Chapter 268: Liters Of Rice Breeds Grace, Buckets Of Rice Breeds Hatred](#)
[Chapter 269: The Green Flame In The Depths Of Lost Sky Ruins](#)
[Chapter 270: Scholar's Heart](#)
[Chapter 271: Bottom Of The Volcano](#)
[Chapter 272: The Little Chicken's Successor](#)

[Chapter 273: Greed](#)
[Chapter 274: Various Methods](#)
[Chapter 275: Reverse Refining The Scholar's Heart](#)
[Chapter 276: New Cultivation Method](#)
[Chapter 277: Howling Wind Beast](#)
[Chapter 278: Danger In Lost Sky Ruins](#)
[Chapter 279: Lost Swamp Of Certain Death](#)
[Chapter 280: The Ordinary Youth](#)
[Chapter 281: Not A Simple Woman](#)
[Chapter 282: Left And Right Is Death](#)
[Chapter 283: Half Moon Key](#)
[Chapter 284: Contending Against The True Lake Alone](#)
[Chapter 285: Difficult to Guard Against A House Thief](#)
[Chapter 286: I Loved You Way Too Much](#)
[Chapter 287: He Is The One](#)
[Chapter 288: Rogue Cultivator 2705's Dao Companion](#)
[Chapter 289: Piercing Wind's Cold Water](#)
[Chapter 290: Porcelain Bumper](#)
[Chapter 291: Universal Board](#)
[Chapter 292: Earth Board's Expert](#)
[Chapter 293: Killing Intent in Space](#)
[Chapter 294: Rogue Cultivator 2705 Reemerges](#)
[Chapter 295: Thorny Wind Gate](#)
[Chapter 296: Cen Shuyin's Disappearance](#)
[Chapter 297: Dire Straits](#)
[Chapter 298: You Are Not Him](#)
[Chapter 299: The Grand Concealment Array That Never Formed](#)
[Chapter 300: Escaping Wind](#)